Greek emigres in the West 1400-1520

JONATHAN HARRIS

PORPHYROGENITUS 1995 Porphyrogenitus Ltd., 27/1 Upper Gordon Road, Camberley, Surrey, GU15 2HJ.

© Jonathan Harris 1995

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or part by any recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of the publisher

A catalogue for this book is available from the British Library.

ISBN 1 871328 11 X

Printed by Redwood Books, Trowbridge, Wilts.

To Phil and Jan

Contents

584		::
	reface	
L	ist of Abbreviations	ix
In	ntroduction	1
	Causes and Extent	9
	1. Changing attitudes in Byzantium (42); 2. The Venetian connection (57); 3. Changing attitudes in the West: monarchs and intellectuals (62); 4. Changing attitudes in the West: publicity and propaganda (72)	
II	II. Occupations and Activities	85
I	V. Cultural Transmission from East to West: 1. The Greek Language	119
V	 Cultural Transmission from East to West: Technology Medicine (159); 2. Shipbuilding and navigation (169); 3. The fine arts: gold wire drawing (180); 4. Conclusion (188) 	151
C	Conclusion	189
	appendix I	191
Α,	appendix 1	193
	ppendix II	195
	Appendix III	197
	ppendix IV	205
В	libliography	
Iı	ndex	277

Preface

This book is a revision of a Ph.D. thesis based on a body of information gathered during four years of research in European archives. The interpretation I have put on that information is, of course, a personal one and it is only to be expected that it will not appeal to everyone. Be that as it may, many of the documents I came across in the course of my research are fascinating and informative in themselves, so that it is to be hoped that by drawing attention to them in a work of this sort, something will be done to stimulate a discussion of the relations between Byzantium and Western Europe in the fifteenth century.

The method of transliterating Greek names used here is also a personal one. Rather than to attempt a rigid consistency, I have adopted those versions which seem to me most natural and familiar. Therefore imperial dynasties like Comnenus and Palaeologus appear in their Latinized form while with most other surnames the ending -os is used. The surnames Theophilus, Callistus and some others, however, seemed more appropriate with the Latin ending. Christian names of Greeks are given in their English form but again there are exceptions. It would be confusing to transform the well-known Janus Lascaris into John and Andreas always seemed much more appropriate than Andrew as the name of the exiled despot of the Morea.

In the process of writing I was greatly assisted by a number of scholars who gave generously of their time and experience. My greatest debt is to Miss Julian Chrysostomides, who supervised the thesis and continued to give invaluable advice on the book, and to Dr David d'Avray, who read and commented on the completed typescript. My thanks are due to the following for their suggestions, corrections and encouragement: Dr Caroline Barron, Joanna Christophoraki, Charalambos Dendrinos, Catherine Fuller, Hero Granger-Taylor, Maria Kalatzi, Peter Griffin, Andrew Oddy, Professor N.M. Panayotakis, Michael Quinn, Professor F. Rosen and Kay Staniland, as well as to John Chrysostomides who saw this book through the press. I am also indebted to Professor A.A.M. Bryer and Mrs C.M. Roueché for pointing out some of the many deficiencies of the original Ph.D. thesis. Those which remain are the responsibility of the author alone.

The research on which this book is based was funded by the British Academy, the Leverhulme Trust, the Central Research Fund of the

University of London, the Gladys Krieble Delmas Foundation, the A.G. Leventis Foundation, and the Worshipful Company of Gold and Silver Wyre Drawers. Publication was made possible by grants from the A.G. Leventis Foundation and the Isobel Thornley Bequest Fund. I received great help in many libraries and archives too numerous to That there is the staff of the Historical Research, the Pontificio Istituto Orientale and Historical Research, the Pontificio Istituto Orientale and Historical Research of the work are reproduced by kind permission of the Director Appendix III remains Crown Copyright.

The text of PRO C1/11/294 in

University College London

Jonathan Harris

List of Abbreviations

ADN	Archives Départementales du Nord, Lille.
ADSM	Archives Départementales du Seine-maritime, Rouen.
AN	Archives Nationales, Paris.
ASPN	Archivio Storico per le Province Napoletane (Naples, 1876-)
ASR	Archivio di Stato, Rome.
ASV	Archivio di Stato, Venice.
ASVat	Archivio Segreto Vaticano.
BAV	Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana.
BEC	Ribliothèque de l'École des Chartes (Paris, 1839-)
ВН	E. Legrand, Bibliographie hellènique des XVe et XVIe siècles (Paris, 1962, reprint), 4 vols.
BI	Borthwick Institute, York.
BL	British Library, London.
BN	Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.
BZ	Byzantinische Zeitschrift (Leipzig, 1892-)
CCR	Calendar of the Close Rolls (London, 1905-63), 60 vois.
CFHB	Corpus Fontium Historiae Byzantinae.
CPL	Calendar of the Papal Registers: Letters (London, 1803-1955) 15 vols.
CPR	Calendar of the Patent Rolls (London, 1901-86), 74 vols.
CSHB	Cornus Scriptorum Historiae Byzantinae (Bolli, 1020),
CSP (Dom)	Calendar of the State Papers (Domestic Series) (London,
CSP (Ven)	Calendar of State Papers (Venice), ed. R. Brown and A.B. Hinds (London, 1864-1940), 41 vols.
CUL	Cambridge University Library.
~	Campridge Camprile della Crociata.

ASR, Camerale I, Depositaria Generale della Crociata.

DG

X	Abbreviations
DNB	
DOP	Dictionary of National Biography.
EEBS	Dumbarton Oaks Papers (Washington D.C., 1941-) 'Επετηρίς 'Εταιρείας Βυζαντινών Σπουδών (Athens,
EHR GL	English Historical Review Co.
HRO	
	Hampshire Record Office, Winchester.
IADNB LP	antérieures à 1790 (Nord), series B, ed. A. le Glay et al. Letters and B.
LPP	Letters and Papers Foreign and Domestic of the Reign of Henry VIII, 1509-47, ed. J.S. Brewer, J. Gairdner and R.H. S.P. Lambros, Παλαιολόγεια καὶ πελοποννησιακά, ASR, Camerale J.M.
MC	(110), 1912-30) 4 πολογεία και πολ
MGH	ASR, Camerale I, Mandati Camerali.
MM	Monumenta Germaniae Historiae. Acta et Diplomata G
NE	F. Miklosich and V. Mik
ns	Nέος 'Ελληνομνήμων (Athens, 1904-27).
OCP	
PG	Orientalia Christiana Periodica (Rome, 1935-). J-P. Migne, Patrologiae Cursus Completus Servi
PPC	Graeco-Latina (Paris, 1857-66), 161 vols. N.H. Nicolas (London, 1834-7), 7 vols. Revue d. (Rome, 1935-). Completus, Ser: Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Revue d. (Rome, 1935-).
PRO	N.H. Nicolas (London tances of the D.
REB	Public Record Office 7, 7 vols.
RIS	Public Record Office, London. Revue des Études Byzantines (Paris and Bucharest, 1946-) 1723-51), 25 vols. Revue des Études Byzantines (Paris and Bucharest, 1946-)

RIS NS	Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, New Edition, ed. V. Fiorini and G. Carducci (Città di Castello and Bologna, 1900-).
ROL	Revue de l'Orient Latin (Paris, 1893-)
RS	Rolls Series - Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores (London, 1858-96), 251 vols.
SRO	Somerset Record Office, Taunton.
STC	A.W. Pollard and G.R. Redgrave, Short Title Catalogue of English Books 1475-1640, 2nd revised edition, ed. W.A. Jackson, F.A. Ferguson and K.F. Panter (London, 1976), 2 vols.
Th	Θησαυρίσματα (Venice, 1962-).
TRHS	Transactions of the Royal Historical Society (London,
VG	M. Vögel and V. Gardthausen, Die griechischen Schreiber des Mittelalters und der Renaissance (Leipzig, 1909).
WRO	Wiltshire County Record Office, Trowbridge.



Introduction

THE SOURCES AND THEIR INTERPRETATION

A wide variety of contemporary writers provide evidence about the movement of Greek emigres into Western Europe during the fifteenth century. From Byzantine chroniclers we hear of important political figures, like the cardinals, Bessarion and Isidore, and the last despot of the Morea, Thomas Palaeologus who all took up residence in Rome¹. The letters and memoirs of Italian scholars give a picture of how learned Byzantines like John Argyropoulos and Andronicus Callistus arrived in Italy, bringing with them classical Greek texts and the skill of interpreting them².

This wealth of evidence has been exploited in more recent works which have been devoted wholly or partly to this question. Not surprisingly, however, these works tend to reflect the concerns of their sources, concentrating almost exclusively on the scholars and on the high profile, political and ecclesiastical figures, and on Italy as their place of refuge³.

In 1929, however, a radical departure was taken by Howard Gray when he published an article on this subject based on a very different type of contemporary source: the English treasury Issue Rolls for the year 1455-6, from the Public Record Office in London. There he discovered the names of four individuals of Greek origin, all recorded as having received gifts from the English Exchequer. One was probably the famous

¹ Laonicos Chalcocondyles, *Historiarum Libri Decem*, ed. I. Bekker, *CSHB* (Bonn, 1843), bk. VIII, p. 399; George Sphrantzes, *Memorii (Chronicon Minus)*, ed. V. Grecu (Bucharest, 1966), bk. XLI, ch. 2-8, pp. 124-6.

² See for example: Vespasiano da Bisticci, *The Vespasiano Memoirs*, trans. W. George and E. Waters (London, 1926), pp. 243, 274; Francesco Filelfo, *Epistolae* (Phorea 1500)

⁽Phorca, 1506), bk. XIV, kalends January 1461.

³ Some examples are: W. Miller, 'Balkan exiles in Rome', Essays on the Latin Orient (Cambridge, 1921), pp. 497-515; S. Runciman, The Fall of Constantinople (Cambridge, 1965), pp. XI, 181-7; D.J. Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars in Venice (Cambridge, Mass., 1962); D.M. Nicol, The Last Centuries of Byzantium, 1261-1453 (Cambridge, 1993, 2nd ed.), pp. 399-401; D.A. Zakythinos, Le despotat grec de Morée, vol. 1 (London, 1975), pp. 290-7.

scholar, John Argyropoulos, but the identity of the other three remains

Gray's discovery was of great significance for the study of Greek emigres in the fifteenth century because by supplementing the chronicles and literary sources with an archival source he opened the way for a source he opened the source he open Byzantine royal control with an archival source he opened the way to be a surface of the surface Byzantine royal family. He also showed that they were by no means to only to their the state of confined to only to Italy. Yet since he wrote no one has attempted to build on his work his w build on his work by making a deeper investigation into Western archive collections. European archive collections for information on this subject. Some discuss, it is true have authors, it is true, have uncovered further evidence, similar to that to some discussed by Gray, but it is discussed by Gray, but it is only exploited in passing, in works devoted by make the subjects. The to some other subject⁵. This work is an attempt to supply that deficiency making a deeper investigation of the subject of the subject of the subject of the subject of the supply that deficiency is an attempt to supply that deficiency is at the supply that the s

by making a deeper investigation into late medieval archive collection.

There is, in fact of the collection of the control of the collection of the collect There is, in fact, abundant, relevant material in archive collections of the collection of the collect throughout Europe. First and foremost are those in Italy. The vast the city's C. Archivio di State and material about material mater holdings of the Archivio di Stato in Venice contain much material about found in the city's Greek community that in Venice contain much material about found in the city's Greek community that in Venice contain much material about found in the city's Greek community that is to be signed. the city's Greek Community, the largest in Europe. Much of this is to be Mixtae Or and the deliberationes found in the records of the deliberations of the Senate, the Deliberationes Council of The Mistign Scarcol. Mixtae or simply Mistie. Scarcely less important are the Misti of the indocument on cases indocument on cases. Council of Ten (Consiglio dei Dieci) who sat in judgement on cases and the Misti involving state security. Greeks often featured in these cases and the Misting Senate give not of incidental description. provide all kinds of incidental details about them? The Secreta of the Venice venice incidents of incidents of the venice of the venice venice of the venice Senate give numerous insights into diplomatic relations between Venice Information Citizant 1460. The Decidental decidental capable of grants of grants of capable of grants of capable of grants of gr and Byzantium up to incidental details about them? The Secretary to 1460. The Privilegi preserve examples of grants of Einalls. Give an incidental details about them? The Secretary to 1460. The Privilegi preserve examples of grants of Einalls. Give an incidental deads of the Cancelleria archants. Venetian citizenship to 1460. The Privilegi preserve examples of grants record, as far insight into the notarial deeds of the Cancelleria into the cord of the cancelleria into t Inferiore citizenship to 1460. The Privilegi preserve examples of Enally, as far as insight into the activities of Greeks as merchants.

Venice is concerned to 1460. The Privilegi preserve examples of Enally preserve examples Finally, as far as Venice is concerned, the Greek community's own records survive in the Archivio della chiesa di San Giorgio dei Greci.

Medieval History, 'Greek visitors to England in 1455-6', Anniversary Essays in occide for the documents of Charles Hamas Bashins ed. C.H. Taylor (Boston, 1966) and 807. Medieval Gray, 'Greek Visitors to England in 1455-6', Anniversary Essays occident is a sample: C. M. Sexamined by Gray were PRO E403/806 and 807. Medieval History Greek

1929), pp. 81-116. The documents of England in 1455-6', Anniversary Essence occident for example documents examined by Gray were PRO E403/806 and 807.

(A. de Philate de la cuments examined by Gray were PRO E403/806 and 807.

(Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs byzantins en Annuaire de Canada (C. H. Taylor). Occident for example documents of Charles Homer Haskins, ed. C.H. 12, of After Philologie a chute de, Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs byzantins de Nations Concerns et d'Histoire Orientales et Slaves. 10 (1950), 419-28. Occident, for example: C. Marines examined by Gray were deliberation 1440 the de la chute de Constantinople sous les Turcs', Annual ASV Concerned the divided into Terra and Mar, according to whether the deliberation of the second state of the second seco deliberations 1440 these et d'Histoire Orientales et Stave among the accordent dei Dieci, Misti reg. 22, f. 176 (orig. 14 After hilologie a chute de Constantinople sous les Turcs', Annuai ASV Conseme were divided into Terra and Mar, according to whether the Dieci interests on land or sea. ASV Concerne were divided into Terra and Mar, according to whether orientales on land or sea.

Original in lacer of the Albanian smuggler Peter Zancus: 'Zorzi Griego sta a caxa de esso ASV Concerned were divided into Terra and Mar, according to Corie in la ces of their interests on land or sea.

Macri Griego, 'Macri Griego,' 'Cha molin', 'Antonio mariner sta in caxa de esso San Baxei accompliced the Republic's interests on land or sea.

Zorzi Griego', 'Macri Griego' da cha molin', 'Antonio mariner sta in caxa de esso and 'Zuan Griego'. and 'Zuan Griego'. Zorzi Griego', 'Macri Griego', 'Stamati Griego', and 'Zuan Griego'.

Scarcely less important are the Papal archives in Rome, housed in the Archivio Segreto Vaticano and in the Archivio di Stato. These are, to a large extent, preserved in the original and are remarkably complete. The records of the Papal treasury or Apostolic Camera, for example, still include the Libri dei Mandati which formed a record of authorizations for payment, the Depositaria Generale della Crociata which dealt with the revenues of the Papal alum mines at Tolfa, and the Introitus et Exitus books which kept account of general receipts and expenses. The Registri Vaticani and Registri Laterenses preserved copies of Papal letters8. These Roman documents have much information on Byzantine refugees similar to that encountered by Gray in the English Issue Rolls, recording payments of alms to them and letters of indulgence and safe-conduct issued on their behalf9.

A great deal of material also survives outside Italy. Among French libraries and archives, the Bibliothèque Nationale and the Archives Nationales in Paris and the Archives Départementales du Nord and du Seine-maritime housed at Lille and Rouen have contributed much information to this study. The most important sources in the Bibliothèque are the extracts from the issue and receipt rolls of the French treasury, although they exist only in seventeenth or eighteenth century copies and are not complete¹⁰ and at the Archives Nationales there are numerous documents of relevance among the Trésor des Chartes (series J) and Chambre des Comptes (series P). At Lille are preserved the records of the Chambre des Comptes (Series B) of the town, one of the most important in the duchy of Burgundy, and at Rouen the customs accounts of the Vicomté de l'Eau (Series B). The same type of references occur in the French material as are to be found in Rome. In twenty folios of one register from Lille for 1455, for example, twelve Byzantine refugees were

Some examples are: ASR MC 832, f.4v; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 453, f. 189 (orig. 191); Reg. Vat. 504, f. 272v; Reg. Vat. 506, ff. 40-40v; Reg. Vat. 666, f. 398v (orig. 396v). The full text of ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v (orig. 332v) is reproduced below.

below, Appendix I, below p. 191. BN mss français 20685; 32263; 32511 (Cabinet de Titres 685). That they are incomplete can be deduced from the fact that the seventeenth century historian Du Cango Cange, who had access to the originals, cites numerous relevant entries in the treasury records which are not to be found in the copies: C. du Fresne du Cange, Historia Byzantina (Paris, 1682), pp. 238, 241, 255.

⁸ By an accident of history, the Libri dei Mandati are preserved in the Archivio di Stato and not in the Archivio Segreto like the rest of the Papal archives. They were housed outside the Vatican when Italian troops captured Rome in 1870 and so became the property of the Italian state.

recorded as being in receipt of alms from the duke of Burgundy. No less than eleven of them are of them. than eleven of them appear on just two folios of the computations of the

Even in Howard Gray's starting point, the Public Record Office in London, there is much more evidence than just the four names he discovered. Besides the Issue Rolls (E403) used by Gray, the Warrants for Issues (E404) are particularly useful. In one dated 1 May 1458, for example, Henry VI ordered useful. In one dated 1 May 1458, for example, Henry VI ordered his treasurer to pay '... unto certain the parties of t estraungiers of the parties of Greek, called Emmanuel Theodore and Gregorie Priore, XL shillings to be taken in redy money in way of Seed (C81-2) almoys'12. Treaty Rolls (C76) and Warrants for the Great Seal (C81-2) contain safe-conducts and licences to gather alms, given to Greek refugees. The records of the tax known as the Alien Subsidy (E179), the Customs Accounts (E122) and number of Early Chancery Pleas (C1) are

The English material is by no means restricted to the Public in the British Record Office. Occasional relevant documents turn up in the British enisconal televant documents turn up in the British on Museum, the Guildhall Library and various local record offices. An behalf of indulgence on episcopal register preserved at Taunton has a letter of indulgence on in the register preserved at Taunton has a letter of indulgence on the register preserved at Taunton has a letter of the register preserved at Taunton has a letter of the register preserved at Taunton has a letter of the register preserved at Taunton has a letter of the register preserved at Taunton has a letter preserved at Taunton has behalf of John Stauracios of Constantinople¹⁴ and similar letters appear

in the registers of the dioceses of Ely, Salisbury and York 15.

There is, therefore, no shortage of evidence in Western European Syldence of the Greeks who arrived in the Greeks who arri archives on the Greeks who arrived in the fifteenth century. Interpreting first place the colls this evidence, however, is not always easy. In the first place the account rolls documents involved tend to be administrative ones, account rolls recording gifts of money or stylised letters of indulgence and safe-conduct

¹¹ ADN B2020, ff. 346-356; BN ms français 32511 (Cabinet de Titres 685), ff. E404/70/2012 (Cabinet de Titres 685), ff. 3-175v. 12 PRO E404/71/3/67. Other Warrants for issues in favour of Greeks include: PRO 13 A 24/1/1/3/52; E404/70/3/66: F404/71/1/21. F404/71/3/52; E404/71/5/22 E404/70/2/39; E404/70/3/67. Other Warrants for issues in favour of Greeks include: PRO Accounts analysis analys

A detailed analysis of the evidence from the Alien Subsidy Records, Customs axwell.

Can be found in Chancer p. 34ff.

ed. H.C. A detailed analysis of the evidence from the Alien Subsidy Recondendary Maxwell-Lvte and Chancery Pleas can be found in Chapter 1 below p. 34ff.

The Register of Thomas Bekynt As well-Lyte and M.C.B. Dawes, vol. 1, Somerset Record Society, 49 (Frome and

Maxwell-Lyte and M.C.B. Dawes, vol. 1, Somerset Record Society, 49 (Frome and

Appendix II, below p. 1021, 2nd series, ff. 42v. 44. DI Page 20 ff. 167-168 (full text Beauchamp (1450-81), p. 330. vol. 1, Somerset Record Society, in Appendix II, below vol. 1, 2nd Series, ff. 43v-44; BI Reg. 20, ff. 167-168 (full text appendix II, below p. 193); Reg. 21, ff. 7A-7Av. John R vlands Library, Manchester in Appendix II, below p. 193); Reg. 21, ff. 74v; G/1/6, f. 21; WRO Register of the bibliogram list of the archival sources consulted for this study may be found in the bibliography, below p. 205

may be found in the bibliography, below p. 205

may be sources consulted for this study

passes. These seldom give many details about the beneficiaries apart from their names, where they were from and why they were in need of alms.

Moreover, such information as is given is not always accurate. Because the names of the refugees were foreign and unfamiliar, they often ended up hopelessly garbled. 'Dunty Carsafry' and 'Senas Gevor' who visited Brabant and Louvain would be unrecognisable as Greeks if the entry did not mention that they were from Constantinople¹⁶. Furthermore, it is only too probable that an individual whose name was spelt one way in one town might appear in a different guise in another. It is, therefore, impossible to use these sources to compile accurate statistical information.

As a result, this work cannot aim to make a systematic prosopographical study of the type currently being undertaken at Vienna under the editorship of E. Trapp¹⁷, since it is not usually possible to make any positive identification of any one refugee mentioned in archival sources with an individual known to have been residing in Constantinople in 145318. Howard Gray highlighted this difficulty in his attempt to learn the identity of the Demetrius Palaeologus who appeared in the 1455-6 Issue Roll. Although he established that this person was not the contemporary despot of the Morea of the same name, he was unable to find any clue in Byzantine sources as to who the visitor to England really was19

¹⁶ ADN B2020, ff. 355-356.

Prosopographisches Lexikon der Palaiologenzeit, ed. E. Trapp et al. (Vienna,

There are exceptions. The two brothers Demetrius and Michael Leontaris, who were in Mantua and Brussels in 1459-62 were almost certainly the Demetrius and Michael I. Michael Leontaris born in Constantinople on 12 November 1418 and 23 May 1426 respectively: ASVat Reg. Vat. 471, f. 202v; ADN B2045, f. 274v; Die Byzantinischen Kleinels. Kleinchroniken, ed. P. Schreiner, CFHB 12, vol. 1 (Vienna, 1975), p. 644 and below

Gray, 'Greek visitors', pp. 86-7 where it is established that Demetrius Palaeologus, the brother of the last emperor, Constantine XI, cannot have been in England to the brother of the last emperor, Constantine XI, cannot have been in England 1455 because a letter written to him by Alfonso V of Aragon dated November 1355 because a letter written to him by Alfonso V of Aragon dated November 1455 because a letter written to him by Alfonso v of Alagorientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were still in the Morea: F. Cerone, 'La politica orientals at 1455 addresses him as if he were at 1455 addresses him as i Orientale di Alfonso di Aragona', ASPN, 28 (1903), 188. For discussions of various individuale individuals with similar names see: D.M. Nicol, The Byzantine Family of Kantalan Kantakouzenos (Cantacuzenus), c. 1100-1460 (Washington D.C., 1968), no. 75, Pp. 192-5; A.T. Papadopoulos, Versuch einer Genealogie der Palaiologen (Munich, 1938), pp. 170 1938), no. 170, p. 90; E. Brayer, P. Lemerle and V. Laurent, 'Le Vaticanus Latinus 4789; histoire 4789: histoire et alliances des Cantacuzenes aux XIVe et XVe siècles', REB, 9 (1951), 47-105. ann 00 (1951), 47-10 47-105, esp. 99; D.M. Nicol, 'The Byzantine family of Dermokaites, c. 940-1453', Byzantinoslavica, 35 (1974), no. 21, 9.

Similarly, just as this work cannot claim to be a prosopographical study, neither can it be considered as a general history of Greek immigration into the transfer of the transfe immigration into the West in the fifteenth century and of the communities established there. The established there. The sheer size of the archival evidence available means that such a work could be size of the archival evidence available means that such a work could hardly be written at the present time. Much deeper research would have to be written at the present time. Much deeper af the Greek research would have to be done into the development of the Greek community in Venice with the development of the immigrants community in Venice which was where the majority of the immigrants congregated. Others have carried some research of this type in Venice and, for the time being the carried some research of this type in Venice

and, for the time being, the reader is referred to their writings²⁰.

This book control of this type themes the This book concentrates on rather narrower themes than those above, seeking to the type first discussed above, seeking to use archival evidence, of the type first revealed by Gray, to examine three specific areas. In doing so it is hoped society of the type specific areas. In doing so it is hoped society of the type specific areas. that certain common views which centre around these emigres and the

society from which they came will be modified. In the first place, there is the simple question of why these people choose to go to the World by their should choose to go to the West, rather than to areas inhabited by their achieve has or by Orthodox, rather than to areas inhabited by their they hoped to fellow Greeks or by Orthodox co-religionists, and what they hoped to Italy but all only in the achieve by going there. The very presence of these people, not only in Byzantings of the service of these people, not only in areas remote. Italy but also in areas remote from their own land, suggests that the and hostile is the fifteenth centure. Byzantines of the fifteenth century, far from being stubbornly ignorant indicates that more about the state of the series of the and hostile, knew more about the West than is often thought. It also had subsided to indicates that anti-Greek sentiments among Westerners had subsided to

some extent. These are the main concerns of chapter II.

The second question concerns of chapter II.

er III exam: were there assured what they did to support the examination of the support of the examination of the examin themselves once they were there, assuming that they settled permanently.

Chapter III examines their varied assuming that they settled permanently. Chapter III examines their varied activities in their adopted countries, mercantilla trada activities. It challenges especially military service, where they settled permercially military service, mercantile trade and the Church. It challenges in modern works, view the very negative portrayal of many of the immigrants in modern works, worthless parallel activities and the Church. It challenges a different view where they often appear as worthless parasites and gives a different view

further in the question of the activities of the refugees is taken of the development buted anything to economic technological and technological and technological and technological and technological and technological and tenhere Finally, the question of the activities of the refugees is taken and it is collect whether Byzantine emigres could have contributed anything to economic, technological and in the well studied sphere educational developments and it is asked whether by other areas of Europe call texts in Italy but also in other respects and in of the diffusion of classical texts in Italy but also in other respects and in

(Venice, 1893); 1.0. Bans of London Ph.D. thesis (1985).

venice (1470-1620), University

However, before the new evidence discovered in European archives can be brought to bear on these questions, the background to the subject has to be established, particularly the causes of the exodus to the West, how many people came and where they settled. Here too evidence from archives has much to contribute.

CHAPTER ONE

Causes and Extent

This chapter seeks to make a tentative assessment of how numerous and widespread were the Greek refugees who appeared in Western Europe during the fifteenth century, and to discover whether they were a permanent or transitory phenomenon. Before that can be done, however, it is necessary first to examine the broader historical aspects of the question, in order to put the western evidence in its proper context and to establish why the exodus to the West took place. To do this developments which took place outside Western Europe and long before 1400 need to be considered.

1. The situation in the East

Ever since the Seljuk victory at the battle of Manzikert in 1071, Turkish invaders had been conquering and colonising areas of the Byzantine Empire. Between the eleventh and fourteenth centuries they brought the whole of Asia Minor, once the empire's heartland, under their rule. While the reaction of much of the Greek population was simply to stay and accommodate itself to the new regime and even convert to Islam¹, many preferred to flee from the inevitable destruction and upheaval to areas still

George Pachymeres, De Michaele, G. Bucas, Historia Byzantina, ed. I. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1835), vol. 1, pp. 221-3; Ducas, Historia Byzantina, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1834), ch. XXII, pp. 122-4, ch. XLI, p. 311; John Cinnamos, Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1834), ch. XXII, pp. 122-4, ch. XLI, p. 311; John Cinnamos, Rerum ab Ioanne et Alexio (sic) Comnenis Gestarum, ed. A. Meineke, CSHB (Bonn, 1836), pp. 57, 299; Anna Comnena, Alexiad, ed. L. Schopen, bk. VII, ch. 8, vol. 1, 1836), pp. 57, 299; Anna Comnena, Alexiad, ed. L. Schopen, bk. VII, ch. 8, vol. 1, 1836), pp. 57, 299; Anna Comnena, Alexiadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie CSHB (Bonn, 1838), p. 361; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Not

under Christian rule². The result was that many areas of Asia Minor once populated by Greeks had been deserted³. populated by Greeks had, by the fourteenth century, become deserted.

At first populated by Greeks had, by the fourteenth century, become deserted.

At first, none of this had much effect on Western Europe. The obvious destination for the refugees from Asia Minor was the Byzantine capital, Constantinople capital, Constantinople, secure behind its natural defences. This put an immense strain on the circum behind its natural defences. A Catalan immense strain on the city's supplies and accommodation. A Catalan eye-witness recorded that eye-witness recorded that many of these fugitives were forced to live on fourther the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tips and so many of the rubbish tips are rubbish tips. the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips and the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the time better that the rubbish tips are the rubbish tips and the rubbish tips and the rubbish tips are the rubbish tips and the rubbish tips are the rubbis fourteenth century that the city faced starvation. Nevertheless, for the

time being Constantinople provided a haven of sorts. In the middle of the fourteenth commerce, the situation on the fourteenth commerce, the situation of the fourteenth commerce of the fourteenth commerce, the situation of the fourteenth commerce of the fourteenth commerce, and the situation of t 1354, an earthquake levelled the not prevent the Turks on the European side from becoming increasingly united under Ottoman leadership or from capturing Adrianople in 13697, so cutting off the Byzantine capital by land. When Sultan Yildirim Bayezid (1389-1402) embarked on a full scale siege of Constantinople in 1394, there could be no further doubt: the city's capture was a distinct possibility8.

In the event, Constantinople did not fall into Turkish hands in the Opening years of the fifteenth century. Bayezid unwisely provoked the Mongol ruler, Timur, and suffered a catastrophic defeat at Ankara in 1402. The subsequent civil war between Bayezid's sons also worked in Byzantium's favour and even when the Ottoman domains were reunited under one ruler, Mehmed I (1413-21), the new sultan refrained from moving against Constantinople9.

Even so, few Byzantines had any illusions about the future. They knew that Mehmed's forbearance was only due to his being dogged by ill-health and rebellious relatives. George Sphrantzes claimed that the sultan was hatching secret plans to conquer Constantinople and the Emperor Manuel II (1391-1425) deeply mistrusted him10. Their misgivings were proved correct on the accession of Mehmed's son, Murad II (1421-51), who immediately resumed the siege of Constantinople,

Laonicos Chalcocondyles, Historiarum Libri Decem, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 3), bl. VIII. 1843), bk. VIII, p. 399; George Sphrantzes, Memorii (Chronicon Minus), ed. V. Grecu (Bucharest, 1997).

(Bucharest, 1966), bk. XLI, ch. 2-8, pp. 124-6. See for example: Vespasiano da Bisticci, The Vespasiano George and E. Waters (London, 1926), pp. 243, 274; Francesco Filelfo, Epistolae

(Phorca, 1506), bk. XIV, kalends January 1461.

Some examples are: W. Miller, 'Balkan exiles in Rome', Essays on the Latin (Cambridge W. Miller, 'Balkan exiles in Rome', Essays on the Latin Orient (Cambridge, 1921), pp. 497-515; S. Runciman, The Fall of Constantinopte (Cambridge, 1965) (Cambridge, 1921), pp. 497-515; S. Runciman, The Fall of Constantinopre (Cambridge, 1965), pp. XI, 181-7; D.J. Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars in Venice (Cambridge, 1965), pp. XI, 181-7; D.J. Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars in Venice (Cambridge, Mass., 1962); D.M. Nicol, The Last Centuries of Byzantium, 1261-1453 (Cambridge, Mass., 1962); D.M. Nicol, The Last Centuries of Byzanium, 1261-1403, Morée, Vol. 1 (1993, 2nd ed.), pp. 399-401; D.A. Zakythinos, Le despotat gree de Morée, Vol. 1 (London, 1975), pp. 290-7.

under Christian rule². The result was that many areas of Asia Minor once populated by Greate 1. Populated by Greeks had, by the fourteenth century, become deserted³.

At first no. The result was that many areas of Asia many areas of Asia many areas. The first no. The first no.

At first, none of this had much effect on Western Europe. The obvious destination for the refugees from Asia Minor was the Byzantine capital, Constantinople capital, Constantinople, secure behind its natural defences. This put an A Catalan immense strain on the city's supplies and accommodation. A Catalan eye-witness recorded that eye-witness recorded that many of these fugitives were forced to live on the rubbish tins and so of the the rubbish tips and so many arrived in the opening years of the fourteenth century that the many arrived in the opening years of the fourteenth century that the city faced starvation⁴. Nevertheless, for the time being Constantinople provided a haven of sorts.

In the middle of the fourteenth century, however, the situation d. When, on the night of the century, however, the situation changed. When, on the night of 2 March 1354, an earthquake levelled the walls of Gallipoli, a Byzantine town on the European side of the Osmanli of Dardanelles, Suleiman, the son of Orhan, the emir of the Osmanli of its Turks, was able to forman, the emir of the Osmanli of and occupy Ottoman Turks, was able to ferry his troops across the straits and occupy been implications of the Turks. it. The implications of the Turkish presence in Europe may not have repained and apparent to a state of the Byzantines aid been immediately apparent to contemporaries, especially as the Byzantines regained control of Gallinoli battern poraries, especially as the Byzantines regained control of Gallinoli between 1366 and 13776. However, this did

Comnena, bk. XIV, vol. 2, pp. 249-50; Nicephorus Gregoras, Historia Byzantina, ed.

Anna Comnena (Bonn, 1829) p. 143- p. 143- p. 335-7, 443-5. L. Schopen, CSHB, vol. 2, pp. 249-50; Nicephorus Gregoras, Historia Byzantina, lines 22-9; Manual, bk. XV, ch. 4, vol. 2, pa. 142; Pachymeres, vol. 2, pp. 335-7, 443-5. Anna Comnena, bk. XV, ch. 4, vol. 2; Pachymeres, vol. 2, pp. 332 (Washington D.C., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16, p. 44. Pool. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 9 (Co., 1977), no. 16 (Washington D.C., 1977), no. 16, p. 44; Pachymeres, vol. 1, pp. 244-50, 310-11; Ibn (Cambridge, 1962) Battuta, The Travels, trans. H.A.R. Gibb, vol. 2, Hakluyt Society, 2nd series, 117

Agamon Muntaner, Chronicle, trans. A. Goodenough, vol. 2, Hakluyt Society, 2nd Survey, CFHB 7 (Wack), p. 491; Athanacius I Condon, 1921), p. 491; Athanacius I Condon, 1921), p. 491; Athanacius I Condon, 1921), p. 335; Ramon Muntaner, p. 453.

Series, 50 (London, 1921), p. 491.

Talbot, CFHB 7 (Washington D.C., 1975))

Of 130c Decline, p. 255

Series, 50 (London, 1921), p. 491.

Athanasius I, Correspondence, ed. and trans. A.M.

Of 130c Decline, p. 255

Series, 50 (London, 1921), p. 491.

Athanasius I, Correspondence, ed. and trans. A.M.

Of 130c Decline, p. 255

Series, 50 (London, 1921), p. 493. Talbot, CFHB 7 (Washington D.C., 1975)), no. 22, p. 52; Pachymeres, vol. 2, p. 335;

Talbot, CFHB 7 (Washington D.C., 1975)), no. 22, p. 52; Pachymeres, vol. 2, p. 335;

The provisioning of Constantinople in the winter Vryonis, Decline, p. 255; A. Laiou, 'The provisioning of Constantinople in the winter dossier et do

ommentaire, Travaux et Mémoires, 7 (1970)

Byzantina 2

A. Philippidis-Braat, 'La captivité de Palamas chez les Turcs: dossier et Palamas chez les Turcs: do A. Philippidon, 37 (1967), The provisioning of Constant...

Commentaire', Travaux, 'La captivité de Palamas chez les Turcs: dossier

Byzantine State, trans 13, bk. IX, ch. 40 221, esp. 211-13; Matteo Villani, (1979), 109-221, esp. 211-13; Matteo Villani, (201), Istorie, RIS 14 (Milan, 1729), bk. IX, ch. 40, col. 567; G. Ostrogorsky, History of the no. 25 Byzantine State, trans. J.M. Hussey (Oxford, 1968, 2nd ed.), pp. 530-1. Special reference to the him. States of the him. Demetrius Cydones, I.A., ch. 40, col. 567; G. Ostrogorsky, special reference to the history of Byzantium from 1370.7; OCP. 35 (1969), 123-82; Special reference to the history of Byzantium from 1370-7', OCP, 35 (1969), 123-82; Recherches among the Palaeologoi and the Ottoman Turks', Byzantion, 16

Recherches sur les actes des règnes des sultans Osman Orhan et Murad I (Munich, Recherches sur les actes des règnes des sultans Osman, Orhan et Murad I (Munich, work by VI 1967). See also the review of this work by V.L. Ménage in Bulletin of the School of not prevent the Turks on the European side from becoming increasingly united under Ottoman leadership or from capturing Adrianople in 13697, so cutting off the Byzantine capital by land. When Sultan Yildirim Bayezid (1389-1402) embarked on a full scale siege of Constantinople in 1394, there could be no further doubt: the city's capture was a distinct possibility8.

In the event, Constantinople did not fall into Turkish hands in the opening years of the fifteenth century. Bayezid unwisely provoked the Mongol ruler, Timur, and suffered a catastrophic defeat at Ankara in 1402. The subsequent civil war between Bayezid's sons also worked in Byzantium's favour and even when the Ottoman domains were reunited under one ruler, Mehmed I (1413-21), the new sultan refrained from moving against Constantinople9.

Even so, few Byzantines had any illusions about the future. They knew that Mehmed's forbearance was only due to his being dogged by ill-health and rebellious relatives. George Sphrantzes claimed that the sultan was hatching secret plans to conquer Constantinople and the Emperor Manuel II (1391-1425) deeply mistrusted him¹⁰. Their misgivings were proved correct on the accession of Mehmed's son, Murad II (1421-51), who immediately resumed the siege of Constantinorla

Oriental and African Studies, 34 (1971), 153-5.

⁷ E.A. Zachariadou, 'The conquest of Adrianople by the Turks', Studi Veneziani, 12 (1970), 211-17 where it is shown that the date 1362, given in many modern works, is to is too early. On the Ottomans see now: W.L. Langer and R.P. Blake, 'The rise of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background', American Historical Review, 37 (1932), 468-505; Nicol, Last Centuries, pp. 144-7; B. Lindner, Nomads and Ottomans in Medieval Anatolia (Bloomington, 1983).

8 On Bayezid's change of policy, announced to his vassals at Serres during the winter of 1393-4 see: Manuel II Palaeologus, Funeral Oration on his Brother Theodore, ed. and trans. J. Chrysostomides, CFHB 26 (Thessalonica, 1985), pp. 18, 137-53; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 549-50; R-J. Loenertz, 'Pour l'histoire du Péloponèse au XIVe siècle (1382-1404)', REB, 1 (1943), 152-96, esp. 172-81.

P. Wittek, 'De la defaite d'Ankara à la prise de Constantinople', Revue des Études Islamiques, 12 (1938), 1-34; J.W. Barker, Manuel II Palaeologus (1391-1425): A Study in Late Byzantine Statesmanship (New Brunswick, 1969), pp. 200-89; E.A. Zachariadou, 'Süleyman Çelebi in Rumeli and the Ottoman chronicles', Der Islam, 60

Manuel II, Letters, no. 68, p. 217; George Sphrantzes, Memorii (Chronicon (1983), 268-96. Minus), ed. V. Grecu (Bucharest, 1966), bk. VII, ch. 1, p. 8; M. Balivet, 'Un épisode méconnu de la campagne de Mehmed I en Macedoine', Turcica, 18 (1986), 137-46.

'Diizma' Mustage attempt to set up a pretender to the throne, 'Düzme' Mustafa, in his place11.

As a consequence of the direct threat to Constantinople, not only did the movement of Greeks into safer areas continue but those faced with Turkish attacks began to look elsewhere for asylum. They began to enter the areas of Green to look elsewhere for asylum. They began to enter the areas of Greece ruled by Venice, particularly Crete¹². Numbers increased as the pressure from the Turks grew. Many of the inhabitants of Thessalonica fled to the Venetian colonies in the early fifteenth century, in the face of sporadic attacks which culminated in the city's capture by Murad II is 142013 capture by Murad II in 1430¹³. At the time of Bayezid's siege of Constantinople arrangements were even made for the reception of the emperor's brother, Theodore, in Venetian territory¹⁴.

It was, however, the fall of Constantinople to the armies of Sultan (1451-81) on 30 to the most Mehmed II (1451-81) on 29 May 1453 which unleashed the most extensive migration. There were two principle reasons why this should

In the first place, there was the huge scale of the disaster and the numbers of people affects disaster and the were large numbers of people affected by it. Some four thousand people were killed but many more were adversely affected. When the Turks overcame the defence of the city, a fortunate few managed to escape in

¹¹ Sphrantzes, bk. VIII, ch. 3-bk. IX, ch. 4, pp. 12-14; Ducas, ch. XXIII-VII, ¹² 50 50 60 pp. 129-81; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 559-60. The monastery of Patmos, for instance, sent thirty eight of its serfs to Crete so at they might be under Venetian protection.

that they might be under Venetian protection: E.A. Zachariadou, 'Holy war in the century' Medicarda Review, 4 (1989). Aegean during the fourteenth century, Mediterranean Historical Review, 4 (1989), in the Polymer of the fourteenth century of the fourteenth century.

212-25, esp. 217; J. Chrysostomides, 'Merchant versus nobles: a sensational court case Oboow, vol. 2 (Athens, 1993), pp. 116-34, esp. pp. 127-8.

Omanie, vol. 2 (Paris, 1959), pp. 138 150. Sphrotter de Venise concernant la

Romanie, vol. 2 (Paris, 1959), pp. 138, 150; Sphrantzes, bk. XXI, ch. 2, p. 48; Ducas, The Ottoman Continuity of These aloniki in 1430', ch. XXIX, pp. 197-205; S. Vryonis, 'The Ottoman conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', Review of Thessaloniki in 1430', and East Ottoman Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and East Ottoman Conquest of Thessaloniki in 1430', and Change in Late Byzantine and Change in Late Byzan Continuity and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society, ed. A.A.M.

The Papacy and Bryer and H. Lowry (Birmingham, 1986), pp. 281-321; K.M. Setton, The Papacy and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society, ed. A.A.Iv. founded with the Levant (1204-1571), vol. 2 (Philadelphia 1079). the Levant (1204-1571), vol. 2 (Philadelphia, 1978), pp. 19-31. Their fears were well of the City did fall, the Turks systematically billed all those who were too founded. When the city did fall, the Turks systematically killed all those who were too old or sick to be of any value as slaves: John Anagnostes, De Extremo Thessalonicensis

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 44, f. 145v.

983), bk. 1, ch. 67, p. 75; Niccolò Barbaro, Diama of the Siana of Constantinople,

1983), bk. I, ch. 67, p. 75; Niccolò Barbaro, Diarry of the Siege of Constantinople,

Venetian and Genoese ships but the majority were left behind 16. According to the historian Critoboulos, fifty thousand were taken prisoner and enslaved. Although this figure has been thought to be exaggerated¹⁷, it may not be so very excessive in view of the very small proportion of the inhabitants who succeeded in escaping. Of those remaining few could have escaped capture since as far as the victors were concerned prisoners were an important part of the plunder. While the poorer captives could be sold as slaves, the more wealthy could be held to ransom for a sum befitting their status¹⁸.

Secondly, there was the deep psychological impact of the catastrophe. The Byzantines had always regarded Constantinople as the 'God-guarded city' and as the seat of the rightful emperor of all Christians and for them the real disaster of 1453 lay in the eradication of their view of the world. Among the dead was the emperor, Constantine XI, the legitimate successor of Constantine the Great. With him ended the link between the Byzantines and the Roman past, on which they had based their at their claims to represent the one true Christian empire. The cathedral of Hagia Sophia, the symbol of their Orthodox faith, was converted into a mosque, its treasures looted and its icons hacked to pieces¹⁹. The severe shock shock and grief occasioned by the loss of the city, as expressed in

Critoboulos, bk. I, ch. 67, p. 75. See the estimates of Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 133; Runciman, Fall, p. 147, n. 2.

For the twenty nine Venetian nobles who were taken alive, amounts of two usand. One of the twenty nine Venetian nobles who were taken alive, amounts of two usand. thousand, one thousand or eight hundred ducats were demanded, while a merchant rom Zara in Conditional Conditions and children had to find from Zara in Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find money for the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children had to find the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the Croatia who was taken along with his wife and children with the childr money for their release as well as his own: ASVat Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 287-287v; A. Theiner. Theiner, Vetera Monumenta Slavorum Meridionalium, vol. 1 (Rome, 1863), no. DCXXIV DCXXIV, p. 442; Barbaro, Diary, p. 72; Leonard of Chios, Historia Constantinopolitanae Urbis a Mahumete II Captae, PG 159, col. 943. According to Ducas, many Turks were rather disgruntled after the battle was over, regretting that they had killed they had killed so many people, instead of taking prisoners: Ducas, ch. XXXIX, pp. 287-8 201

Ducas, ch. XXXIX, pp. 288, 292, ch. XL, p. 299. For a summary of the Conflicting accounts of Constantine's death see: D.M. Nicol, The Immortal Emperor (Cambridge, 1992), pp. 74-94.

Ducas, ch. XXXIX, p. 296; Barbaro, *Diary*, pp. 70-1; R. Browning, 'A note on capture of C. 270.87; K.D. Mertzios, the capture of Constantinople in 1453', Byzantion, 22 (1952), 379-87; K.D. Mertzios, 'Περί των Α. Επικουτικό (1952), 1952 Παλαιολόγων', Actes Περί των έκ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως διαρυγόντων το 1453 Παλαιολόγων', Actes du XIIe Com Κωνσταντινουπόλεως διαρυγόντων το 1453 Παλαιολόγων, Vol. 2 du XIIe Congrès International d'Études Byzantines. Ochrid, 10-16 sept. 1961, vol. 2 (Belgrade, 1964), pp. 171-6.

numerous Greek laments²⁰, must have played a part in impelling its inhabitants to quit rather than live on under the new regime, in spite of Mehmed II's policy of the new regime. Mehmed II's policy of trying to encourage them to return and settle after

One of those who left was George Sphrantzes, a Byzantine official and personal friend of the Emperor Constantine, who left a first hand account of what hard account of what hard slavery hand account of what befell him and his family. He had to endure slavery until September but the until September but then he was ransomed and freed and a year later he was able to procure him and his family. He had to endure shows able to procure his children, was able to procure his wife's freedom at Adrianople. His children, however, who had been wife's freedom at Adrianople. however, who had been sold to the sultan's household, were never redeemed. His daughter Told to the sultan's household, were never redeemed. His daughter, Thamar, died of an infectious disease in the while his arman, died of an infectious disease in the harem in 1455, while his son John, so he claims, was killed by Mehmed II because it was believed to be sultan's II because it was believed that the boy was plotting against the sultan's

Many others had similar experiences. Some were lucky. One was able to leave the similar experiences. victim was able to leave the city when his brother-in-law paid his ransom, another was freed at Skopia and the strong some another was freed at Skopje when John Mamali purchased him from some Turks. Several members of the Chrysoloras family were freed when their kinsman, the Milanese courtier, Francesco Filelfo, wrote to the sultan on

Others lacked such wealthy benefactors and appealed to their Nicolas fellow countrymen who were holding office under the sultan. Nicolas Isidoros, who was serving as a judge at Adrianople, received several such petitions. The clergy of Gallipoli asked for help in ransoming a priest who had been enslaved under a harsh master who refused to let him go for less than a very high sum. Since his fall than a very high sum. Since his fellow-clergy could not afford to pay, who appealed to the judge to lend the supplicant, they appealed to the judge to lend them the money. Another supplicant, approached who signed himself simply 'Demetrius the unfortunate' approached

²⁰ See, for example: Andronicus Callistus, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, PG W. Wagner G. Andronicus Callistus, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, PG Madiguel Greek Texts, ed. See, for example: Andronicus Callistus, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, 1-21 For his 1-20), pp. 141-70

See, for example: Andronicus Callistus, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, 1-21 For his 1-20, pp. 141-70

Rose, for example: Andronicus Callistus, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, 1-21 For his 1-20, pp. 141-70 Wagner (London, 1870), pp. 141-70.

Ger him see: MM, vol. 3, p. 290; H. Inaloil.

The months of the popular of under him see: MM, vol. 3, p. 290; H. Inalcik, 'The policy of Mehmed II towards the Byzantine huildings of the city', DOP, 23-4

Greek population of Istanbul and the Byzantine nobles to return.

Sphrantze, esp. 233.

Greek population of Istanbul and the Byzantine nobles to return.

Byzantine buildings of the city', DOP, 23-4 25 Sphrantzes, esp. 233.

XXVII, ch. 6, p. 106; bk. XXXV, ch. 11-12, p.98; bk. XXXVII, ch. 3, p. 104; bk. XXXVII, ch. 6, p. 106; bk. XXXVII, ch. 9, p. 106.

(Berlin, 1954), p. XXII; B. Krekić, Dubromik (Barata au moyen âge 1 (Berlin, 1954), p. XXII; B. Krekić, Dubrovnik (Raguse) et le Levant au moyen âge françois Filelfe, ed. (Paris, 1954), p. XXII; B. Krekić, Dubrovnik (Raguse) et le Levant au moyen age grecques de François Filelfe, ed.

Nicolas in the hope that he would supply him with gifts to appeare the eunuch who was the master of his parents and children²⁴.

In the months and years which followed the fall of Consuntinople a steady stream left the city, as captives obtained their freedom in one way or another. Many went to those areas still under Byzantine rule or inhabited by Orthodox Christians. George Sphrantzes and Franculios Servopoulos, went to the Morea (Peloponnese) where the brothers of the late Emperor Constantine, Demetrius and Thomas Palaeologus, maintained a precarious independence²⁵. The Orthodox lands to the north also took in their co-religionists. On the orders of the Despot George Branković, the Serbian ambassadors at Adrianople ransomed many Byzantine prisoners who then went to live in Serbia. John Rhaoul Palaeologus took his entire family to Russia from Constantinople and many others did the same²⁶. Bishop Samuel and his followers walked from Constantinople to Wallachia after the capture of their city to warn the Christians there that an attack on their country was soon to be mounted by the Turks²⁷.

Many preferred to make for the security offered by the protection of Venice. Once again, Crete was the favoured destination. Among the first to arrive after the fall of Constantinople were a shipload of nobles who had escaped at the last moment and two hundred of the inhabitants of the island of Limnos along with their wives and children, who had fled on hearing news of the disaster²⁸. They were followed by many others, include: including the family of the future scholar, Janus Lascaris, and Filelfo's

²⁴ J. Darrouzès, 'Lettres de 1453', *REB*, 22 (1964), 72-127, esp. 80-4, 90-2.

Sphrantzes, bk. XXXV, ch. 11-12, p. 98. Servopoulos was in Constantinople in and the constantinople in the con 1451 and he reappears at Mistra in 1454: Ubertino Pusculo, Constantinopoleos Libri IV, ed. A. Francisco de la Constantinopoleos Libri IV, ed. A. Francisco de la Constantinopoleos Libri IV, ed. A. Francisco de la Constantinopoleos Libri IV. IV, ed. A. Ellissen, Analekten der Mittel und Neugriechischen Literatur, vol. 3 (Leipzig 1977) (Leipzig, 1857), bk. II, p. 37, line 543; Cerone, 'La politica orientale', ASPN, 27 (1902), 232 (1902), 823. On Servopoulos in the service of Demetrius Palaeologus at Mistra, see below p. 47

Ducas, ch. XLII, pp. 314-15; The Nikonian Chronicle, ed. S.A. Zenkovsky, IS S.A. Zenkovsky, Annus trans. S.A. and B.J. Zenkovsky, vol. 5 (Princeton, 1989), p. 220; I. Martynov, Annus Ecclesians. Ecclesiasticus Greco-Slavicus (Brussels, 1863), p. 134; R. Croskey, 'Byzantine Greeks in late fifes. in late fifteenth and early sixteenth century Russia', The Byzantine Legacy in Eastern Europe Europe, ed. L. Clucas (New York, 1988), pp. 33-56.

C. Halm and W. Meyer, Catalogus Codicum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecae (New York, 1988), pp. 33-50.

C. Halm and W. Meyer, Catalogus Codicum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecae (1988), pp. 33-50. Regiae Monacensis, vol. 4, pt. 1 (Munich, 1874), no. 759 (9503), p. 93; N. Iorga, Notes of the N Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades au XVe siècle, vol. 4 (Bucharact traits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades au XVe siècle, vol. 4

²⁸ Critoboulos, bk I, ch. 75.5, p. 86; Mertzios, 'Περί των έκ (Bucharest, 1915), pp. 65-8. Κωνσταντινουπόλεως διαρυγόντων', p. 172.

relatives of the Chrysoloras family²⁹. Such was the size of the influx, both to Crete and Corfu, that by 1461 Venetian government was becoming alarmed lest this growth of the subject population should lead

Latin-ruled Cyprus also received large numbers. They were welcomed there because the wife of king John II Lusignan, Helena Palaeologina Was a river of king John II Lusignan, Helena Palaeologina, was a niece of Constantine XI. She was appalled by the news of the fall of Constantinople and gave orders for a monastery to be built to house monks at the oral built to house monks who had escaped from the city. According to oral tradition others made their way to the island of Thasos where they

However, the migration was confined neither to those areas which lose to Constanting of the confined by were close to Constantinople nor only to those which were inhabited by large numbers of Greeks or Orthodox Christians. Before long the tide of refugees had reached the Catholic countries of the West.

2. The impact on the West

As long as the Byzantine Empire had been able to absorb people displaced by the Turke with: displaced by the Turks within its own territories, Western Europe had not been directly affected by the upheavals in the East.

N. Comnenus-Papadopoulos, Historia Gymnasii Patavini (Venice, 1726), vol. p. 187; Cent dix lettres precause page 57 o Gymnasii Patavini (Venice, 1726), vol. allowed to settle 2, p. 187; Cent dix lettres grecques, pp. 67-8. Nicolas Pauli who was allowed to settle on Crete after being ruined financially as a result of the capture of Constantinople may also have been a Greek: ASV Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 105; H. Noiret, Documents inédits pour servir à l'histoire de la domination vénitienne en Crète de 1380 à 1485 (Paris,

ecrets d'état de Venise. Documents extraits account à eclaircir les Secrets d'état de Venise. Documents, extraits, notices et études servant à eclaircir les rapports de la Seigneurie avec les Grecs, les Slaves et la Porte Ottomane (St. On amilia de la Porte O Petersburg, 1884), no. 6, p. 046; Iorga, Notes et estraits, vol. 4, no. CXXXI, p. 194. On emigration from Constantinople to Crete in general see E. Gerland, 'Histoire de ROI 10 (1003 1004) 172 247. Geanakoplos, la noblesse crétoise au moyen âge', ROL, 10 (1903-1904), 172-247; Geanakoplos,

chronicle', trans. R.M. Dawkins (Oxford 1032) The Sweet Land of Cyprus, entitled Chronicle', trans. R.M. Dawkins (Oxford, 1932), ch. 711, p. 683; A.E. Vacalopoulos, Inc. 1953, p. 16; A. Chronicle', trans. R.M. Dawkins (Oxford, 1932), ch. 711, p. 683; A.E. Vacalopoulos, Dapper, Description exacte des isles de 1/4 rabinal (A. 2017). p. 1703), p. 17. In Dapper, Description exacte des isles de l'Archipel (Amsterdam, 1703), p. 16; A. Islande C. A.E. Vacalopoulos, The flight of the inhabitants of Greece to the Aegean general see A.E. Vacalopoulos, 'The flight of the inhabitants of Greece to the Aegean Honous Charles and Mane during the Turkish invasions' Charles - Essays in Islands, Crete and Mane during the Turkish invasions', Charanis Studies - Essays in Pp. 272-83.

Mane during the Turkish invasions', Charanis Studies - Essays in Laiou-Thomadakis (New Brunswick, 1980),

As the fourteenth century progressed, however, and the probable fate of Constantinople became increasingly clear, the first refugees made their appearance in Italy. One of them was the 'Greek philosopher', John Ciparissiota, who was paid several sums of money in alms by the treasury of the Papal Curia during 1376. The name of another appeared on a now-vanished tombstone which recorded that the nobleman Manuel Marullos took his family to Ancona before 1400 because he had been financially ruined by the depredations of the Turks³². The scholar Theodore Gaza was among these early arrivals. His departure for Italy coincides with, and may have been prompted by, the capture of his native Thessalonica in 1430³³.

One individual penetrated beyond Italy. Paul of Vlachia, a Byzantine nobleman who was probably escaping from the revived Turkish onslaught in central Greece³⁴, was in Northern France and Flanders in 1426. He is mentioned in the exchequer records of the towns of Amiens and Bruges which relate that the Turks had killed his entire family and robbed him of all his lands and wealth. To allow him to live without begging, the councils of these towns provided him with gifts of money³⁵. The following year he was granted an annual pension of forty marks by

³³ BH, vol. 1, pp. XCIV-V. Similarly Demetrius Chalcocondyles left Athens in 43 (1981), 341-3. c.1447, although the city was not captured until 1456; idem. pp. XXXI-II.

His name suggests this. 'Vlachia' was an area of Central Greece, so-called from large the large population of Vlachs resident there. Paul was, therefore, a Greek and not from the from the area now known as Romania: G.C. Soulis, 'The Thessalian Vlachia', Zbornik Radova. The Thessalian Vlachia', 271-3; Radova - Receuil des Travaux de l'Institut d'Études Byzantines, 8, pt. 1 (1963), 271-3; N. Iorga N. Iorga, 'Un "Comte de Valachie" en occident', Bulletin de l'Institut pour l'Étude de l'Europe C. l'Europe Sud-orientale, 10 (1923), 112-13.

35 Inventaire des archives de la ville de Bruges. Section première: Inventaire des IRTES. 1876). p. 492; Chartes, ed. L. Gilliodts-Van Severen, vol. 5 (Bruges, 1876), p. 492; Inventaire-sommaire des archives communales (Amiens), ed. C. Durand, vol. 4 (Amiens) des archives communales (Amiens) de puils et puissant Prince de (Amiens, 1901), p. 105. In Amiens he was known as 'Le hault et puissant Prince de Valachie Valachie des parties de Grèce', in Bruges as 'Den Grave van Valacien vut Grieken'.

A. Mercati, 'Giovanni Ciparissiota alla corte di Gregorio XI (novembre dicembre 1377), BZ, 30 (1930), 496-501. For Marullos's tombstone in Ancona see: H. Hody, De Graecis Illustribus (London, 1742), p. 246. There are some grounds, however the control of the control however, for dating this inscription to 1500 rather than 1400: M.J. McGann, 'The Ancore at Rengissance, 42 Ancona epitaph of Manlius Marullus' Bibliothèque d'Humanisme et Renaissance, 42 (1980) (1980), 401-4; M.J.McGann, 'Medieval or Renaissance. Some distinctive features in the Apparent the Ancona epitaph of Manlius Marullus', Bibliothèque d'Humanisme et Renaissance,

the king of England³⁶ and he continued to enjoy this until at least

The vast majority of the refugees to reach the West, however, after 1453. The on the came after 1453. The port of Ragusa, the modern Dubrovnik, on the Dalmatian coast was an accounted to the Ragusa, the modern Dubrovnik, on the considerable Dalmatian coast was one of the first Catholic cities to receive considerable numbers of them in the numbers of them in the wake of the disaster. They presented something of an embarrassment to the contract of the disaster. of an embarrassment to the city's government, which was uneasy in case the Turks should discourse the city's government, which was uneasy in case and the Turks should discover the presence of so many Greeks in Ragusa and take it as a sign of hostilia. take it as a sign of hostility. So although some were provided with money, the new arrivals were added to although some were provided with money, inclands and not the new arrivals were advised to go to the neighbouring islands and not

For the refugees, however, Ragusa may have been seen only as post from which to a several a staging post from which to cross to Italy. As early as June 1453 several Christian Dermocaites individuals had reached Naples and a year later a Michael Dermocaites Chrysoloras who claimed to have come from Constantinople, was with

Others quickly moved on from Italy to France. The names of Others quickly moved on from Italy to France. The names of Caschadia as Michael (Caschadia and Manuel and Manuel) October 1454 as Michael 'Catapopinus' and John and Manuel gather almost All were from Control of the Bibliothèque Nationale date almost in France to try to the Bibliothèque Nationale date of the Bibliothèque date of the Biblio Caschadinus' All were from Constantinople and were in France to try to gather alms from their fellow Christians in order to ransom certain

Foedera, Conventiones, Litterae etc., ed. T. Rymer, vol. 4 (The Hague, 1740, 3rd ed.), in los King Henry, III. I. St. ad.). Foodbanuer from King Henry pt. IV, p. 128 (= vol. X, p. 375 in 1st ed.); Issues of the Exchequer from King Henry Inclusive, ed. F. David (1927) pp. 401-2. lil to King Henry VI Inclusive, ed. T. Rymer, vol. 4 (1...

left F_{nol...}, vol. 5, pt. I. pp. 7.9 (London, 1837), pp. 401-2. of King Henry VI Inclusive, p. 375 in 1st ed.); Issues of the Exchequer from pension is endorsed by inclusive after 1434 for the State of the Exchequer from pension is endorsed by interest after 1434 for the State of the Exchequer from pension is endorsed by interest after 1434 for the State of the Original letter granting the A11. It is

left England at some point after 1434, for the copy of the original letter granting the imperial a similar words 'Vacated by street and the copy of the original letter granting the Ryzantine. pension is endorsed by the words 'Vacated by surrender': CPR (1422-9), p. 411. It is the L:

member of the Byzantine pension is endorsed by the words 'Vacated by surrender': CPR (1422-9), p. 411. It is the L:

member of the Byzantine pension is endorsed by surrender's pension in the L:

member of the Byzantine pension is endorsed by surrender's pension is endorsed by the words in the L:

member of the Byzantine pension is endorsed by the pension is endorsed by the words in the L:

member of the Byzantine pension is endorsed by the pension is endorsed by the pension is endorsed by the words in the pension is endorsed by the pension in the pension in the pension is endorsed by the pension in the pens interesting that a similar arrangement was contemplated by a member of the Byzantine Lambros of France in 1300 who had offered to sell Constantinople sign. imperial family, John VII Palaeologus, in 1399 when he offered to sell Constantinople of the Byzantinople a French continuation of the Sylvania an annual pension: to the king of France, in return for a French castle and an annual pension:

10 (1913) Της δυκρική Γης βυζαντιακής που έπει της βυζαντιακής Lambros, 'Iωάννου VII Palaeologus, in 1399 when he offered to sell Constant (1913), 248-57. Ιομάτων είς τον βασιλάν των έπὶ της βυζαντιακης καιν είς τον βασιλάν των είς τον είς Lambros, '' Iωάννου z' return for a French castle and an annual pension Gonzalez Clavijo, Embo also tried to hand the city of Sultan Bayezid: Ruy 1928), p. 52: υυτοκρατορίας δικαιωμάτων 2' Παλαιολόγου έκχωρησις των έπι της βυζας βακαιωμάτων είς τὸν βασιλέα της Γαλλίας, Κάρολον ζ΄, Νυν κται είναι μα του το Sultan Bayezid: Ruy κται είναι μα του το Sultan Bayezid: 10 μα Strange (London, 1928), p. 52;

Gonzalez Clavijo, Embassy to Tried to hand the city over to Sultan Bayezid: Rus Palaeology, Dubrounis. 17.

Palaeology, Dubrounis. 17.

10 (1913), 248-57. John also κατολογου έκχωρησις των επι ...

Βατκετ, Μαριμεί ΙΙ, Επιδας το Επιδας της Γαλλίας, Κάρολον Επιδας κατολογούς το Sultan Bayezid: Rus Palaeology, Dubrounis. 17.

2400. John the city over to Sultan Bayezid: 16. alaeologus of Constantinople who borrowed fifth ducate from a Ragusan on the no. 1310. Palaeologus of Constantinople who borrowed fifty ducats from a Ragusan on the probably a refugee: Idem. no. 1310,

security of Constantinople who borrowed fifty ducats from a Ragusan on the Pyzantine faces et extrair.

P. 388.

Byzantine faces et extrair.

Palaeologus of Constantinople who borrowed fifty ducats from a Ragusan on the probably a refugee: Idem. no. 1310. Byzantine family of Dermokaites, no. 25. 10.11 'Byzantine family of Dermokaites', vol. 2, pp. 50-1; Cen. 2

members of their families⁴⁰. Another group, consisting of Demetrius and Manuel Palaeologus and their companion was also in France during that year and they may have been the 'trois contes de la ville de Constantinoble' who were subsequently reported at Compiègne⁴¹. Either party may have been the 'trois hommes de Grèce' who passed through Rouen in July 1455⁴².

From communal records it would appear that most towns in France and Flanders received similar visitors at one point or another over the next ten years. In 1459 Brussels welcomed three 'Greek knights' and Bruges an 'eenen edelen man van Constantinoble'43. Others appear in the records of Amiens, Douai, Nevers, Tournai, Harlem, Abbeville and Nozeroy44. Yet although France and Flanders seem to have attracted particularly large numbers, most of the countries of Europe were affected to some extent. Refugees appeared in London in February 1455 and in the German town of Hildesheim in 1457 and 1460⁴⁵. John 'Alexander' who had lost his hand fighting on the walls of Constantinople, travelled through the kingdom of Aragon in Spain, collecting alms for the ransom of his mother and two sisters. John 'Aralli', probably a member of the Rhaoul/Rhalles family, was also in Aragon at that time, having, he

40 BN ms français 5909, ff. 158-158v: '... quorum uxores, liberi et familie sunt, prout asserunt, in servitute miserabili apud Turcos a die crudelissimi excidii predicte

Du Cange, Historia Byzantina, p. 255; H. de l'Epinois, 'Notes extraites des urbis Constantinopolitane'. archives communales de Compiègne', BEC, 4, 5th series (1863), 498.

⁴² Inventaire-sommaire des archives communales antérieures à 1790 (Rouen), C. Robillard de Beaurepaire, vol. 1 - Délibérations (Rouen, 1887), p. 58.

ADN B2020, f. 351v; Inventaire des archives de la ville de Bruges, vol. 5,

44 ADN B2017, ff. 237v, 267-268, 283v; Inventaire-sommaire des archives p. 493. communales (Amiens), vol. 4, p. 211; Inventaire analytique des archives communales antérieures à 1790 (Douai), series AA-EE (Lille, 1876), p. 29; A. De la Grange, Extraits analytiques des registres des consaulx', Mémoires de la Société Historique et Littéraire de Tournai, 23 (1893), 246; A.G. Jongkees, Staat en kerk in Holland en Zeol-Zeeland onder de Bourgondische hertogen, 1425-77 (Groningen, 1942), p. 163, n. 4; E. Prarond, Quelques faits de l'histoire d'Abbeville tirés des registres de l'échevinage (Paris, 1867), p. 79.

45 BI Reg. 20, ff. 167-168 (for full text see below Appendix II, p. 193); Urkundenbuch der Stadt Hildesheim, ed. R. Doebner, vol. 7 (Hildesheim, 1899), pp. 635, 643.

reported in Scotland do utter penury by the Turks⁴⁶. Others were reported in Scotland during 1459 and 1460⁴⁷.

Not only did the refugees appear in some numbers outside Italy, ie, but also outside Italy, and the Alps. therefore, but also over a wide area of Western Europe beyond the Alps.

Moreover, they continue wide area of Western Europe beyond the Alps. Moreover, they continued to do so long after the period immediately succeeding the fall of Continued to do so long after the period immediately succeeding the fall of Constantinople, as the Ottoman Empire absorbed the last outposts of Byzantine rule.

The despotate of the Morea was finally overthrown in the summer, when Mehmed II. of 1460, when Mehmed II crossed the Isthmus of Corinth and forced the two despots to yield the crossed the Isthmus of Corinth and forced the Patras. The two despots to yield their respective capitals, Mistra and Patras. The land of Trebizond with respective capitals, Mistra and Patras. 'empire' of Trebizond, which had maintained an independent existence under the Comnenus family. under the Comnenus family since the thirteenth century, fell the following was Displaced persons for the thirteenth century, fell the following was account to the thirteenth century, fell the following the thirteenth century in the case of the thirteenth century. year⁴⁸. Displaced persons from these areas also sought asylum in the 'Gazzi, 1463 Manuel Displaced persons from these areas also sought asylum and John West. By 1463 Manuel Rhaoul and the brothers Constantine and John 'eenen, former inhabitants of the second through the second t 'Gazri', former inhabitants of the Morea, were in Rome and in 1471
Bruges⁴⁹ edelen man these areas also sought.

Criccland' was at eenen aermen edelen man van Trapesonde in Griecland' was at

The same happened after the Turks overran the Venetian colony island (Euboea) in 147050 of Negroponte (Euboea) in 147050. Many among the Greek population (Magnafa) to the Wast. Many among the Greek population and George of the island fled to the West. Constantine Francopoulos and George reached Roman on Negrous Constantine Francopoulos and George free 'Magnafa' had been on Negroponte when it fell and eventually they their families in the raise the west. Constantine Francopoulos are their families in the raise the second reached Rome, hoping to raise the raise that raise the raise the raise the raise the raise the raise that raise the raise the raise that raise the raise the raise that raise the rais reached Rome, hoping to raise the sum of seven hundred ducats to free gone to Negropher when it fell and eventually were particularly were particularly and they had originally their families. They were particularly unfortunate since they had originally for safety after the sum of seven hundred ducats to 11gone to Negroponte for safety after the fall of Constantinople in 145351.

Documentos sobre relaciones internacionales de los reyes católicos, ed. A. de de no la Torte, vol. 1 (Barcelona, 1949), no. 54, p. 98, no. 83, pp. 117-18. On Byzantine Exch. 259-66. refugees in Spain generally, see C. Láscaris-Comneno, 'Participación catalana en la Spain Rolls of Sullimo accodio). A regusola, 7 (1956), 259-66. defensa de Constantinopla durante su ultimo assedio', Argensola, 7 (1956), 259-66.

Sphrantzes, bk. yr.

Diarcelona, 1949), no. 54, p. 98, no. 83, pp. 117-18. On pp. 219-20, bk. yr.

Pp. 219-20, defensa durante su ultimo assedio', Argensola, 7 (1956), 259-66. ensa de Constantinopla, see C. Láscaris-Comneno, 'Participacion.

Sphrantzes, bk. XL, ch. 1-16

Papacy and Levant,

Papacy and Levant,

Turcs (

ASVa. 205.7; Rinc. de la price de Trébizonde par les Turcs (1461), pp. 219-88; F. bk. XI., ch. 1-16, pp. 116-24; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. inventaire da Reg. Vat. 40: np. 173 6 ASVat Reg. Vat. 491, f. 70v; Introitus et Exitus 453, f. 189 (orig. ASVat Reg. Vat. 491, f. 70v; Introitus et Exitus 40. Setton, Papacy and Levant. vol. 2 nn. 300-4.

entaire des archives de la ville de Bruges, vol. o, so Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 300-4.

ASVat Reg. Lat. 721 ff 38v. 20. A Mercati, ose del mare Egeo e di Cipro poco dono la codatto di Coetantinopoli', OCP, 20 e cose del mare Egeo e di Cipro poco dopo la caduta di Costantinopoli', OCP, 20

Other Greeks from the island were in Toledo and Valladolid in Spain and Ely in England during the 1480s⁵².

Ottoman successes in the Balkans had the same effect. Refugees are recorded as having come from Arta and Bosnia and an individual named Lascaris, who was in Rome in 1486, was from Serres in Macedonia⁵³. When Otranto in Southern Italy was sacked and occupied by the Turks in 1480-1, individuals from there, too, were forced from their homes⁵⁴. Moreover, as the Ottoman conquests did not end with the century, neither did the migration which continued to affect Western Europe long after 1500⁵⁵.

3. Refugees and migrants

Given the abundance of references to Greek refugees in Western records of this period, it would seem that their numbers were not insignificant. It must be born in mind, too, that the allusions in western documents are chance survivals. For each of those mentioned in this way there must have been many others whose names were never recorded or which were Written down in documents now lost. It would seem probable, therefore, that there were many more refugees than those of whom evidence has been found and that more than merely a few isolated individuals were involved in the move westwards between 1453 and 1500.

Yet it is open to question whether this had any long term significance. Many of the refugees discussed so far appear in the guise of transient visitors to the West who had come with the intention of collecting alms for ransoms to free relatives and friends left behind in the

Τίβ; Ι.Κ. Chasiotes, Σχέσεις Έλλήνων καὶ Ίσπανῶν στὰ χρόνια τῆς Τουρκοκρατίας (Thessalonica, 1969), p. 15.

⁵³ ASVat Reg. Vat. 477, ff. 84v-85; Reg. Vat. 551, ff. 105-105v; Reg. Vat. 685, ff. 275v-276v. There is, in fact, some evidence that members of the Lascaris family were living around Serres after the Ottoman conquest, for a 'Palaeologus, son of Demetrius, son of Lascaris' held land there in 1464: N. Beldiceanu and I. Beldiceanu-Steinherr, 'Un Paléologue inconnu de la region de Serrés', Byzantion, 41

ASVat Reg. Vat. 648, ff. 275-276v; E. Perito, 'Uno sguardo alla guerra' ASPM 40 (1915) d'Otranto e alle cedole della tesoreria aragonese di quel tempo', ASPN, 40 (1915), 328; Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 1, no. 31, p. 318.

⁵⁵ ADN B18834, no. 27231, ff. 307-307v (orig. B855, no. 27231); *IADNB*, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 63; PRO C82/344, C82/362; LP, vol. 1, pt. 1, nos. 357 (23), 750 (4); Leaving 18, pp. 12518 Leonis X Pontificis Maximi Regesta, ed. J. Hergenröther (Freiburg, 1884), no. 12518, p. 765

East. They would, therefore, have returned to their homeland once their task was complete

A good example is that of Nicolas Tarchaniotes, whom Filelfo describes in a letter of 1455 as travelling from town to town in Italy and France, collecting more described as travelling from town to town in Italy and the is known France, collecting money to buy the freedom of his parents. He is known to have visited Milan Till buy the freedom of his parents. He is known to have visited Milan Till buy the freedom of his parents. to have visited Milan, Lille, Brussels, Paris and possibly Tours in this way between 1455 and 145056 between 1455 and 145956. Thereafter, however, he disappears from the records and it seems 1. Thereafter, however, he disappears from the returned to records and it seems logical to assume that he had returned to

The case of George Diplovatatzes who was in London in 1455 is similar A Diplovatatzes who was in London in the had come February 1455 is similar. An episcopal register recounts that he had come the register recounts the register recounts that he had come the register recounts to England, in company with one Thomas Eparchos, to raise money for west. the release of his wife and children in Constantinople 57. No subsequent to be companied by the release of his wife and children in Constantinople 57. No subsequent to be constantinople 57. western document mentions him as a refugee⁵⁸ so that it is impossible been the outcome of the to be certain as to the outcome of his wanderings. He may, however, have island as to the outcome of his wanderings. He may however, him in been the George Diplovatatzes who was living with his family on the obtaining of the automatical succeeded in island of Limnos in the autumn of 1456⁵⁹. If George had succeeded in remain in the freedom of wife and 1456⁵⁹. If George had succeeded to obtaining the freedom of wife and children he may have been tempted to once-nowed East, for the sultant tempted to once-nowed East, for the sultant tempted to once-nowed members of the sultant tempted tempted to once-nowed members of the sultant tempted tempted to once-nowed members of the sultant tempted tempt remain in the East, for the sultan had specifically invited members of the him⁶⁰ Diplovatatzes for the sultan had specifically invited members of the under once-powerful Diplovatatzes family to remain and take service under

There was, however, another possibility: that of remaining by the same West. Apother possibility: that of Limnos, of Limnos, or the was a same was a same wing. permanently in the West. Another possibility: that of remaining possibly the same man as the visitor decree Diplovatatzes of Limnos, of ended up taking possibly the same man as the visitor to London in 1455, ended up taking

p. 207-8; Comptes du domaine de la ville de Paris, vol. 2, ed. J. Monicat (Paris, pr. August 1455, Epistolae (1506), El. VII. VII. Palends January 1455 and 1958), col. 177; Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XII, pridie kalends January 1455 and mention of ters of recommendation from Reynald of Signature and Paris, vol. 2, co.

Appendix II, p. 193ff. The mention of Reynald of Signature and through letters of recommendation from Reynald of Sickingen, bishop of Worms (1446-82), lands at some their way to B. Appendix II, p. 193ff. The mention of lands at some their way to B. Appendix II, p. 193ff. The mention of lands at some lands at s in the indulgence may indicate that Eparchos and Diplovatatzes had passed through translated in Point since the point since the point since the point since the part of the point since the part of the part of the passed through the point since the part of the passed through the point since the passed through the pass his city on their way indicate that Eparchos and Diplovatatzes had passed through cadula di Company left an account of the foll of Constantinople which was pertusi, Left and the constantinople which was pertusi. lands at some point since that Eparchos and Diplovatatzes had passed translated into German: Iorga, Notes et extraite val 2 pp. 514-18; A. Pertusi, Lands at some point since they left an account of the fall of Constantinople which

translated into German: Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, pp. 514-18; A. Pertusi, Latin Milan 1976) caduta di Costantinopoli, vol. 1 (Milan, 1976), pp. 234-9.

Unless he was one of the three members of the Dip een in Milan the was one of the three members of the Diplovatatzes family who had 1889), pp. young sear: Filelfo. Epicoland 1506) by XII. 6 ides March 1456. been in Milan the was one of the three members of the Diplovatatzes family who have the MM. Vol. 11.

1889), pp. XXXI-II.

1889), pp. XXXI-II.

1889), pp. xi N. Sathas, Documents inédits relatife à Phintaire de la Grèce, vol. 9 (Paris, other previous de la Grèce)

en in Milan the previous of the three members of the Diplovatatzes family (No. 1), pp. XXXI-II.

Emperor Mich. 3, p. 290 r.

Entress of the Diplovatatzes family (Paris) MM, vol. 3, p. 290. In the past a Diplovatatzina had been the mistress of the Emperor Michael VIII: Pachymeres, vol. 1, p. 174.

this course. In 1456 he handed the island over to a Papal crusading fleet and as a reward he and his family were given a safe-conduct to the West. After spending some time on Crete, Diplovatatzes is held by one tradition to have later died fighting the Moors in Spain. His son Thomas, however, grew up in Italy and spent most of his life in Pesaro⁶¹. Another who remained permanently was John Argyropoulos who was in Italy in August 1454, seemingly as a refugee trying to raise a ransom⁶². He returned to the East later that month but returned in 1456, along with his wife and children, to reside in Florence when he was offered the chair of Greek at the Studium⁶³.

There were, then, a certain number of refugees who did not just visit the West temporarily to gather alms but remained permanently. It is impossible to tell from the records who stayed and who returned home but it is important to bear in mind that the number of Greeks arriving and settling was increased by another factor.

While many of the Greeks encountered in western records were clearly fleeing hardship and persecution in the face of Turkish attacks, others seem to have come from the Venetian colonies where there was no immediate threat to escape from. Thus while Nicolas Tarchaniotes, who has already been mentioned, clearly belonged to the first group, the scholar, George of Trebizond, who emigrated from Crete to Italy in about 1416, came from an island which remained secure under Venetian rule for another two hundred years⁶⁴.

Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 16, f. 74 (orig. 37v); A. Degli Abati Olivieri Giordani, Memorie di Tommaso Diplovatazio, patrizio constantinopolitano e pesarese (Pesaro, 1771), pp. V-IX reproduced in Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, pp. XXXI-II; BH, vol. 3, pp. 292-3. Plenty of members of the family remained on the island, however. The Ottoman tax registers show that four 'sons of Diplovatatzes' were living on Limnos in 1519: H.W. Lowry, 'The island of Limnos: A case study on the continuity of Byzantine forms under Ottoman rule', Continuity and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society, ed. A.A.M. Bryer and H.W. Lowry (Birmingham, 1986), pp. 235-59, esp. pp. 256-7.

G. Zippel, 'Per la biografia dell'Argiropulo', Giornale Storico della Letteratura Italiana, 28 (1896), 94-5; Gray, 'Greek visitors', 88-9.

Vespasiano, p. 274; Statuti della Università e Studio fiorentino, ed. A. Gherardi (Florence, 1881), pp. 467, 489-92; G. Cammelli, I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'... dell'umanesimo. II: Giovanni Argiropulo (Florence, 1941), pp. 65-84. See also below

On George of Trebizond see now J. Monfasani, George of Trebizond (Leiden,

This leads on to the problem of terminology and of mixed motives. Those who, like George of Trebizond, moved West without having been ejected by the Turks can hardly be classed as refugees. It is more likely they left in the hope of improving their economic circumstances. A distinction should, therefore, be made between refugees and what would now be termed 'economic migrants'. Of course, motives may well have been mixed: refugees might also have hoped to settle and improve their lot improve their lot, and economic migrants may have feared that, in the long term, they would be faced with a Turkish invasion. The nature of the source material, however, does not permit so detailed a scrutiny of motivation as is possible in a modern context⁶⁵.

What is important, at least as far as this study is concerned, is not ticular motives of the study is concerned, is not and the particular motives of each individual but the fact that they came and that some came particular motives of each individual but the fact that they came and that some came permanently. It is therefore necessary to try to establish how significant and wild the significant and wi how significant and widespread Greek settlement in Western Europe was.

4. Areas of settlement

There are two fundamental questions which need to be answered in seeking to assess the control of the control o seeking to assess the extent of Greek settlement in this period. First, in which areas did these immigrants congregate and why, and secondly in

Geography naturally dictated that Italy would receive the largest of immigrants. However, why number of immigrants. However, there were particular reasons why Venice, Naples and Rome should attract more than other cities in the

There had probably been some Greeks living in the Venice throughout the Middle Ages, since the links between Byzantium and Venice had remained close, even after the latter ceased to be an outpost of the empire the impetus for the Greek community to grow, however, came with the Venetian participation in the Fourth Crusade of 1204 and her subsequent annexation of large areas of what had been begroponte Byzantine territory, namely the Ionian Islands, Crete, Negroponte (Euboea) and the towns of Methone, Corone, Nauplia and Argos. It was

inevitable that, as the ruling city of an empire which contained so many Greek subjects, Venice should come to possess a Greek element among the variety of races which made up the city's population. In 1271 the Maggior Consiglio recognised their presence by giving them official leave to remain⁶⁷.

During the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries this minority group began to attain significant numbers and became concentrated in a particular area of the city, the sestiere of Castello⁶⁸. The majority of these people were probably immigrants from Venice's Greek territories and had left their homelands in order to improve their career prospects. They seem to have included particularly large numbers of Cretans. The extant registers of payments to the funds of the Greek Scuola, preserved in the Archivio di San Giorgio dei Greci, include several names like 'Bortolomio da Candia' and 'Davit Manoli da Retimo', evidently former inhabitants of the towns of Candia and Rethymnon. Mark Musuros and Demetrius Ducas, who both later made an impression as scholars, were from the same island⁶⁹. There were also immigrants from other Venetian Possessions, Methone, Corone, Corfu, Negroponte and latterly from Cyprus which had been annexed by Venice in 148970.

However, the colony also included refugees who had escaped from areas under Ottoman rule. A Demetrius of Thessalonica was living in Variable afterwards. in Venice in 1499 and a 'Lazaro dalla Morea' shortly afterwards.

For comparison see: E. Voutira, 'Pontic Greeks today: migrants or refugees', 4 (1991), 400-20 The outland the advantage of being Journal of Refugee Studies, 4 (1991), 400-20. The author had the advantage of being andels und Staatsgeschichte der Republik Vandi.

Many of them were artists: G.L. Tafel and G.M. Thomas, Urkunden zur älteren 1856), no. 1, pp. 1-3; B. Cecchetti, 'Nomi di pittori e lapidici antichi', Archivio Veneto, 33 (1887),

Deliberazioni del Maggior Consiglio di Venezia, ed. R. Cessi, vol. 2 (Bologna, 1931), no. 60, p. 153. A painter called Theodore of Constantinople had a workshop in the city. in the city in the 1240s and according to the late testimony of Vasari, other Greek artists were artists were active in Venice at that time: F. Borsetti, Historia Alma Ferrariae Gymnasii (F. 1997). Gymnasii (Ferrara, 1735), vol. 2, p. 447; G. Vasari, The Lives of the Most Eminent Painters. Sandara, 1735), p. 47. Painters, Sculptors and Architects, trans. G. de Vere, vol. 1 (London, 1912), p. 47.

In game de Architects, trans. G. de Vere, vol. 1 (London, 1912), p. 47. In general see: I. Veloudes, 'Ελλήνων 'Ορθοδόξων άποικία έν Βενετία chice. 1902 (Venice, 1893); Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 53-70; J.G. Ball, The Greek Community in Venice (1470-1620), University of London Ph.D. thesis (1985); D.M. Nicol, Byzantium and Venice. A Study in Diplomatic and Cultural Relations (Cambridge, 1988), pp. 414-18.

⁶⁹ A. Pardos, Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος των πρώτων μελών της έλληνικής ελφότητος Β. Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος των πρώτων μελών της έλληνικής κατάλογος του πρώτων μελών της έλλην του πρώτων μελών της έλλην του πρώτων μελών της έλλην του πρώτων μελών του πρώτων το άδελφότητας Βενετίας κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Th, 16 (1979), 204 36 κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατά το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατάν το κατάν το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατάν το κατάν το κατάν το κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδρες', Τος κατάν το κατάν το

^{16 (1979), 294-386,} esp. 336, 345, 361; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 113, 226.

16 (1979), 294-386, esp. 336, 345, 361; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 113, 226. 1bid. 330, 331, 377. A. Pardos, ''Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος των πρώτων της ελλη. 2. Γυναῖκες', Τh, 17 (1980), 149-205, esp. 151, 156, 160. On the annexation of Sett. see: G. IIII. (1980), 149-205, esp. 151, 156, 160. On the 2011-52; Cyprus see: G. Hill, A History of Cyprus, vol. 3 (Cambridge, 1948), pp. 711-52; Setton, Papacy Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 258.

Constantine Palaeologus Graitzas who defended the castle of Salmenica near Patras against Mehmed II in 1460, succeeded in getting away to Venetian territory after the fortress surrendered and spent the rest of his life in Venice⁷¹. life in Venice⁷¹. From Constantinople came Demetrius Scaranos, Manuel Calaphates and M Calaphates and Maria Galatiani⁷², as well as the most famous and influential of the influential of the refugees, Anna Notaras, the wealthy daughter of the Byzantine Megadow School Scho Byzantine Megadux, Lucas Notaras, the wealthy daughter before the fall of G. Notaras. She had been sent to Italy shortly before the fall of Constantinople and lived in Venice until her death at an advanced age in 15073

In the absence of any statistical information, it is difficult to put see figure on the office of th a precise figure on the number of Greeks living in Venice in the fifteenth century. A papal letter of Greeks living in Venice in the fifteenth century. A papal letter of October 1445 shows they had become fairly numerous by then and work of October 1445 shows they had become fairly numerous by then and various modern estimates put the number at around four thousand in 147874 Processing and the state of the part they had four thousand in 147874. By 1584 one writer was claiming that they had increased to 15.000 thousand in 15.000 thousand in 15.000 thousand in 15.000 thousand increased to 15.000 thousand incr increased to 15,000, though this is almost certainly an exaggeration 75.

Yet if no precise a line almost certainly an exaggeration 75.

Yet if no precise numbers can be put on the Greek inhabitants of there are two devolutions of the put on the Greek inhabitants of the put o Venice, there are two developments which indicate how important their community had become in the course of the fifteenth century.

In the first place in 1498 the Venetian government recognised this ance by allowing the Course of the fifteenth century. importance by allowing the Greeks to form a scuola or Brotherhood as

⁷¹ Pardos, '' Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. ''Ανδρες', 345, 352; S.P. Lambros, the Lambros Παλαιολόγος Γραζείτος - 1. ''Ανδρες', 345, 352; S.P. Lambros, Miller, Latins 'Κωνσταντίνος Παλαιολόγος κατάλογος - 1. 'Ανδρες', 345, 352; S.P. Lamorin the Levant (London, 1908), pp. 450, 12 (1914), 260-88; W. Miller, Latins ¹² ASV Privilegi reg. 1, ff. 113, 192v; Pardos, "Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 2.

ASV ASV ASV Privilegi reg. 1, ff. 113, 192v; Pardos, "Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 2.

⁷³ ASV Archivio Notarile, Testamenti 36, no. 1; Historia Politica Constanti⁷⁴ Tusius, Turco alekker, CSHB (Bonn 1840). nopoleos, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1849), pp. 23-4; Ducas, ch. XL, pp. 305-6; M. 1882), col. 115. (Basle, 1584) p. 13. M. 23-4; Ducas, ch. XL, pp. 305-6; M. 24v05 Crusius, Turcograecia (Basle, 1584), p. 13; Marino Sanudo, I Diarii, vol. 7 (Venice, Noταρά, Αθρικ, Ο Μετιχίος, 13; Μαρίος Παλαιολογίνας μηθα 1882), col. 115; K.D. Mertzios, '' Η διαθήκη της '' Αννης Παλαιολογίνας σταρα', 'Αθηνά, 53 (1949), 17-21; G. Casalini '' Αννης Παλαιολογίνας στημα', '' Αννης Παλαιολογίνας στημα', '' Αννης Παλαιολογίνας στημα', '' Αννης Γιαλαιολογίνας στημα', '' Αννης Γ

1002), col. 115; K.D. Mertzios, 1584), p. 13; Marino Sanudo, I Diaru, vol. Principessa greca in Italia e la politica senesa di constanto della Maremma, principessa greca in Italia e la politica senese di ripopolamento della Maremma, 126-7. Bollettino Senese di Storia Patria, 9 (1938), 1-41, esp. doc. 1, 26-7. Venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia habitant vel e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence 1967) dei ripopolamento della venezia nei secoli xi venezia nei

Venetiis habitant, vel illuc quotidie acceduat veneties rore de secolo q Venetia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence, 1967), doc. 1, p. 116: 'Propter Grecos, qui a see Geanakonlo.'

One Greek population in magnum esse'. For a summary of the estimates of the size of the Greek population in 78 see Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, p. 60, n. 22.

Stes et traductions publié par les professaries de l'héadas Longues Orientales

Professaries de L'angues Orientales

Sulla

textes et traductions, voice biographique sur Jean et Théodose Zygomalas', Receuil us popolazione greca a Vanalis, 1889), pp. 254.5: Ce plumidie 'Considerazioni sulla (1972), Vivantes, vol. 2 (Paris, 1889), pp. 254-5; G.S. Plumidis, 'Considerazioni sulla seconda metà dal 500, Studi Veneziani, 14 (1972), popolazione greca a Venezia nella seconda metà del 500', Studi Veneziani, 14 (1972),

had already been established by other minority groups⁷⁶. Secondly, by the early fifteenth century, the Greeks had begun to make representations to have their own place of worship. Initially the Venetian Council of Ten responded unfavourably, forbidding the celebration of the Greek rite in the city and ordering the destruction of chapels built for the purpose⁷⁷. In 1456, however, they acquired a spokesman in the person of the Greek Cardinal Isidore who wrote to the Doge urging that a church be set aside for the use of the Uniate rite78. The Council of Ten finally gave permission in 1470 for the Greeks to worship in a wing of the church of San Biagio, although their priests were not allowed to celebrate anywhere else on pain of a fine⁷⁹. It was not, however, until the following century that they were able to build a church of their own, receiving permission from the Pope and Doge in 151480 and raising the necessary funds by a tax on Greek shipping entering the port of Venice. It was finally completed, as San Giorgio dei Greci, in 157381.

However, Venice was not the only Italian city to experience an influx from Constantinople, mainland Greece and the Greek islands during the fifteenth century. Naples and the whole of Southern Italy were

ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 27, f. 247 (orig. 204); Fedalto, Ricerche, doc. X, pp. 123-4; Veloudes, p. 9; Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, p. 63.

ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 15, f. 137 (orig. 136); Thiriet, Délibérations des assemblées vénitiennes concernant la Romanie, vol. 2 (Paris, 1971), no. 1534, pp. 134, 232 pp. 134, 328; N.G. Moschonas, 'I Greci a Venezia e la loro posizione religiosa nel XV secolo,' 166, Moschonas, 'I Greci a Venezia e la loro posizione religiosa nel XV. secolo, O 'Ερανιστής, 27-8 (1967), 105-37, esp. no. I, pp. 126-7, no. VI,

ASV Senato, Terra reg. 4, ff. 10v-11 (orig. 9v-10); Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 4, pp. 129-30; M.I. Manousakas, 'Η πρώτη άδεια (1456) της Βενετικής γερουσίου γερουσίας γιὰ τὸ ναὸ τῶν Ἑλλήνων τῆς Βενετίας καὶ ὁ καρδινάλιος Ισίδωρος: Ισίδωρος', Τh, 1 (1962), 109-18.

ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 138 (orig. 96); Moschonas, 'Greci', VIII no. VIII, pp. 132-3. In 1473 Pope Sixtus granted the chapel of Sant'Ursula in the church of Sant'ursula church of SS. Giovanni e Paolo to the Greek community but it seems unlikely that this was ever put was ever put into effect: F. Corner, Ecclesiae Venetae Antiquis Monumentis nunc etiam Primus 12 2 360 etiam Primum Editis Illustratae (Venice, 1749), vol. 12, p. 360.

Archivio della Scuola di San Nicolò e della chiesa di San Giorgio dei Greci, igno nos 2 Scrigno nos. 2 and 6; Fedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Corner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 12, pp. 373-4: C.S. Tedalto, Ricerche, doc. XIV, p. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, vol. 126; Torner, Ecclesiae, Pp. 373-4; G.S. Plumidis, 'Ai βουλλαι των Παπων περί των 'Ελλήνων ορθοδόξων Το 126; Corner, Εςτιενίας, Ελλήνων 126; Corner, Ελλήνω

ορθοδόξων της Βενετίας (1445-1782)', Th, 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 231-2. 81 Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 61-6; S. Antoniadis, 'Πορίσματα άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Th. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', Τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), 228-66, esp. 257 άπο την προσωνίας (1445-1782)', τh. 7 (1970), μελέτην προχείρων διαχειριστικών βιβλίων των έτων 1544-7 καί 1549-54 της παλαιάς κοινότητος Βενετίας', Πρακτικά 'Ακαδημίας 'Αθηνών, 23 (1958),

Manuel Dhall way. Among the new arrivals, for example, were Manuel Rhalles of Constantinople and Catherine Tarchaniotes who both brought their families with them. The Greeks settled over a wide area. Manuel Palaeologus, and Isaac Palaeologus and his son Alexius, who had wandered through wandered through much of Europe during the early 1460s, ended up living in Naple 82 living in Naples⁸². The famous scholar, Constantine Lascaris, lived first in Naples then in Naples, then in Messina. George, Paul and Andronicus Rhalles Palaeologus who be a least a series of Palaeologus, who had come from the Morea, were given citizenship of Taranto in 1460 Taranto in 1469 and a 'Stefano de Bizancio' took up residence in the Cilento area. The Parit 'Stefano de Bizancio' took up residence in the Cilento area. The Basile family moved from Rhodes to Sicily in 1500⁸³.

The largest congregation and a 'Stefano de Bizancio' took up residence in the largest congregation and the largest congregation in the largest congregation and the largest co The largest congregation of immigrants, however, seems to have been in

Part of the reason for the popularity of Southern Italy must have been that Brindisi was the port nearest to Greece but there was also the fact that the Aragonasa and port nearest to Greece but there was also the fact that the Aragonese rulers of Naples and Sicily, strong proponents of an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was the port nearest to Greece but there was also an anti-Turkish crusada was also and an anti-Turkish crusada was also an anti-Turkish crusada was also

an anti-Turkish crusade, were ready enough to welcome the refugees.

The most important ready enough to welcome the refugees. The most important factor, however, must have been that there eady an established Country to the stablished Country to the was already an established Greek presence in Southern Italy which had existed ever since settless Greek presence in Southern Italy which had the ninth existed ever since settlers from Greece had first arrived in the ninth century B.C. The Greek-speaking element was later reinforced and enlarged, first by the Byzantine reconquest from the Ostrogoths in the sixth century and then by an influx of immigrants during the seventh. The Norman conquest of the region finally brought imperial rule to an end in but Greeks remained a six and then by an influx of immigrants during the sevents. 107185 but Greeks remained a sizeable element of the population in the

Le cedole di tesoreria dell'Archivio di Stato di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini 'Strong di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', Aragona', Agri, S. Forcellini dall'anno 1460 a ASPN, 9 (1884), 31; F. Forcellini, 'Strane peripezie di un bastardo di casa di βασίλειου το 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di casa di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914), 195; S. P. I ambre di un bastardo di 1914, 1915; S. P. Aragona', ASPN, 31; F. Forcellini, 'Strane peripezie di un bastardo di casa βασίλειον της Νεαπόλεως', ΝΕ. 8 (1911)

33 Lambros, 'Μετανάστευσις', Ne, 8 (1911), no. 1, 380-2.

ilento nel 1489 (Salerno, 1956). p. 37. CB 73-1 (Salerno, 1956). p. Cilento nel 1489 (Salerno, 1956), no. 3, 384-6; A. Silvestri, La popolazione de J.M. Fernándo. Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Der Sterreichischen 2016 (1982), 19-26; de d'origine grecque', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 32/6 (1982), 19-26;

Constantino I Colleccion de Hood J.M. Fernández-Pómar, 'La colleccion de Uceda y los manuscritos griegos de Constantino Lascaris', Emerita, 34 (1966), 211-88, esp. 219-88.

Alatas et extraits, vol. 4, sei'. Manuscript colophons reveal that Greek scribes were active in the city: Filence ASPN 20 (1905), 'Nuovi documenti su eli scrittori cali edit tempi aragonesi', p. 163; E. Pèrcopo, 'Nuovi documenti su gli scrittori e gli artisti dei tempi aragonesi',

PN, 20 (1895), 334-5; VG, p. 280.

izantini e Neoellenici: testi e monumenti 12 (Dalama 1076) p. 12: S. Borsari, 'Le Bizantini e Neoellenici: testi e monumenti, 12 (Palermo, 1976) p. 12; S. Borsari, 'Le Passato, 6 (1951), migrazioni dall'Oriente in Italia nel VII secolo', La Parola del Passato, 6 (1951),

fifteenth century and even as late as the 1880s there were still some twenty thousand people in the region who spoke Greek as their mother tongue86. As a result some aspects of Byzantine culture, particularly Basilian monasticism and a knowledge of classical Greek were preserved there even under Latin rule87. It is quite understandable that the newcomers should prefer an area where their language was widely spoken.

This does mean, however, that it is almost impossible to assess the number of Greeks who crossed to Southern Italy during the fifteenth century because there is often nothing to show the difference between the new arrivals and the established population. It is equally hard to distinguish them from the Albanians who came over in particularly large numbers after John Castriota, the son of Scanderbeg, and his wife Irene settled there. Many of the Greek immigrants were themselves from Epiros and once in Italy were quite happy to live alongside their old neighbours88.

Yet there can be no doubt that numbers increased significantly. The foundation in 1518 of a chapel for the use of the Greek Uniate rite in No. 1 in Naples by Thomas Asanes Palaeologus certainly implies this⁸⁹ as do the plentiful examples of individual immigrants, cited above.

Rome is a rather different case from Venice or Naples. The city's attraction lay in its being the seat of the papacy and in the patronage which which successive incumbents were prepared to dispense. Those who settled the s settled there generally seem to have received that patronage for one reason

133-8; J. Gay, L'Italie méridionale et l'empire byzantin (Paris, 1904).

H.F. Tozer, 'The Greek speaking population of Southern Italy', Journal of thenic Street. Hellenic Studies, 10 (1889), 11-42; I. Lombardi, 'Contributo alla storia del rito greco in Italia', Roma e l'Oriente, 8 (1914), 106-19, 339-60.

R. Weiss, 'The Greek culture of South Italy in the later Middle Ages', 'Ceedings of the Greek culture of South Italy in the later Middle Ages', Proceedings of the British Academy, 37 (1953), 23-50; K.M. Setton, 'The Byzantine Council to the British Academy, 37 (1953), 23-50; K.M. Setton, 'The Byzantine Council to the American Philosophical background to the Italian Renaissance', Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, 100 (1956), 1-17.

E. Tomai-Pitinca, 'Note su una communità greco-albanese di Taranto del XV, Rollando, Rollando, Note su una communità greco-albanese di Taranto del XV. Secolo, Fomai-Pitinca, 'Note su una communità greco-albanese di Tatallo Vacalopoulos The della Badia Greca di Grottaferrata, 28 (1974), 57-73; A.E. Vacalopoulos, The Greek Nation, 1453-1669 (New Brunswick, 1976), p. 47; A. Gegaj, L'Albanie et l'invasion turque au XVe siècle (Louvain, 1937), pp. 161-2.

C. Nikas, 'La chiesa e confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 der Galla Confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paolo dei Greci a Napoli', 1000 dei Greci a Napoli', 100 Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 32/6 (1982), 43-50; D. Ambrasi, 'In come all'immimargine all'immigrazione greca nell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine all'immigrazione greca nell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine all'immigrazione greca nell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità greco dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La S. D. Margine Recommunità dell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e communità greca di Napoli e la sua chiesa', Asprenas, 8 (1961), 156-85, esp. 157; Fort Lambros (177), 156-85, esp. 157; A. S.P. Lambros, ''Η 'Ελληνική ἐκκλησία Νεαπόλεως', ΝΕ 20 (1926), 3-19; Α. Fortescue, Της Ι. Ελληνική ἐκκλησία Νεαπόλεως', ν. 1923), p. 144. Fortescue, The Uniate Eastern Churches (London, 1923), p. 144.

or another: the Greek cardinals, Bessarion and Isidore because they supported the Union of the churches, Thomas and Andreas Palaeologus and Ollego Charles of the churches, Thomas and Andreas Palaeologus and Queen Charlotte of Cyprus because they were legitimate sovereigns dispossessed of their realms. Several distinguished scholars were lured to the city in the hope of advancement. John Argyropoulos and Demetrius Rhaoul Cavacas host Rhaoul Cavaces both spent their last years in Rome⁹⁰ and George of Trebizond, the Popul Trebizond, the Papal secretary who had emigrated from Crete in 1416, lived for many years lived for many years near the church of Santa Maria Sopra Minerva and was eventually busined at the church of Santa Maria Sopra Minerva and on in the was eventually buried there⁹¹. All three had sons who lived on in the city after the death of the support city after the death of their parents and who likewise enjoyed the support

It is doubtful, however, whether these individuals could have the settlers in Various whether these individuals could have the settlers in Various there is matched the settlers in Venice and Naples in terms of numbers. There is no sign of any particular area of the city being associated with the Greek population as, for example in the city being associated with the Greek population as, for example, the vicinity of the port of Ripetta came to be with the Slavs and Albarian as with the Slavs and Albanians⁹³. The census taken in 1527 shows the Greeks to have been scattered over the various riones and, moreover, only eighteen over the various riones and, moreover, records only eighteen Greek households with a total of fifty four

90 E. Garin, 'A proposito della biografia di Giovanni Argiropulo', Rinascimento, (1950), 104-7; V. Forcella Isonia: di Roma, vol. 2 1 (1950), 104-7; V. Forcella, Iscrizioni delle chiese e d'altri edificii di Roma, vol. 2 in Porcella, Iscrizioni delle chiese e d'altri edificii di Roma, vol. 2 (Rome, 1873), no. 676, p. 230. Argyropoulos has left a tangible reminder of his time in Rome, His portrait appears in Ghirlandajo's frescoes in the Sistine Chapel and was Sixtinical. also included in the original decoration of the Cancellaria Palace: E. Steinmann, Die Italian (III.) Monumentorum Sixtinische Kapelle, vol. 1 (Munich, 1901), pp. 385-6; L. Schrader, Monumentorum in the early Italiae (Helmstadt, 1592), p. 216. Janus Lascaris also died in Rome, in the early sixteenth century, and he was buried in Sant' Agata dei Goti: Forcella, Iscrizioni, vol.

91 Leo Allatius, De Georgiis et eorum Scriptis Diatriba, PG 161, col. 745; D. pere al Commento inedito su Giorgio de Tables de Parcione di tre sue Barbalarga, 'Un documento inedito su Giorgio da Trebisonda: la donazione di tre sue George of T. Indiana di Roma', P. 129

George of T. Indiana di Roma', P. 129

George of T. Indiana di Roma', P. 129

150-62: Monfasani, 1200-62: Monfasani, 1200-63: Monfasani, 1200-6 opere al Convento della Minerva di Roma', Pluteus, 2 (1984), 159-62; Monfasani, 1.258. ASR MC 830,

George of Trebizond, pp. 5-10. For his wages as Papal secretary see: ASR MC 830, On Isaac Argyropoulos, son of John, see: Dizionario biografico degli Italiani, etters Tauxi IV and Men of Vol. 4 (Rome, 1962), pp. 131-2 and below p. 155; E. Lee, Sixtus IV and Men of ASVat Reg. Vat. 465, ff. ff. 245y-246 (orig. 240y-250). Satisful transcription in Setton, ASVat Reg. Vat. 465, ff. ff. 245v-246 (orig. 249v-250); partial transcription in Setton, Cavaces Control of the Cavaces of Cavaces Cavaces of Cavaces Cavaces Cavaces of Cavaces Cavac Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 257, n. 93; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 750 ff 342-3: Leonis X Regesta, Cavaces, son of Demetrius, see: ASVat Reg. Vat. 759, ff. 342-3; Leonis X Regesta, Dizionario higher Camera Apostolica (Innebruck 1889), pp. 292-3; Cavaces, son of Demetrius, see: Asvat Reg. Sixtus IV, pp. 70-4. On Ivia...

Dizionario biografico degli Italiani, vol. 15 pp. 660.71

Cavaces, son of Demetrius, see: Asvat Reg. Sixtus IV, pp. 70-4. On Ivia...

Dizionario biografico degli Vat. 759, ff. 342-3; Leonis X Regesius, di Cavaca Apostolica (Innsbruck, 1889), pp. 292-3;

zionario biografico degli Italiani, vol. 15, pp. 669-71.

(Vle siècle, vol. 1 (Paris, 1957), p. 205)

occupants94. Nor does the Greek gymnasium or college established by Janus Lascaris at the behest of Pope Leo X in 1514 seem to have drawn large numbers to Rome since it did not last very long95. As a result casual references to Greeks in documents and chronicles, though not non-existent, are relatively rare⁹⁶.

Furthermore, the most obvious sign of a numerous ethnic group, a church made over for their specific use is missing. It is true that several Greeks, including Bessarion and Demetrius and Manuel Rhaoul Cavaces, were buried in Santi Apostoli⁹⁷ so that it may have been their chosen place of worship but there is no evidence that it was ever specially assigned to the Greeks as a group. It was not until the pontificate of Gregory XIII (1572-85) that a Uniate church was established in Rome for the members of the new Greek College98. This contrasts strongly with the situation in the earlier Middle Ages when the Greeks had been numerous enough in Rome to have a particular area of the city associated with them, the bank of the Tiber below the Aventine Hill and a church, Santa Maria in Cosmedin, dedicated to their use⁹⁹. One has to conclude, therefore, that the Greeks who lived in Rome in the second half of the

94 E. Lee, Descriptio Urbis: The Roman Census of 1527 (Rome, 1985), p. 290. V. Fanelli, 'Il Ginnasio Greco di Leone X a Roma', Studi Romani, 9 (1961), 379-93; Μ.Ι. Manousakas, "Η παρουσίαση άπο τον Ίάνο Λάσκαρις των πρώτων μαθητών του έλληνικού γυμνασίου της Ρώμης στον Πάπα Λέοντα Ι΄ (15 Φεβρουαρίου 1514)', 'Ο 'Ερανιστής, 1 (1963), 161-72.

There was, for example, an Armonio Greco who in 1481 accused Alessandro tesi of the storia', Un Cortesi of plotting with Lorenzo de' Medici: M. Miglio, 'I cronisti della storia', Un pontification (Varien City, 1986), Pontificato ed una città: Sisto IV (1471-84), ed. M. Miglio et al. (Vatican City, 1986), p. 640

Forcella, *Iscrizioni*, no. 656, p. 229, no. 676, p. 230, no. 773, p. 254. For cretia Dal. Lucretia Palaeologina's epitaph from the church see: BAV Vat. Lat. 5250, f. 176v; Setton B-Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 463, n. 49.

P. de Meester, Le Collège Pontifical Grec de Rome (Rome, 1910); C. rolevel: " Control of the Pome (1576-1622)", Korolevski, 'Les premiers temps de l'histoire du Collège Grec de Rome (1576-1622)', Stoudion d'Alleria Greco di Roma, ed. Stoudion, 4 (1927), 81-97, 137-51 and 6 (1929), 40-8; Il Collegio Greco di Roma, ed. A. Fyrigos (D. A. Fyrigos (Rome, 1983).

F. Nerini, De Templo Coenobio Sanctorum Bonifacii et Alexii Historica Monumenta (Rome, 1752), appendix 1, p. 374; Anonymous of Einsiedeln, Antiqua Collectio Vot. 1723, 2nd ed.), p. 363; L. Bréhier, 'Les colonies d'orientaux en occident au commencement, p. 363; L. Bréhier, 'Les colonies d'orientaux en occident au commencement. commencement du moyen âge', BZ, 12 (1903), 1-38, esp. 3-8. On the Greek monasteries of D. L. Sansterre, Les moines monasteries of Rome in the early medieval period, see: J-M. Sansterre, Les moines grecs et orient. grecs et orientaux à Rome aux époques byzantine et carolingienne (Brussels, 1980),

Nanles Nanles century were a much smaller group than those of Venice or

Several other Italian cities attracted Greek emigres eager to take advantage of the patronage of their leading citizens. In Milan, the Sforza dukes played to the patronage of their leading citizens. dukes played host to several famous Byzantine scholars, including Demetrius Chalanter and Several famous Byzantine scholars, including Demetrius Chalcocondyles and to the organist, Isaac Argyropoulos drew Likewise the Platonic Academy established by Cosimo de' Medici drew similar figures to Florence¹⁰¹. There is, however, no evidence of a distinct Greek companies. distinct Greek community with its own quarter and church establishing itself in those cities during the stablishing and the stablishing itself in those cities during the stablishing itself in the itself in those cities during the fifteenth century and it was not until late in the sixteenth that the sixt in the sixteenth that the Medici gave permission for a settlement to be created at Livorpolo2 created at Livorno 102. Genoa, which had strong trading links with Constantinople, may have had a small Greek community, consisting of freed slaves, merchants and a small Greek community, consisting of freed slaves, merchants and artists. During the previous century there had even been a consul of the Greeks established in the city¹⁰³. There can be little doubt, however, the Greeks established in the city¹⁰³. There can which be little doubt, however, that it was Venice and Southern Italy which attracted the greatest numbers of settlers.

Beyond Italy one might expect to be hard pressed to find any settling permanently in a settling Greeks settling permanently before 1500. For most of the Middle Ages those Greeks who were to be found penetrating beyond the Alps were usually visitors or piloring. The usually visitors or pilgrims. There were exceptions, of course. The marriage of the Byzantine princess Theophano to the son of Otto I in 972 may have had the effect of encouraging some of her countrymen to take up residence in the Western amain some of her countrymen to take up residence in the Western empire, for she took a large retinue with her

38-80; C. Sartori, 'Organs, organ-builders Stituto Lombardo: Rendiconti, 101 (1967), 568-80; C. Sartori, 'Organs, organ-builders and organists in Milan, 1450-76: new and unpublished documents', Musical Quarterly, 43 (1957), 57-67. Among those who taught at Florence were John Argyropoulos and Andronicus allistus: Statuti della Università e studio ficaratti della della Università della della Università della della Università e studio ficaratti della della della della della d

Callistus: Statuti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. For a constituti della Università e studio fiorentino, p. 467; BH, pp. L-VIII. Greek scribe in Florence in the late fifteenth century see: VG, pp. 223-4. At the other of Greek origin: I. end of the spectrum, many of the slaves sold in Florence were of Greek origin: I.

The eastern slaves sold in Florence were of Greek origin: I. Origo, 'The domestic enemy: The eastern slaves in Tuscany in the fourteenth and centh centuries', Speculum, 30 (1955), 321-66, esp. 336.

In the eastern slaves in Tuscany in the large property of the state of the speculum of the state of the speculum of

N.B. Tomadakis, 'Nαοί (1935), 321-66, esp. 336.

discussed with government of Siena in 1472 simed to independent Greek Alpopyou', EEBS, 16 (1940), 81-127. A plan sponsored by Anna Notaras and Notara'. 1-41 Maremma area but nothing came of those plans: Cecchini, 'Anna colony in the Maremma area but nothing came of these plans: Cecchini, 'Anna O (1992), 241-8; F. Alizeri, Notizie dei professori del discons in Liouria dalle origini

50 (1992), 241-8; F. Alizeri, Notizie dei professori del disegno in Liguria dalle origini

to her new home 104. In general, however, Greeks residents were extremely rare and seem to have become more so in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, perhaps on account of the strained relations caused by religious differences and the Fourth Crusade. Those who are attested seem to have been there at the behest of the Latins, like the translators invited from Southern Italy to England by the bishop of Lincoln, Robert Grosseteste 105 or the Greek slaves who were not uncommon in Spain and Southern France during the fourteenth century 106.

When it comes to the first half of the fifteenth century, the picture is, on the surface at least, no different, still apparently consisting of isolated individuals here and there rather than of distinct communities. For example, we hear of a Greek doctor, Michael Dishypatos, at Chambèry in Savoy, an Isabel of Constantinople in Vigo and an Agnes of Constantinople, married to a Frenchman at Cambrai¹⁰⁷. Further afield, an English writer claimed to have met a Greek at Norwich and there are allusions to others living in Brassò and Budapest in Hungary¹⁰⁸. Such chance mentions in contemporary documents are, however, of little use in

Thietmar, Chronicon, MGH Scriptores, 3 (Hannover, 1839), p. 748. The presence of Greeks is suggested by the 'Griechen Markt' attested in Cologne around 1000 A D. H. Start vol. 1 (Bonn, 1000 A.D.: H. Keussen, *Topographie der Stadt Köln im Mittelalter*, vol. 1 (Bonn, 1910), pp. 14. 1910), pp. 14, n. 11, 59; K.N. Ciggaar, 'The Empress Theophano (972-91): political cultural in particular for the and cultural implications of her presence in Western Europe, in particular for the county of L. county of Holland', Byzantium and the Low Countries in the Tenth Century, ed. V.D. Van Aalst and K.N. Ciggaar (Hernen, 1985), pp. 33-60.

Roger Bacon, Opera Hactenus Quaedam Inedita, ed. J.S. Brewer, RS 15 (London, 1859), pp. 91, 434; J.C. Russell, Dictionary of Writers of Thirteenth Century England, Special S. England, 1859), pp. 91, 434; J.C. Russell, Dictionary of Writers of Immeents, p. 89. Special Supplement to the Bulletin of Historical Research, 3 (London, 1936),

A. Brutails, 'Étude sur l'esclavage en Rousillon du XIIIe au XVIIe siècle', welle Revus II. (1896), 388-417, esp. Nouvelle Revue Historique de Droit Français et Étranger, 10 (1896), 388-417, esp. 390, n. 5; A. Rubió I Lluch, 'Mitteilungen zur Geschichte der Griechischen Sklaven in Katalonien im XIVe Jahrhundert', BZ, 30 (1930), 462-8; C. Verlinden, L'esclavage dans l'Europe médiévale, vol. 1 (Bruges, 1955), pp. 321-30.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 499, f. 277; AN P1359, no. 769 (100); J.L.A. Huillard-Breholles, Vol. 1 (Bluges, 1907), Fr. pp. 209-10; H. D., Titres de la maison ducale de Bourbon, vol. 2 (Paris, 1882), Il Constant de Pierre de la maison ducale de Bourbon, vol. 2 (Paris, 1882), Il Constant de Pierre sous le pontificat de P pp. 209-10; H. Dubrulle, Bullaire de la province de Reims sous le pontificat de Pie

II (Lille, 1905), no. 143, p. 58. On Dishypatos see below p. 164.

John Metham, The Romance of Amoryus and Cleopes, Political Religious and Poems, ed. 1. B. Cl. and and 15 (London, 1903, 2nd ed.), Love Poems, ed. J. Furnivall, Early English Text Society, 15 (London, 1903, 2nd ed.), (Bhd., Monumania, Vol. 4 p. 303; Monumenta Vaticana Historiam Regni Hungariae Illustrantia, vol. 4 (Budapest, 1889), no. CCVIII, p. 163; VG, p. 167.

building up a picture and assessing the numbers of Greeks living in

That the fifteenth century did see an increase in Greek immigrants outside Italy, however, is suggested by an examination of a unique body of unpublished source material relating to London in this period, the Alien

In 1440 the English government decided to relieve its pressing financial problems by levying a tax on non-English residents of the realm, at a rate of sixteen acceptance at a rate of sixteen pence for those in possession of a house and sixpence for non-householders. The for non-householders. This tax, known as the Alien Subsidy was levied between 1441 and 1492 between 1441 and 1483 and during these years the local Justices of the Peace were responsible for the during these years the local Justices of the These lists Peace were responsible for drawing up lists of those eligible. These lists of aliens have largely survived and constitute the earliest surveys of immigrants ever made in Western Europe and as such are of vital importance in any attempt to trace a Greek presence in London 109.

The four returns of aliens made between 1441 and 1443, for the cityexample, do reveal a number of Greeks to have been resident in the city.

In the ward of Cripples of Greeks to have been resident in the city. In the ward of Cripplegate, there were two householders described variously as 'Andreas Grales were two householders described suus' or variously as 'Andreas Grekys et Alexander Grekys, socius suus' or Andreas and Alexander 'Esmagallo Alexander Grekys, socius suus' or Peter who Andreas and Alexander 'Esmafi'110 along with their servant Peter who may have been of the same race¹¹¹. There were two others called Michael, one a householder, the other not, in the ward of Broadstreet in Physycian' 1441 and a 'Magister Thomas Greke' or 'Magister Thomas Physycian'

Of these five individuals, the identity of three can be strated from other sources. At the identity of three can be a 'Esmafi' are substantiated from other sources. Andreas and Alexander 'Esmafi' are probably to be identified with the brothers Andronicus and Alexander 'Esman 'Effomato', natives of the city of the brothers Andronicus and Alexius of 'damask 'Effomato', natives of the city of Constantinople and makers of 'damask gold' who received a royal safe-conduct in January 1445, allowing them

ngland in 1440', Speculum, 32 (1957). 262-73. SI Thrupp, 'A survey of the alien population of 'Aliens in and around England in 1440, Speculum, 32 (1957), 262-73; S.L. Thrupp, 'A survey of the alien population ed. A.F. I. U. H. London in the fifteenth century', Studies in London History Presented to P.E. Jones, 25, 262-73; S.L. Thrupp, 'Aliens in and around the state of the state London in the fifteenth century, Studies in London History Presented to P.E. Jones, 100 DDO Brander and W. Kellaway (London History Presented to P.E. Jones, 1060) 3251-72, esp. pp. 251-5. Econom in the fifteenth century', Studies in London History Presented to P.E. Jones, 110 PRO E179/144/42, f. 25; E179/144/50 f.A. E179/144/53 f. 14: E179/144/52, DRO E179/144/42, ff. 25, 37; E179/144/44, f. 2v. 112 DRO E170/144/42 ff. 25, 37; E179/144/44, f. 2v. 1170/144/52 ¹¹¹ PRO E179/144/42, ff. 25, 37; E179/144/44, f. 2v. 179/144/50, f. 10. 179/144/52, f. 9; E179/144/53, f. 15;

and their four servants to remain in England and practice their craft¹¹³. The discrepancy in the names is probably to be explained by the lack of expertise in foreign languages among those who drew up the Alien Subsidy lists. Aldermen like William Estfeld, who oversaw those for the ward of Cripplegate, were hardly likely to have known any Greek or to have been familiar with Byzantine names. 'Esmafi' is probably merely an inept attempt to reproduce their real name of 'Effomatos' and the Christian names 'Andreas' (Andrew) and 'Alexander' simply homely substitutes for the unfamiliar 'Andronicus' and 'Alexius'. The royal scribe who produced the safe-conduct is much more likely to have been familiar with foreign names so that it is likely that his version, Andronicus and Alexius Effomatos, is the correct one, since it has the sound of authentic

The third individual who can be identified from other sources is 'Magister Thomas Greke' or 'Magister Thomas Physycian' of Broadstreet ward Lt. Thomas Greke' or 'Magister Thomas Physycian' of Medicine ward. He is very likely to have been Thomas Frank, Master of Medicine and a native of Greece who sued for and received denizenship in the summer of 1436¹¹⁵. The other Greeks on the subsidy lists, however, like two M. Neither are the two Michaels of Broadstreet, are not attested elsewhere. Neither are 'Matheus Grekus' 'Nicolas Greke' who was included in the 1457 lists nor 'Matheus Grekus' who was living in Bishopsgate in 1483116.

The Alien Subsidy records do, therefore, establish that there were Greeks living in London during the fifteenth century. They do not, however, provide a systematic and full survey of them since they were never, provide a systematic and full survey of them since the for inclusion with that intention. Foreign birth was the only criterion for inclusion on the lists and the justices were not interested in the origins of each particular individual. Those mentioned above can only be

^{): &#}x27;Pour Andron:

E28/74/11; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 139 (= XI, p. 200 firre, natifs de la citee) 77): 'PRO C76/127, membrane 10; E28/74/11; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. 1, p. 137 (-) de Constantinonia Effomato et Alexander Effomato, son firre, natifs de la citee de Constantinople en Grece, ouverrers d'or de damaske et pour quatre serviteurs en leur compagnie'. The servant Peter of the Alien Subsidy was probably one of these

ell, or 'beautiful,' he words: &b, pronounced 'ev' or 'eff', meaning 'good', 'the eye'. On Estfeld see: ^{well'} or 'beautiful' and δματος, the genitive of το δμμα, 'the eye'. On Estfeld see: S.L. Thrupp, The Merchant Class of Medieval London (Ann Arbor, 1962), p. 338 and

O); CPR (1429_36) PRO E28/57/112; C66/439, membrane 9; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 33 (= X, and E A. Hammond, The Medical 650); PRO E28/57/112; C66/439, membrane 9; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 33 (- ..., Practitioners of Madical Processing of Madical Processing Process of Madical Process Practitioners of Medieval England (London, 1965), pp. 343-4. On Thomas Frank see ⁵PRO E28/57/112; E179/236/74; E179/264/35, f. 5.

recognised as Greeks because their ethnic origin happened to be stated after their names but this was not always done so that it is possible that the lists contain the the lists contain the names of others of Greek race who go unrecognised.

As names often under the lists contain the names of others of Greek race who go unrecognised. As names often underwent drastic anglicization, however, it is unwise to try to guess the other. try to guess the ethnic origin of individuals like 'Katerina Inkepettis' who was recorded in the Canterbury assessment of 1440¹¹⁷.

Just as they provide an incomplete assessment of ethnic origins subsidy lists do not a made so the subsidy lists do not cover the entire century. No lists were made before 1440 nor after 1483 nor between 1469 and 1483 when the collection of the subsidy lapsed. Moreover, the lists tended to become shorter as time went on because more and more exemptions to the tax were granted. To sum up, then, not only is it likely that the Alien Subsidy lists contain the names of the lists of the lists of the lists contain the names of the lists of the lists of the lists contain the names of the lists of the list of the lists contain the names of 'hidden' Greeks but also that some of those living in London did not for the during living in London did not find their way onto the lists at all, even during

From other sources come the names of Greeks who were clearly in London at some resident in London at some point or another but who never appear in the Cerno' was Alien Subsidy records. A physician called Demetrius 'de Cerno' was granted denization in 1424 and the refugee from Thessaly, Paul of Vlachia both too was resident in London between 1427 and at least 1434¹¹⁸, both too early to be affected by the Alien Subsidy. George Branas, the Athenian bishop of Dromore, was in London in the spring of 1497 but this was long after the last lists had been compiled 19. A scribe called Demetrius was working in I and 27. A scribe called Demetrius Cantacuzenus was working in London in 1475 but this was during the period when the collection of the subsidy had lapsed 120

Several others, who were in London when the subsidy was being collected, for some reason never appear on the lists. Manuel Sophianos. a native of the Morea, received denizenship from Edward IV in July 1467. but was not included in the inquisition as to aliens made in September of that same year¹²¹. Nor was a servant in the household of the same king who came from Constantinople, was probably called Manuel and who accompanied. accompanied Margaret of York to her marriage with the duke of Burgundy in 1468¹²² Nor was John Caramalos of Trebizond who appeared before the court of the Goldsmiths' Company in the same

One is tempted to conclude, therefore, that Alexius Effomatos, the maker of 'damask gold', was exaggerating when he claimed in a plea to the Lord Chancellor that he was 'a Grieke and of an estraunge nation havyng noone of his cuntree and tonge beyng dwellers withyn the seid citee'124 noone of his cuntree and tonge beyng dwellers with the may well have the was defending himself against a charge of debt he may well have been tempted to overstate the situation in order to present

Italians and Flemings who fill the Alien Subsidy lists and it is likely that Of course, the Greeks cannot have been as numerous as the many of them only stayed briefly in London. Only in the case of Thomas Frank and the Effomatos brothers can a residence of longer than ten years be proved, the former remaining between 1436 and at least 1447 and one

PRO E179/124/107, f. 7. There does not, for example, seem to be one why iteek, as the servant of Henry Putte at Winsharts though been 'probably a lies 'Franke', the servant of Henry Putte at Winchester should have been 'probably a Winchester Studies Greek, as concluded by D. Keene, Survey of Medieval Winchester, Winchester Studies the English at D. Seene, Survey of Medieval Winchester, Winchester Studies Coreek' as concluded by D. Keene, Survey of Medieval Winchester should have been the English themselves: Foedera, vol. 4 nt II p. 197 (- IV A47). Calendar of Pleating. the English themselves: Foedera, vol. 4, pt. II, p. 197 (= IX, 447); Calendar of Please Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (Cambridge, 2017); In the City of London (1437, 57) and DE Iones (1437, 57) and and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London, (1437-57), ed. P.E. Jones (Cambridge, Memorials of London, Cand London Life in the XIIIth, XIVth and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London, (1437-57), ed. P.E. Jones (Cambridge, Foedor, 1868), p. 655

d XVth centuries (London, 1868), p. 655.

p. 160-1, vol. 4, pt. IV, p. 128 (= X, 375); CPR (1422-9), p. 411; PPC, vol. 3, and the second secon pp. 160-1, vol. 4, pt. IV, p. 128 (= X, 375); CPR (1422-9), p. 411; PPC, vol. 3, GL ms. 0631/6 See below p. 60, 164

gCl. ms. 9531/8, 3rd series, ff. 1v-3v; D. McRoberts, "The Greek bishop of BN ms or 27 On Brangs see below p. 93ff. Dromore', Innes Review, 38d series, ff. 1v-3v; D. McRoberts, 'The Greek bishop P. 228. On Control of Kantakouzenos, no. 106

^{228.} On Cantacuzenus, see below p. 146.

McRoberts, "The Green and Series are below p. 146.

McRoberts, "The Green and Series are below p. 93ff.

PRO C66/520, membrane 7; CPR (1467-77), p. 65; 'Emanuell Sophianus, militian Company The Sophianoi were one of the most powerful carriages. de patria PRO C66/520, membrane 7; CPR (1467-77), p. 65: 'Emanuell Sophianus, milita who was if the Byzantine Morea so that this may be the Manuel Asanes Sophianos the Manuel Asanes Sophianos Gepatria Paleponiensi Greco oriundo'. The Sophianoi were one of the most powerful atins is. Italy at the same time as the Desnot Thomas: LPP, vol. 4, p. 238; Miller, see PRO who was in Italy at the same time as the Despot Thomas: LPP, vol. 4, p. 238; Miller, Subsidy lists for September 1467 see PRO Latins in Italy at the Same time as the Despot Thomas: LPP, vol. 4, p. 238; Miller, Olic.

One of the Alien Subsidy lists for September 1467 see PRO particuliers de La Marche, Mémoires, Collection universelle des mémoires with the discribes him as 'un betit nain de Constantinoble'. He is probably to be identified who describes relatifs à l'histoire de France, vol. 2 (London and Paris, 1785), p. 18-18.

The particuliers relatifs à l'histoire de France, vol. 2 (London and Paris, 1785), p. 18-18.

The particular petit nain de Constantinoble'. He is probably to be identified mentioned by Sir John Paston in a letter of March 1470: with the describes him as 'un petit nain de Constantinoble'. He is probably to be identined Gold Letters, ed. J. Gairdner (Edinburgh, 1910), vol. 2, p. 394. With the dwarf called Manuel mentioned by Sir John Paston in a letter of Red. Goldsmiths, Company Archives Minute Book A (1444-1516), 1 Paston Letters, ed. J. Gairdner (Edinburgh, 1910), vol. 2, p. 394.

1327, Ison and L.E.M. Walker. The Early History of the Goldsmiths' Company.

122-4; T.F. Reddaway smiths, ed. J. Gairdner (Edinburgh, 1910), vol. 2, p. 1327, 1509 (London, 1975), p. 151. Caramalos was complaining against John Pyke, a chillings by the Reddaway and L.E.M. Walker, The Early History of the Goldsmiths' Company. He won his case and Pyke was fined two shillings by the Inter, who had cheated him. He won his case and Pyke was fined two shillings by the PRO C1/11/294. Full text in Appendix III, below p. 195ff.

or other of the latter being recorded in all the subsidy lists right through

Nevertheless, the evidence is quite clear that they were there. Nor is there any reason why London in particular should have been chosen: it is likely that there existed similar pockets of Greeks in other cities such as Rough Paris as Rouen, Paris and Bruges. Unfortunately, for these cities, there is no surviving documents. surviving documentation, like the Alien Subsidy records, through which to trace them 126

5. Conclusions

This chapter has shown, then, that Greeks were emigrating to the West in the fifteenth century both. the fifteenth century both as a response to pressure from the Turks and for what might be termed to a response to pressure from the Turks and for what might be termed 'economic' reasons. In both cases Italy was the most favoured destination by most favoured destination but a variety of contemporary records clearly demonstrates that other most avariety of contemporary records clearly demonstrates that other, more distant countries, particularly France and England were also affected Data countries, particularly France and England were also affected. Both refugees visiting temporarily to gather alms and permanent settlers. alms and permanent settlers were to be found there and, to judge by the evidence of the Alien Subsidiary to be found there and, to judge by the conty nobles evidence of the Alien Subsidy records they were by no means only nobles and scholars but also craftsmen and physicians.

Yet while it is not difficult to comprehend why so many people on the comprehend why so many people of the comprehend why left Constantinople, Greece and the Greek islands in this period, the choice by many of them of some of the more distant countries of Western Europe as a place of refuge is not the more distant countries of Western Europe as a place of refuge is not so easily explained. This point will be

CHAPTER TWO

Information and Motivation

Those Greeks attempting to travel or settle in Western Europe at this time would have faced many difficulties, particularly the persistence of anti-Greek prejudice, dating from the time of the later crusades and the disadvantages faced by any foreigner in a localised, medieval society. This chapter seeks to highlight some of the factors which helped to neutralise

Western antipathy towards Greeks had developed during the twelfth century when public opinion had widely credited the Byzantines with contributions at with contributing to the loss of Jerusalem. Their alliance with Saladin at the time of the Third Crusade was viewed as rank treachery and chronicles of the Third Crusade was viewed as rank ucae....
of the crusade as constantly plotting the downfall

As a result, the notion of Greeks as scheming and untrustworthy widespread The notion of Greeks as scheming and weak and As a result, the notion of Greeks as scheming and unusususus only capable of usi. They were seen as inherently cowardly and weak and womanly, as Walter only capable of using underhand methods, 'soft and womanly', as Walter Put it 'voluntial underhand methods, 'soft and womanly', as walter Map put it, 'voluble and deceitful, of no constancy or valour against an The roll and added heresy to the list of Greek vices³. The stereotype became embedded in western to the list of Greek vices³. The stereotype became embedded in western to the line language. vernacular languages. Grec came to be synonymous in French with treacherous' and 'duplicitous' and it remained so for centuries

Thomas Frank received denizenship in 1436 and was still in London in April 604: GI magazine executor in a will, ppo E29/57/112: CPR (1429-36). Thomas Frank received denizenship in 1436 and was still in London in Aprofithe rectors 2171/4, f. 210. On his move to Express the account of his tenure products and the recount of his tenure products. p. 604; GL ms 9171/4, f. 210. On his move to France, see the account of his tenure E179/144/70. E170/20 Well, below p. 90. The Efformator brothers are recorded in PRO of the rectory of Brightwell, below p. 90. The Effomatos brothers are recorded in PRO death of Andron: 236/96; E179/242/25 f 10. E179/264/24 f 5 On the date of the

E179/144/70; E179/236/96; E179/242/25, f. 10; E179/264/34, f. 5. On the date of the aritime normand à la fin du Moyen Aoe (Paris 1952). E Vanden Bussche,

Maritime normand à la fin du Moyen Age (Paris, 1952), p. 509; E. Vanden Bussche,

Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, ed. H.R. Luard, RS 57, vol. 2 (London, 1874), non-Historian DS Q vol. 1 (London, 1858), p. 386; p. 338; Eulogium Historiarum, ed. H.R. Luard, RS 57, vol. 2 (London, 1074), Anonymi Gesta Francorum, ed. F.S. Haydon, RS 9, vol. 1 (London, 1858), p. 386; Historiarum, ed. B.A. Lees (Oxford, Historiarum, ed. B.A. Lees (Oxford, Pranto Paris, 1924). Anonymi Gesta Francorum et Aliorum Hierosolimitanorum, ed. B.A. Lees (Oxford, 1025), pp. 10-11; Ostrogorula Hierosolimitanorum, ed. B.A. Lees (Oxford, 106-7: M. Angold, The Byzantine Empire, 1924), pp. 10-11; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 406-7; M. Angold, The Byzantine Empire,

Walter Map, De Nugis Curialium, trans. M.R. James, Cymmrodorion Record

Schismaticos et alios infideles': Lettres communes des Papes d'Avignon - Jean XXIII (1316-34), et alios infideles': Lettres communes des Papes d'Avignon - Jean Anna Anna Regni Hunogrica III. Historiam Regni Hungariae Illustrantia, vol. 4, no. DCI, p. 535. Nyrop, Grammaire Illustrantia, vol. 4, no. DCI, p. 385, Randmaire historique de la langue française, vol. 4 (Copenhagen, 1913), dec. Cotgrave's A Diotionarie of the French and English Tongues (London, edition of

p. 385. Rammaire historique de la langue française, vol. 4 (Copenhagen, 1913), the defined Grec as 'A Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues (London, 1913) of subtill courtier'. Even the 1935 edition of definitions 'a Randle Cotgrave's A Dictionarie of the French and English Tongues (London, Standard French and English Dictionary, gives the definitions 'a Harrap's Standard French and English Dictionary, gives the definitions 'a

Such attitudes were still very much in evidence in the fifteenth century. The Spanish traveller, Pero Tafur, dismissed the inhabitants of Constantinople as 'a vicious people, steeped in sin' and an English visitor to Corfu in about 1506, recorded darkly that the inhabitants 'speke all Greke and be Grekes in dede's. The Venetian, Giovanni Bembo, exemplified popular attitudes in his compulsion to explain in his autobiography the autobiography the second compulsion to explain in his autobiography that although he had married a Greek, his wife did not

There was even a minority opinion which regarded the fall of Constantinople as a well-merited divine punishment. One view, expressed by the anti-Ruzantinople as a well-merited divine punishment. by the anti-Byzantine, Leonard of Chios, judged the calamity to be just retribution on the Greeke can be considered to the control of the Creeke can be considered to the calamity to be just the control of the Creeke can be considered to the calamity to be just the control of the Creeke can be control of the calamity to be just the control of the calamity to be just the control of the calamity to be just the calamity retribution on the Greeks for failing to bring their church into line with that of the West as had be for failing to bring their church into line with that of the West, as had been agreed at the Council of Florence⁷. Others saw it as the final rook are saw it as the final reckoning for the sack of Troy and the Turks as avengers of the ancient Trust for the sack of Troy and the Turks as avengers of the ancient Trojans, from whom they were believed to be descended. This unlikely to the sack of Troy and the running descended. descended. This unlikely tale gained widespread credence throughout Europe and Pone Pine II Europe and Pope Pius II specifically argued against it in his work on the

The persistence of this prejudice meant that Greeks were not well received. At III. always well received. At Ulm, an elderly Greek monk who was collecting money for the repair of the money for the repair of the monastery of St. Catherine's on Mount Sinai, faced a hostile response to the monastery of St. Catherine's on Mount Sinai, of that city, faced a hostile response. It was his misfortune that a priest of that city, Faber, had himself translations misfortune that a priest of that city, and had not Felix Faber, had himself travelled as a pilgrim to Sinai and had not

cardsharper' or 'a welsher' and mentions the phrase vol à la grecque as meaning a

sit to Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and his p. J. Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy, traveller of the fifteenth century and the fifteenth century and traveller of the fifteenth century and the fifteenth century a visit to Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy', Byzantion, 7 (1932), 75-122, esp. 113; 1850), Richard Guylfords of Sir Ric The Pylgrymage of Sir Richard Guylforde, ed. H. Ellis, Camden Society, 51 (London, that idea on the contemporary specific on the con 1850), p. 11. A German contemporary seems to have held a similar opinion, believing that 'dar ist geyn gelove noch truus in day of the similar opinion, believing the similar opinion, believing the similar opinion, believing the similar opinion, ed. that 'dar ist geyn gelove noch truwe in den Greken': Hansisches Urkundenbuch, ed.

W. Stein, vol. 11 (Munich and Leipzig, 1916), no. 737, p. 474. Giovanni Bembo, Autobiographie, ed. T. Mommsen, Sitzungsberichte der Wiesen der Wiesen beite Greken Steungsberichte der Wiesen beite Greken Bleibesphisch-Philologisch Königlich Bayerischen Autobiographie, ed. T. Mommsen, Sitzungsberichte aus Leonard C. Leonard C. Wissenschaften, Philosophisch-Philologisch

Theonard of Chios, col. 943; Ducas, bk. XXXIX, pp. 289-90. Ducas was himself betting.

a Greek but also a supporter of the Union and so he blames his own people for their

Schalcocondyles, bk. VIII, p. 403; Pius II, Opera Omnia (Basle, 1551), p. 394.

Peritatum and the work of the English writer Thomas Cassariane. Loci et Libro The story appears in the work of the English writer, Thomas Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Trojans in the D. Thorold-Rogers (Oxford 1901) Veritatum, ed. J.E. Thorold-Rogers (Oxford, 1881), p. 16; T. Spencer, 'Turks and Lanougge Pavisus 47 (1952) 330-3. Trojans in the Renaissance', Modern Language Review, 47 (1952), 330-3.

considered his reception in the monastery, nor the behaviour of the Greeks in general, to have been of a standard to warrant anything in return. He therefore advised the people not to give the monk anything and to expel

Apart from specific anti-Greek prejudice, there was also the fact that all foreigners could be viewed with suspicion in a society where they were rare, especially outside the more cosmopolitan atmosphere of Italy. Some of the refugees faced actual harassment for this reason. Michael Palaeologus, who was in the Low Countries in 1510, was taken for an Italian spy at Turnhout and in spite of his claim that he was collecting alms to free captives and his possession of Papal bulls to prove it, he was thrown into jail¹⁰. Most sinister of all is the grim note that at Douai, 'Manuel The Company of the Green o 'Manuel Théodore de Constantinople, après avoir été interrogé en Grec.

The case of the refugees may have been further damaged by unscrupulous people who solicited alms on false pretences. There was the case of the Frenchman Gerard who claimed to be the founder of a crusading order. crusading order and the group of bogus ambassadors from non-existent monarche. Eastern monarchs who toured the courts of Europe during 1460 and 1461. Like Pius II, the local population may have grown 'suspicious of any communications from the East, especially when they were brought by men

This seems to have been the attitude of the ecnevius of hot send them away who solicited their aid in 1460. Although they did This seems to have been the attitude of the échevins of Rouen two Ryzania. not send them away empty handed, they obviously doubted their story that them had become of them bad because the parameter of them bad because the parameter of one of them away empty handed, they obviously doubted their story may be had been the treasurer of the Byzantine emperor and that

The Wanderings of Felix Fabri, trans. A. Stewart, vol. 2, Palestine Pilgrims Text Wanderings of Felix Fabri, trans. A. Stewart, vol. 2, Palestine Pilgrims Text Society, 10 (London, 1897), pp. 621-3. The monk later received generous support from

^{27231,} SV at Armario 39, vol. 22, ff. 317-317v (orig. 326-326v); ADN B18834, no. C110,e 10 the Subject Of an indulgence printed in England in around 1510: BL Inventaire analytique des archives communales (Douai), p. 30.

in History, Commentaries, trans. F.A. Gragg and L.C. Gabel, Smith College Studies Rardis Admin. Ludovico da Bologna and the Georgian-Anatolian embassy of 1460-1'. Redi Kartisa A. A. Mass., 1936-57), pp. 371-4, 790-2; Revue de Kartvélologie. 19-20 (1965), 178-98.

their families had been taken prisoner by the Turks¹³. It is clear that many of the refugees had great difficulty in raising the sums needed to pay ransoms. A noblewoman from the Morea called Theodosia who was given a letter of in the given a letter of indulgence by Pope Sixtus IV in 1475 was still in the West in 1401 West in 1491, the required sum apparently not yet amassed¹⁴.

This is not, however, the whole story and in general the picture north positive. is far more positive, partly due to changing attitudes in the West, both among rulers and a partly due to changing attitudes in the among rulers and people, and this development will be discussed in the second half of the class and people and this development will be discussed in the second half of the class many of second half of the chapter. First, however, it will be shown that many of the refugees and microwite in the refugees and migrants had already equipped themselves to survive in their new environment. their new environment by being well informed about the host country and by taking advantage of the by taking advantage of the commercial network established by Venice.

1. Changing attitudes in Byzantium

The hostility shown towards the Byzantines by Westerners in the thirteenth century had become the Byzantines by Westerners in the sack of thirteenth century had been reciprocated, especially after the sack of constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated, especially after the sack of the constantinople by the Brown reciprocated and the constantinople by the constantinople Constantinople by the Franco-Venetian Fourth Crusade in 1204 and the rift was compounded by the Franco-Venetian Fourth Crusade in 1204 and doctrine which divided the growing divergences in ritual, practice and The Byzantines doctrine which divided by the growing divergences in ritual, practice regarded the addition of the eastern and western churches. The Byzantines and as heretical regarded the addition of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the insistent down of the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the word filioque to the western creed as heretical supramed the word filioque to the western creed the word filioque to the word f and resented the insistent demands of the papacy to be recognised as the supreme authority over the churches of Christendom¹⁵.

It has long been recognised, however, that from the later to differ thirteenth century a small group of Byzantine intellectuals came to differ the culture and the control of the culture and the with the harsh judgements of their contemporaries and to actively admire (c.1255) and religion of the contemporaries and to actively admire and the culture and religion of their contemporaries and to actively admired (c.1255-c.1305) and Demetring Co.1 West. Men like Maximus Planudes (c.1255-c.1305) and Demetrius Cydones (c.1324-c.1398) learned Latin and claimed to the latin and control of the latin and claimed to the latin and claimed to the latin and claimed to the latin and control of the latin and produced Greek translations of theological works. Cydones in particular the West west works. Cydones in particular the West was discovered in the cological works. Cydones in particular tradition of the cytostate was a second tradition of the cyto claimed to have discovered in the process that the theological tradition of way inferior to be the West was in no way inferior to his own and even in some respects

ASVat Reg. Vat. 665, f. 154; Reg. Vat. 688, ff. 42-42v; Gottlob, p. 187.

antine Studies, 8 (1967), 315-39, esp. 326-31. October Burope', Greek, Roman and History, p. 337, n.1. Byzantine Studies, 8 (1967), 315-39, esp. 326-31; Ostrogorsky, History, p. 337, n.1.

superior¹⁶. He and a few others, like Manuel Calecas and the brothers Maximus, Theodore and Andreas Chrysoberges, became converts to

Of course, this better informed, pro-western element constituted only a minority of the Byzantine population. Many remained hostile to the Latins and ignorant of the West right up to the fall of Constantinople 18. Even so, the presence of Byzantine craftsmen like the Effomatos brothers in London in London suggests that there was a group of people in Constantinople who, while not sharing the intellectual pursuits of Cydones, were well enough informed about Western Europe to be able to establish themselves there. The question is, how did they obtain their information?

In this regard the crucial date is, perhaps, the year 1394 when Yildirim Bayezid laid siege to Constantinople and for the first time it began to look as though the city would fall into infidel hands. In desperation, the emperor, Manuel II, mounted a diplomatic offensive on the West to an emperor of the way by the West, to appeal for assistance against the common foe. This was by no means the first time a Byzantine emperor had petitioned to the West in this way. A means the first time a Byzantine emperor had petitioned to the West in this way. Ambassadors from Constantinople had been frequent visitors to Italy over the previous fifty years and in 1369 Manuel's father, John V (1341-91), had personally visited Rome in the hope that by accepting Catholicism he could induce the Pope to send help to his beleaguered

Slibérations du conseil municipal, de 1380 à 1471. Rouen - extraits des registres des Rouen et de Normandie, délibérations du conseil municipal, de 1389 à 1471', Revue de Rouen et de Normandie, de la Démétrice abaudier iadis (soi disant) tresorier de feu l'empereur de Constantinople, et Andriocus aussi chevalier de Constantinople, et Andriocus aussi chevalier de Constantinople, et Constantin de feu l'empereur de Constantinople, et Andriocus aussi chevalier de Constantinople, et Andriocus aussi chevalier de Constantinople, et Constantin prisonniers és mains des Turcs, ennemis de notre Saincte Foy, eux, leurs femmes et ASVat Reg. Vat. 665, f. 154; Reg. Vat. 688, ff. 42-42v; Gottlob, p. 187.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 665, f. 154; Reg. Vat. 688, ff. 42-42v; Gottlob, p. 187.

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie di Vatione Demetrio Cidone Manuela Colega e Teodoro Meliteniota, Studi e Testi, 56 Procoro Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai (Vatican City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Autoni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931)

Demetrius Cydones, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie ai Pauloni, City, 1931) (Vatican e Demetrio Cidone, Apologia della propria jeue. ...

Pauly-Wissowa Real-Encyclopidia vol 20 cols. 2202-53; F. Kianka, Demetrius Valican City, 1931), Pauly-Wissowa Real-Encyclopädie, vol. 20, cols. 2202-53; F. Kianka, Demetrius Intellectual and Dinlomatic Relations between Byzantium and (1981). Cydones (c.1324-1397), pp. 365, 373, 401; C. Weilder, the West in the Fourteenth Century Fordham University Ph.D. thesis (1981), the West (c.1324-1397): Intellectual and Diplomatic Relations between Byzantium and autobics, F. Kianka. The Apology of Demetrius Cydones: a fourteenth century pp. 93-136; F. Kianka, 'The Apology of Demetrius Cydones: a fourteenth century, Studies. 7 (1980), 57-71, esp. 67, 70, n. 82; Setton, Pp. 93-136; F. Kianka, 'The Apology of Demetrius Cydones: a fourteenth century Machine background', 52-7

Byzantine background', 52-7

Go n. 19, R.J. Loenertz, 'S2-7.

proposition of the policy of th André Dackground', 52-7.

R.J. Loenertz, 'Les Dominicains hypanting Théodore et André Chrysobergès et les 19; R.J. Loenertz, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1939). 5-61

Chapter 1, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1939). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, n. 1; Riaman, praedicatorum, 9 (1930). 5-61

Chapter 2, Letters, no. 30, pp. 75-9 and p. 78, pp. 75-9 and p. pp. 263-4; Sphrantzes, bk. XXXVI, ch. 5, p. 102; Runciman, Fall, pp. 71-2. Cydones, (1939), 5-61.

Sphrantzes, bk. XXXVI ch 5 n 102: Runciman, Fall, pp. 71-2.

empire¹⁹. The efforts of Manuel II, however, differed from those of his predecessor in having a much wider geographical scope.

As early as 1395 a Byzantine ambassador had reached Lyons, although he mission seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found²⁰ To the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found²⁰ To the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found²⁰ To the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found²⁰ To the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found²⁰ To the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to have achieved little as no translator could be found to the seems to be found²⁰. It was during 1397 and 1398, however, that the diplomatic effort really gained momentum with the arrival in Paris in April 1397 of Nicolas Notara-21 Nicolas Notaras²¹. There he was joined by Theodore Palaeologus Cantacuzenus, the uncle of Manuel II, who reached Paris in October and presented the Linux of Manuel II, who reached Paris in October and the presented the king, Charles VI (1380-1422), with a letter from the emperor, appealing a charles VI (1380-1422), with a letter from the siege of emperor, appealing for the help of the French to raise the siege of Constantinonle²²

Early the following year, one or both of them probably ventured ther. Generous are still further. Generous gifts were bestowed on them both by the king and the duke of Orleans and its were bestowed on them both by the king and given the duke of Orleans and it was stipulated that some of the money given

Demetrius Cydones, Correspondance, ed. and trans. G. Cammelli (Paris, 1930), vdones, P. Kianka (Paris, 1930), role of Demetrius no. 16, pp. 37-9; F. Kianka, 'Byzantine-Papal diplomacy: the role of Demetrius background History, P. Satton, 'Byzantine and History, 'Byzantine and History, 'Byzantine and History, 'Byzantine and 'Byz Cydones', International History Review, 7 (1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 7, 1985), 175-213; Setton, 'Byzantine pp. 1926, '46, 55-7. O. Halegt: 1, 7, 7, 7, 1985, '4 background, 46, 55-7. O. Halecki, Un Empereur de Byzance à Rome (Warsaw, 1930).

les arts, la littérature et l'esprit de leur siècle (Paris, 1844), 3 vols.

Accounts given in care de leur siècle (Paris, 1844), 3 vols.

Accounts given in secondary works of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely works of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely works of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely works of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely of Kantal Versions given by Darks of the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely widely widely widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely widely widely widely widely widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely widely with the missions of 1397-8 differ widely with the mi See the conflicting versions given by: Barker, Manuel II, pp. 154-60; Nicol, Byzantine des oströmisch: No. 57 Family of Kantakouzenos, no. 57, pp. 165-6; F. Dölger, Regesten der Kaiserkunden 3269 and 3271 des oströmischischen Reiches von 565-1453, vol. 5 (Munich and Berlin, 1965), nosdocuments and of the Assignment of the 3269 and 3271, p. 85. As far as possible what follows is based solely on contemporary in Barker, Manuel vol. documents and chronicles: ASV Privilegi, reg. 1, f. 125. Full text in Barker, Manuel Vaneto-Levantinum, vol. II, appendix XII, pp. 486-7; G.M. Thomas, Diplomatarium Veneto-Levantinum, vol. 2 (Venice, 1889), pp. 486-7; G.M. Thomas, Diplomatarium Veneto-Levantinum, von Cange, Historia B. regesti, vol. 3 (Venice Back), pp. 261-3; R. Predelli, I Libri Commemoriali della

republica di Venezia - regesti, vol. 3 (Venice, 1883), bk. IX, no. 126, p. 262; Du Chronique du Religieux de Saint Denis, ed. M.G. Bellaguet, Collection des faicts du Mareschal, voire de France, vol. 2 (Decis 1940), pp. 558-61; Le livre Chronique du Religieux de Saint Denis, ed. M.G. Bellaguet, Collection de Collection des Mémois de Boucicaut, ed IE M. LE Poujoulat, Nouvelle 1836),

des faicts inédits sur l'histoire de Saint Denis, ed. M.G. Bellaguet, Come Collection des Mémoires de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1840), pp. 558-61; Le livi-pour Servir à l'Histoire de J.F. Michaud and J.J.F. Poujoulat, Nouvelle vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), and J.J.F. Collection des Mémoires pour Servir à l'Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1840), pp. 558-01, 2 (Paris, Nouvelle Call Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 258-01, pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), pp. 248-01, pp. 24 p. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Boucicaut, ed. J.F. Michaud and J.J.F. Poujourat, Poujoulat, Nouvella des Ursins, Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Paris, 1836), p. 412. Die Mémoires de Charles VI, ed. J.F. Michaud and J.J.F. Michaud and Mémoires Mém p. 247; Jean Jouvenal des Pour Servir à l'Histoire de France, vol. 2 (Pans, journeyed to Venice on Manuel II. pp. 155.6. 189.0 Cantacuzenus may have Poujoulat, Nouvella des Ursins, Histoire de Prance,

2 (Paris, 1836), p. 412; Barker, Mémoires pour Servir à l'Histoire de France,

Sevastopoulos Which on the Byzantine on the command of Phocas journeyed to Venice on the Byzantine Byzantine galeotto under the command of Phocas number of imperial applassed ors there during 1397: Journeyed to Venice on the Byzantine Byzantine saleotto under the command of Phocas a number of imperial ambassadors there during 1397:

to Cantacuzenus was to enable him to cross the channel. On 23 April 1398, 'Antonium Notara', probably Nicolas Notaras, delivered a similar letter of appeal to the king of England, Richard II (1377-1400)²⁴. Both Cantacuzenus and Notaras then seem to have returned to Venice in the summer of 1398²⁵ but they were followed by a delegation led by Manuel's Genoese son-in-law, Ilario Doria, who toured Italy before going on to England, and therefore probably France too, early in 139926

The emperor may well have been encouraged by the initial results of having made contact with these distant rulers. In 1399 a French force of twelve hundred men was dispatched to Constantinople and although Richard II excused himself from doing likewise at the present, he did send an ambassador, Henry Godard²⁷. This may have influenced Manuel's decision to leave his capital and travel to Western Europe in person. between 1399 and 1402, to promote his cause in person²⁸.

harles, vol. 3. p. 40 both site and appearance documents. Charles, Vol. 3, p. 40 both citing French treasury documents. Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton (Memorials of the Reign of Henry 1972), pp. CCII. pp. 285-7; English

VI), ed. G. Williams, RS 56, vol. 1 (London, 1872), no. CCII, pp. 285-7; English Historical Documents, 1327-1485, ed. A.R. Myers (London, 1969), no. 75, pp. 174-5. However, Barker, Manuel II, pp. 154, n. 46, 156, n. 49 believes that this letter was

Veneto Levantinum, vol. 2, nos. 149-50, pp. 261-3; Predelli, Libri Commemoriali, vol. 3, bk. IX, no. 120, p. 260 and no. 126, p. 262.

Ok. IX, no. 120, p. 260 and no. 126, p. 262.

[Uller, Documenti sulle relazioni dalla città toscane (Florence, 1879), no. XCVIII. Müller, Documenti sulle relazioni delle città toscane (Florence, 1879), no. XCVIII. pp. 146-7; Dölger, Regesten, vol. 5, no. 3271, p. 85. For another group of ambassadors and Petitions from All Souls ms. 182. in England in 140.7; Dölger, Regesten, vol. 5, no. 3271, p. 85. For another group of ambassadors or The Legge, Anglo-Norman Letters and Petitions from All Souls ms. 182.

or Theodor, Anglo-Norman Letters and Petitions from All Souls ms. 182.

Cantacuzenne could have been the cousin of the emperor of or Theodore Cantacuzenus Could have been the cousin of the emperor of Richard II at Lichfield: PRO E404/16/373. Constantinople, knighted by Richard II at Lichfield: PRO E404/16/373.

Membrane 3v; E403/555, membrane PRO E101/320/17; E364/42, membrane 3v; E403/555, membrane 17; Livre des Dicts, pp. 247-9; Ostrogorsky History pp. 551-2. 555; Setton, Papacy and Levant, Jaicts, PRO E101/320/17; E364/42, membrane 3v; E403/555, membrane 17; Livre des vol. 1, pp. 345-7.

J. B. 345-7.

Manuel

Paléologue', Mémoire sur la vie et les ouvrages de l'empereur Manuel Occident (120; M. Jugie. 'Le vovage de l'empereur Manuel Paléologue en Manuel Paléologu Paléologue', Derger de Xivrey, 'Mémoire sur la vie et les ouvrages de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, 19 (1853), pt. Le voyage de l'empereur Manuel Paléologue en l'orient. 15 (1912), 322-32; G. Schlumberger, Un '7ur Reise Ccident, esp. 96-122; M. Jugie, 'Le voyage de l'empereur Manuel Paléologue en Manuels II Descriptions et à Londres (Paris, 1916); M.A. Andreeva, 'Zur Reise Nicol 'A Occident, esp. 96-122; M. Jugie, 'Le voyage de l'empereur Manuels II Palaiologos nach West Europa'. BZ, 34 (1934), 37-47; D.M. Nicol, 'A Empereur (1399-1403); Échos d'Orient, 15 (1912), 322-32; G.

Byzance à Paris et à Londres (Paris, 1916); M.A. Andreeva, 'Zur Reise (1970), 20s emperor in England'. University of Birmingham Historical Journal, 2 Manuels II Palaiologos Paris et à Londres (Paris, 1916); M.A. Allule (1970), 205-55. For in England', University of Birmingham Historical Journal, 2016 (Paris, 1916); M.A. Allule (Par Byzantine II Palaiologos (1970), 20 emperor in England, West Europa', BZ, 34 (1934), 37-47, Manuel 205.55. For the evidence for Manuel's having visited Rome while in Italy, see

The emperor's visit was, in fact only the beginning of the Byzantine diplomatic offensive. His return to Constantinople was soon followed by the followed by the arrival in Paris and London of more delegations in 1402, 1406 and 140029 1406 and 1409²⁹. Moreover, the net began to be cast still wider in the search for aid a Moreover, the net began to be cast still wider in the search for aid as Alexius Branas was sent to the Spanish kingdoms of Aragon, Castile and Navarre and another unnamed individual to Scandinavia³⁰. The emperor's friend and advisor, Manuel Chrysoloras, toured Europe in defender of the second sec toured Europe indefatigably on his behalf, spending time in Italy, France, England, Spain and the spending time in Italy, France, England, Spain and the Empire³¹.

Manuel's son and successor, John VIII (1425-48) was impelled worsening situation by the worsening situation to greater efforts. In 1438 he led a delegation to a church council in Ti to a church council in Florence where the union of the churches was proclaimed and the schism declared to be at an end³². However, he did not abandon his father? not abandon his father's policy of appealing directly to the more distant nations of Europe. Appealing directly to the more distant nations of Europe. Apart from sending representations to the Venetians and the Pope³³, in 1443 Learning representations to the Venetians and the Pope³³, in 1443 he despatched Theodore Carystinos first to Italy

and then to Chalons-sur-Mer, where he explained to the duke of Burgunds

In the final days of Constantinople, the last despetate appeals were directed to the Pope and the Italian city states, rather than to the kings of France, England and Spain. However, after 1453, the two despots of the Morea, Thomas and Demetrius Palacologus, although they made frequent requests to Italy for aid, also searched further afield in the hope of staving off their fate. Early in 1456 Thomas sent John Argyropoulos to the Pope, the duke of Milan and the rulers of France and England³⁷. The envoy of the rival despot. Demetrius, was Franculius Servopoulos. In December 1455 he was provided with letters of recommendation addressed to the Pope and the king of France and he Argyropoulos³⁸ Carvonal of the following year, well in advance of Argyropoulos³⁸. Servopoulos then set out for Milan and beyond, but he

PRO E101/404/21, ff. 38, 39v; J.H. Wylie, History of England under Henry IV, rance do L. D. 200, 202, CCC Wylie, History of England under Henry IV, rance do L. L. Lander Henry IV, rance do L vol. 4 (London, 1898), pp. 200, 203; CCR (1402-5), p. 43; Ordonnances des rois de 427-8, 433-5 France de la troisième race, vol. 9, ed. D.F. Secousse (Paris, 1755), pp. 109, 148-9,

C. Marinesco, 'Du nouveau sur les relations de Manuel II Paléologue ntini in Studi de Manuel II Paléologue Two (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di Two (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di Two (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di Two (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di Two (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso Internazionale di (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello (1391-1425) ave Bizantini in Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici, 7 (1953), 420-36; G.T. Dennis, 397-404. The G. Mémoires, 3 (1968). unknown documents of Manuel II Palaeologus', Travaux et Mémoires, 3 (1968).

M. Lands in the Greeks who visited the cite of the travelled around the second contract of the cite of the ci 397-404. The Greeks who visited the city of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and Who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and Who travelled around the Mercati, 'Di Gio... early fifteenth control of Cologne and Who travelled around the Mercatin control of Cologne and the Cologne around the Cologne aroun Baltic Lands or Manuel II Palaeologus', Travaux et Mémoires, Mercati, 'Di Giovanni Simeonachis Protonachis Drotonachis Drotonachis Miscellanea G. Mercati, Miscellanea G. Merc Mercati, 'Di Giovanni Simeonachis, Protopapa di Candia', Miscellanea G. Mercati, 123 (Vatican City 1046). 236. S.P. Lambros, 'Κανάνος ΤΕ΄ καί vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 123 (Vatican City, 1946), p. 336; S.P. Lambros, 'Κανάνος καὶ Ικουργηταὶ του ΙΕ΄ καὶ Λάσκαρις καὶ Βασίλειος Βατάτζης - δου Έλληνες περιηγηταὶ του ΙΕ΄ καὶ Διανοιαμένου Του ΙΕ΄ καὶ Δ

αιώνος, Παρνασσός, 5 (1881), pt. 1, 705-13.

Religieux de Saint Denis, Vol. 5, p. 456. I The Manuel Chrysoloras and Manuel Chrysoloras and Manuel Chrysoloras and Manuel Chrysoloras and

Musée du Louvre, Paris, Ivoires A53, f. 237v; Vespasiano, p. 235; Chronique (Florence Eli, I doni L. Crisolora and Crisolora) the early Italian Renaissance', vol. 5, p. 456; I. Thompson, 'Manuel Chrysoloras and 'Arapon,' 1941), Dn Azentini e le Origini Jell, Manuele Crisolora e les fois et les fois G. Cammelli, I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. I: Manuel Crisolora (1924), G. Cammelli, I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. I: Manuele Crisoloru della Section Historicus de la Section H

⁽Florence, 1941), pp. 43ff, 146-r; C. Marinesco, 'Manuel II Paléologue et les 101-201, Papacy 2 J. Gill, The Council of Florence (Cambridge, 1959), pp. 412-15; Setton, Papacy

ASV Senato, Secreta reg. 8, f. 113v (orig. 112v); Secreta reg. 16, f. 224v; Iorga, 7 (1900). 56. Thirds Péaestes, vol. 3, no. 2702. N_{ote_s} ASV Senato, pp. 59-66. P. 128. extraits, vol. 1 = ROL 7 (1900), 56; Thiriet, Régestes, vol. 3, no. 2702.

orga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2 p. 396. Johan de Waumn, Recentl des chroniques et lorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 396; Jehan de Waumn, Recentl des chromiques et et al Grant Bretaione ed W Hardy and L C P Hardy, RS 30, vol. anciennes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 396; Jehan de Waurm, Receiul des chroniques et Act, 1891), pp. 22-3.

Bretaigne, ed. W. Hardy and I. C. P. Hardy, RS 30, vol. (London, 1891), pp. 22-3.

Sanudo, Vite de'duchi di Venezia RIS 22 (Milan, 1733), col 1141, lorga, Notes et Sanudo, Vite de'duchi di Venezia, RIS 22 (Milan, 1733), col 1141, lorga, Notes et Gill, Council of Florence, p. 377, Historia Sanudo, Vite de', Mar reg. 4, f. 2; Thiriet, Kegenien, voi.

Miscella, Vol. 2, Pp. 51, 53-4, vol. 4, p. 46; Gill, Council of Florence, p. 377, Historica Foliation, Cerone, T. 3, Political Political extraits, vie ae duchi di Venezia, RIS 22 (Milan, 1753). Co.

Orientale, Bononiensis, Vol. 4, p. 46; Gill, Council of Florence, p. 377, Missoria, 1928; p. 27 (1902), 616-24; Marinesco, 'Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs' Connse Miscella Bononiensis, 53-4, vol. 4, p. 46; Gill, Council of Factorial Algorithms, ASPN, 27 (1902), 616-24; Marinesco, Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs.

Les appels de Constantin XI Paléologue à Rome et à Venise Orientale, ASPN, 27 (1902), 616-24; Marinesco, Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs.

ASV constantinople, Byzantinoslavica, 14 (1953), 226-44 Presentian Senato, Secreta reg. 20, f. 151 (orig. 149), dated 8 June 1458. Venit ad ubiis et periculis statiis dieti domini sui propter apparatum propter apparatum secret. presentiam Senato, Secreta reg. 20, f. 151 (orig. 149), dated 8 June.

Turchontra dubiis orator illustris domini despoti Thome Paleologi despoti a nobis subsidium et favorem. ASV Senato. Secreta Amoree: et nostram unus orator illustris domini despoti inome.

leg. 8, ff. 108v-109, 111v-112v (orig. 107v-108, 110v-111v); Sathas, Documents, vol Turchorum narratis dubiis et periculis statiis dicti domini sur la pp. 232-6; Sphrantzes, bk. III, ch. 107v-108, 110v-111v); Sathas, Documents, vol. 106-8. Argiropolus'; Prançais 32511, ch. 10-11, pp. 106-8.

kalenda Juna Agiropulus de Constantynople'; Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XIII. 15

Epistolae (1506), bk. XIII. 15 Siropolus; Sphrantzes, bk. III, ch. 10-11, pp. 106-8.

Siropolus; PRO E403/807 and E403/808, membrane 7, record a gift of ten pounds. Cambardo 1456; A. Cappelli, 'Giovanni ed Isaaco Argiropulo', Archivio Storico Gray, 'Greek visitors', pp. 87-92; G. kalends June June 1456; A. de Constantynople'; Filelfo, Epistolae (1500), sombardo, 1 dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. II. Giovanni Argiropulo Cambardo 1456; A. Cappelli, 'Giovanni ed Isaaco Argiropulo'. Arcini.

Sande, 1941), bizantini 18 (1891), 170; Gray, 'Greek visitors' pp. 87-92; G.

Giovanni Argiropulo

Giovanni Argiropulo

131v (orig. 130v), 431 f. 87, ASR MC, pp. 65-84.

Saaco (orig. 131v); Du Cange, Historia Byzantina, p. 244; Cappelli, Giovanni ed

did not reach England until the autumn and so may have lingered in France or possibly the duchy of Burgundy³⁹.

Sad to say, none of these embassies ultimately achieved their main object of persuading the western powers to send a massive relief expedition to Constantinople. The mission of Nicolas Agallon who toured France, England and the Mission of Nicolas Agallon who toured France, England and the Empire in 1454-5, probably on the orders of one or other of the decree of th or other of the despots of the Morea, is a case in point⁴⁰. He was cordially received The Morea, is a case in point⁴⁰. cordially received. The Western emperor made him a count palatine and the kings of France Western emperor made him a count palatine of money and the kings of France and England gave him generous gifts of money but as far as achieving him a count palatine but as far as achieving him to be met with but as far as achieving his primary objective was concerned, he met with dismal failure. In England primary objective was concerned, he met with dismal failure. In England the court was too busy with faction fighting to respond positively Consoline court was too busy with faction fighting to respond positively. Consequently, the French king, Charles VII, refused to commit himself to any control to the control to commit himself to any control to the chould take to commit himself to any such enterprise, in case the English should take advantage and try to regain their lost conquests in France⁴³.

In spite of the minimal success they attained, however, these actic contacts presented diplomatic contacts presented many opportunities to Byzantine nobles and statesmen to travel abroad as ambassadors or as members of imperial Florages. No less than saven to make the saven to the retinues. No less than seven hundred followers went with John VIII to Florence, including his brother Demetrius Palaeologus, the patriarch of intall months of the patriarch of intall months of the patriarch of the patriarch of intall months of the patriarch of th Constantinople, twenty bishops and three of the foremost Byzantine and George intellectuals, John Argyropoulos, Gemistos Plethon and

³⁹ PRO E404/71/1/31; E403/809, membrane 2, dated 14 October 1456: 'Faniculius to the said Grat. also comyng to us from the said Grat. The Pope with message Servopulus, Greke also comyng to us from oure Holy Fadre the Pope with message

BN ms france: L marc and a color of cold of Y marc. ... to the said Greke, L marc and a coler of gold of X marc'.

BN ms français 16216 et 45 40 25 20 N Valois, 'Fri

to the said Greke, L marc and to us from oure Holy Fadre the Pope with and Conseil de Charles VII (mars-inin 1455).

N. Valois, 'Fragment d'un registre du la Société de Grand Conseil de Charles VII (mars-juin 1455)', Annuaire Bulletin de la Société de l'histoire de France, 19 (1882), 273-308, esp. 283-93.

Regis (Vienna, Regesta Chronologico-Diplomatica Frederici IV (III), Romanorus Seem and Valois C: the date 10 March 1454 is siven rather than April as in it would vol. 9, pp. XL-XLI where the date 10 March 1454 is given, rather than April as in Source Sathas was only rangelistic Chmel's document, it would valois's Chmel and Valois. Since Sathas was only reproducing Chmel's document, it would so that the latter's date is the correct one generally as it agrees with Valois's Seem that Valois. Since Sathas was only reproducing Chmel's document, it would aumosne, ms français 3251.

Amiroutzes⁴⁴. Such exposure to Western Europe must have had the result of spreading a knowledge of it in Byzantium and of making its people more sympathetic towards western religion and culture.

Much of this was the admiration of a small coterie of intellectuals, like Demetrius Cydones in an earlier generation. Converts to Catholicism like Michael Apostolis and Cardinal Bessarion made no secret of their admiration for Italy and even came to regard its culture as superior to their own⁴⁵. However, in the period after 1400 there seems to be some difference. Not only did many Byzantines became well informed about countries beyond Italy, particularly England and France, but this will be through but this wider knowledge was also more widely diffused through

Turning to the first point, the visit of Manuel II and the other Byzantine embassies to France, England and Spain must have greatly increased unknown increased unknown in the constantinople. While increased what was known about these countries in Constantinople. While he was in Doctor he was in Paris, for example, Manuel II wrote a detailed account of the removal of the papacy to Avignon during the fourteenth century in his Discourse on the Procession of the Holy Spirit, so that it is likely that he intriguing English picked up his information from his hosts⁴⁶. Two intriguing English documents reveal that some of his companions made an effort to find out more about the country in which they found themselves. They apparently embarked on discussions about the language of the scriptures with the language of the scriptures with the English clergy⁴⁷ and remained in England for a time after the emperor's

umosne'. Agallon was in England between September and December 1454, so he aumosne'. Agallon was in England between September and December 1454, so he Was awarded fifty marks by Henry VI on 4 aumosne'. Agallon was in England between September and December 1454, so not de Beaucour, 'Fragment', 2021 cember: PRO E404/70/2/39; Valois, 'Fragment', 'Pragment', 'Pragmen de Beaucourt, vol. 2 (Paris, 1863), pp. 311-14.

Silvester Syropoulos, Mémoires, ed. V. Laurent, Concilium Florentinum (214. Ch. 3, p. 258; Ducas, ch. XXXI. Documenta et Scriptores, 9 (Rome, 1971), bk. V. ch. 3, p. 258; Ducas, ch. XXXI.

188. Setton. 'Byzantine background', 70. p. 214, Gill, Council of Florence, p. 188; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 70.

κατ 'Ελρ', Vol. 4, DD. 32-45. B. Lagurdas 'Μιγαηλ 'Αποστόλη περί 'Ελλ' ξρρ, Council of Florence, p. 188; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 70.

Renc: Αποστόλη περὶ 'Ελλάδος 'Αποστόλη περὶ 'Ελλάδος 'Ελλάδος 'Αποστόλη περὶ 'Ελλάδος 'Ελλ και Lpp, vol. 4, pp. 32-45; B. Laourdas, 'Μιχαήλ 'Αποστόλη περὶ 'Ελλασος the Renaissance', EEBS, 19 (1949), 235-44; D.J. Geanakoplos, 'A Byzantine looks at Roman and Ryzantine Studies, 1 (1958), 157-62, esp. 160-1;

kαt Ευρώπης, νοι. 4, pp. 32-45; B. Laourdas, 'Μιχαηλ Αποσταβουπης', EEBS, 19 (1949), 235-44; D.J. Geanakoplos, 'A Byzantine looks at Cambrid A Byzantine Studies, 1 (1958), 157-62, esp. 160-1; admirer of "western" progress: Cardinal Bessarion', Cambridge Historical Journal 11 (1953-5) 343-8: I. Ševčenko, 'The decline of Cambridge Historical Journal, 11 (1953-5), 343-8; I. Ševčenko, 'The decline of PAR, Seen by its intellectuale, DOP 15 (1961), 169-86, esp. 176. Byzantium as Seen by its intellectuals', DOP, 15 (1961), 169-86, esp. 176.

Rarb Gr. 219, ff. 98-99. Manuel sp. refers to his visit to the West in another of his works, so that it may be from personal of the character of the Latins outlined there: BAV Vat. Gr. 1107, ff. 8v-9v; Barb. Gr. 219, ff. 98-99. Manuel specifically works, so that it may be from personal Experience that he derived his appraisal of the character of the Latins outlined there:

And the derived his appraisal of the character of the Land of GL ms 9531/10, f. 49v (orig. 45v); C. Sturge, Cuthbert Tunstall (London, 1938),

departure early in 1401, in order to make a small tour, taking in Staines, Windsor and other places⁴⁸.

Information brought back from foreign travel is reflected in Byzantine literature of the time. Traditionally Byzantine writers had been vague and inaccurate when describing lands and peoples other than their own. Much of this was due to literary convention rather than chauvinism or ignorance but even so, it reflects a lack of concern for things western among earlier authors⁴⁹. By way of contrast, it is possible to see a wider knowledge of the West behind the facade of artificial language in Byzantine literature of this later period, especially in the description of France and England written by the historian Laonicos Chalcocondyles, to accompany his account of the wanderings of Manuel II⁵⁰.

On the surface Chalcocondyles preserved all the classical forms. He insisted on referring to lands and people by archaic terms like 'Gaul' (Γαλλία) and (Ραμία). (Γαλλία) and 'British' (Βρετανικός), just as Procopius of Caesarea had done in a similar done in a similar passage written some nine hundred years previously.

He was moreover. He was, moreover, seemingly content to derive not only his style from his classical predecess. classical predecessors but some of his information as well. His assertion that Britain was that Britain was one island when the tide was out and three when it was in is so similar to in is so similar to a passage by the ancient writer Diodorus Siculus, that

PRO E101/404/14, f. 3; Wylie, History of England, vol. 4, p. 198; Nicol, visited 'Byzantine emperor', 222, n. 5 who adds Gloucester to the list of towns visited following A. Mompherentos following A. Mompherratos, Διπλωματικαὶ ένεργειαι Μανουήλ Β΄ του Παλαιολόγου εν Ευρώπει του Παλαιολόγου εν Ευρώπει και 'Ασία (Athens, 1913), p. 41, n. 3. Mompherratos read this document, which has a strong (Athens, 1913), p. 41, n. 3. Hope 63/8, as read this document, which he cites under its old reference of K.R. Wardrobe 63/8, as stating that the visit was to Stair stating that the visit was to Staines, Windsor and 'Cloastere'. This is incorrect, the actual wording being: 'Stanes, Wyndesore et aillours ...'.

Anna Comnena's account of the Investiture Controversy, for example, makes ound like a farce: Anna Comnena's account of the Investiture Controversy, for example, makes it sound like a farce: Anna Comnena, bk. I, ch. 13, vol. 1, pp. 62-8; Nicol, 'Byzantine view', 315-16; C. Galatarioton, 'Translation,' Translation, 120, 121, pp. 62-8; Nicol, 'Byzantine 221, 121, pp. 62-8; Nicol, 'Byzantine 221, 121, pp. 62-8; Nicol, 'Byzantine 221, pp. 62-8; Nicol, 'Byzantine 22 view', 315-16; C. Galatariotou, 'Travel and perception in Byzantium', DOP 47 (1993),

Chalcocondyles, bk. II, pp. 85-94. A German translation can be found in K. Sterich, Byzantinische Quellan Dieterich, Byzantinische Quellen zur Länder und Völkerkunde, 5-15 Jahrhundert (Hildesheim, 1973, 2nd ed.), pp. 124-5.

Cf. Procopius, The History of the Wars, trans. H.B. Dewing, vol. 5 (London, V. Co., Dp. 264-70. 1928), bk. VIII, ch. 20, pp. 264-70; A.R. Burn, 'Procopius and the island of ghosts', EHR 70 (1955), 258-61.

one cannot help but suspect that Chalcocondyles simply incorporated it into his own work, a practice not uncommon among Byzantine authors⁵².

His description cannot be dismissed as just a literary exercise, however, since it does include some undeniably authentic information. such as the fact that the English exported wool and used longbows in war, as well as a coherent account of some of the events of the Hundred Years War. He knew about the battle of Agincourt and Joan of Arc, although he was not always entirely accurate, believing that Joan was killed in a battle. Nonetheless his account represents an advance on the one line bestowed on the subject by the earlier writer, Nicephorus Gregoras⁵³.

Indeed, some of Chalcocondyles's remarks receive corroboration from eye-witness accounts. He expressed his astonishment at the freedom enjoyed by the house on enjoyed by English women, who actually greeted visitors to the house on the threehold. the threshold with a kiss, even if it was someone whom they had never met before visitors to met before. Exactly the same thing was said by numerous visitors to England, including Erasmus and, in the following century, a Greek from Corcyra, called Nicander Nucius⁵⁴ while Manuel Chrysoloras was amazed that amazed that women as well as men made the arduous pilgrimage to Rome⁵⁵.

Cf. Gregoras, vol. 2, p. 689; A.A. Vasiliev, 'La Guerre de Cent Ans et Jeanne dans la tradition de Cent Ans et Jeanne d'Arc dans la tradition byzantine', Byzantion, 3 (1926-7), 241-52. Western visitors to Constantinople may have been a source of information. A Burgundian knight who was in the city in 1432 was closely questioned on the subject of Joan of Arc by the Emperor John VIII: Bertrandon de la Broquière, Le voyage de Outre Mer, ed. C.

Correspondence of Erasmus, trans. R.A.B. Mynors and D.F.S. Thomson, vol. Correspondence of Erasmus, trans. R.A.B. Mynors and D.F.S. Thomson, vo. Nicander Nucius of Company, no. 103, pp. 192-3; The Second Book of the travels of Company Camden Society, 17 (London, Nicander Nucius of Corcyra, ed. and trans. J.A. Cramer, Camden Society, 17 (London, Alan, p. 10; C. Barra, ed. and trans. J.A. Cramer, Camden Journal of 1841), p. 10; C. Barron, C. Coleman and C. Gobbi, 'The London Journal of University of Core, The London Journal of Alessandro Magno', The London Journal, 9 (1983), 136-52, esp. 144; S. Moraitis, 'Sur (1890), age de Chalcon Journal, 9 (1983), 136-52, esp. 144; S. Moraitis, 'Sur (1890), age de Chalcon Journal, 9 (1983), 136-52, esp. 144; S. Moraitis, 'Sur (1890), age des Études Grecques, 1 un passage de Chalcocondyles relatif aux anglais', Revue des Études Grecques, 1 (1888), 94-8. The assertion by another sixteenth century writer that there was sexual isomeone by another sixteenth century writer that there was widespread sexual licence in England, however, is probably based on a local probably based on a local probably based on the local probably based on a local probably based on the local probably based misunderstanding of Chalcocondyles's verb 'to kiss': Phrantzes (Pseudo), Chronica, 55, 1481, ed. V. Graco (Duello 1966), by III. ch. 3, p. 362. 1258-1481, ed. V. Grecu (Bucharest, 1966), bk. III, ch. 3, p. 362.

Manuel Chrysoloras, Epistola ad Joannem Imperatorem, PG 156, col. 32. It Manuel Chrysoloras, Epistola ad Joannem Imperatorem, PG 156, con. 32. Captured by the Turks in 1452 in 1452 heen exposed to the sun and had captured by the Turks in 1453 had never before been exposed to the sun and had ever seen their own father than 1453 by the Turks in 1453 had never before been exposed to the sun and had ever seen their own father than 1453 by the Turks in 1453 had never before been exposed to the sun and had ever seen their own father than 1453 by the Turks in 1453 had never before been exposed to the sun and had ever seen their own father than 1453 by the Turks in 1453 by the Turks in 1453 had never before been exposed to the sun and had ever before been exposed to the sun and the sun and had ever been exposed to the sun and the sun and the sun a hardly ever seen their own fathers: Ducas, bk. XXXIX, p. 291.

⁵² Diodorus Siculus, *The Library of History*, trans. C.H. Oldfather, vol. 3 (London, bk. V. ch. 21.2 from Thucydides when 1939), bk. V, ch. 21-2, p. 157. Procopius likewise copied from Thucydides when describing a plague in Constantinople: Averil Cameron, *Procopius and the Sixth*

Despite its relapses into vagueness and occasional inaccuracies, therefore, Chalcocondyles's description of France and England bears witness both to a genuine interest in the customs of foreign countries and access to accurate sources of information, in sharp contrast to earlier Byzantine writers. Indeed, like most late Byzantine accounts of countries like England it is extraordinarily positive in tone. Chalcocondyles described I and the west in described London as having 'no equal among the cities of the West in wealth and wealth and prosperity's and Constantine Lascaris compared the British Isles to the Isl Isles to the Isles of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the highest compliment he could bestow, comparing it with his own empire as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. Manuel II paid England the as a 'second civilization of the Blessed. 'second civilised world'57.

This positive attitude had its naive aspect. In the case of England, antines seem to be a likely nast. the Byzantines seem to have cherished fond legends of a mythical past.

The members of an I The members of an Imperial embassy which met the English priest, Adam of Usk, in Rome to a least of the tention of Usk, in Rome took the opportunity to remind him that Constantine the Great, the founder of the opportunity to remind him that Constantine in Britain. Great, the founder of their city, had been proclaimed emperor in Britain.

This was true enough their city, had been proclaimed emperor in Britain. This was true enough but they were apparently under the impression that the first inhabitants of the state of the first inhabitants of the new city had been Britons who had arrived there with Constantin 59 there with Constantine⁵⁹.

Furthermore, the Byzantines appear to have believed that by reminding the English of these past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send armies to fight the Transfer past links, they would persuade them to send a send armies to send a send a send armies to send a send armies to send a send armies to send a send a send armies to send a send armies to send a send armies to send a send send armies to fight the Turks. In 1402 Manuel II's nephew, John wrote to Henry IV wrote to Henry IV, praising the important role played by the English in

on Italian visitor to the city and the state of the city of the ci for an Italian visitor to the city at the end of the century remarked that it 'abounds with every of article of luvure and the end of the century remarked that it 'abounds Relation'. An Italian 37 with every of article of luxury as well as with the necessities of life'. An Italian Relation of the Island of First Relation of the Island of England, ed. and trans. C.A. Sneyd, Camden Society, 57 1, 1847), p. 42. (London, 1847), p. 42.

J. Iriarte, Regiae Bibliothecae Matritensis Codices Graeci Mss (Madrid, 1769), Manuel II, Letters, po 220 p. 290; Manuel II, Letters, no. 38, p. 103.

see: R.S. Lopez, 'Le problème des relations anglo-byzantines du septième au dixième Studies 15 (1948) 130 (2) 7 (2) 7 (3) 103. siècle', Byzantion, 18 (1948), 139-62; D.M. Nicol, 'Byzantium and England', Balkan have been all 173-204. The control of the second and byzantium and England', Balkan to have been all 173-204. The control of the second and the seco Studies, 15 (1974), 173-204. The two centuries before the visit of Manuel II seem to have been particularly barren in A. Studies and September 1971. have been particularly barren in Anglo-Byzantine contacts. See, however:

3 (London and Anglorum ed E Maglo-Byzantine contacts. See, however: 194, vol. Paris, Historia Anglorum, ed. F. Madden, RS 44, vol. 2 (London, 1869), p. 64; CCR (1313) and the live centuries before the visit of Malure Mature 194, vol. 3 (London, 1869), p. 64; CCR (1313) and 1869. 3 (London, 1869), p. 64; CCR, (1313-18), p. 76; Foedera, vol. 2. pt. I, pp. 59 Adam

Adam of Usk, Chronicon, ed. and trans. E.M. Thompson (London, 1904), 172. p. 272.

the past and present defence of Constantinople⁶⁰. For the past, it is possible that John had in mind the old Varangian Guard, but those days were long gone and in the fifty years before John wrote only a handful of English knights are recorded as having even visited Constantinople, let alone been active in its defence⁶¹. A few English volunteers were present in the expeditions mounted by Amadeo of Savoy and Waleran de Waurin for the relief of the city but they were conspicuous by their absence in the Crusade of Nicopolis⁶². Either John was deceiving himself, or he was hoping to flatter the English king. Whichever it was, he made the error, only too only too common among the Byzantines of the fifteenth century, of hopelessly over-estimating the power of nations like England to help

Yet their mistake is perfectly understandable. Byzantines who travelled to Western Europe could not fail to have been struck by the contrast between the thriving cities there and the crumbling Byzantine capital On the contrast between the thriving cities there and the crumbling Byzantine capital Constantinople in capital. One Byzantine scholar commented sadly that Constantinople in his day was to laid waste⁶³. his day was a 'city of ruins' and another that it was already laid waste⁶³. Two Spanish travellers said much the same. Pero Tafur remarked that the city's inhabit city's inhabitants appeared sad, poorly dressed and impoverished and Clavijo was struck by the contrast between the former greatness of

Although the circuit of the walls ... is very great and the area spacious, the city is not throughout very densely populated. There are within its compass many hills and

Neville and Sir John Clanvowe, Constantinople 1391', Antiquaries Journal, 71 (1991).

And On the Variation of the Variation o 174-90. On the Varangians see: A.A. Vasiliev, 'The opening stages of the Anglo-Saxon immigration into Byzantium in the eleventh century', Annales de annales de Circos L'Institut Kondakov O (1927) 20 70 KM Circos L'Amigration anglaise à Byzance l'Institut Kondakov, 9 (1937), 39-70; K.N. Ciggaar, 'L'émigration anglaise à Byzance

Waurin, Receuil, vol. 5, p. 39; F. Bollati de Saint-Pierre, Illustrazioni della Di Anno orienta di Anno principali di Anno prin Spedizione, Receuil, vol. 5, p. 39; F. Bollati de Saint-Pierre, Illustrazioni della (1960), 71, 124, 140, 150, 171, 172, English at Nicopolis', Speculum, 37 pp. 39, 71, 124, 149, 150, 171; C.L. Tipton, 'The English at Nicopolis', Speculum, 37 (1962), 528-40. On English participation in crusades during the fourteenth century see:

1363-7' Renaissance Studies, 2 (1988), A. Luttrell, 'English Participation in crusades during the fourteenth century see.

63. (Paris.)

(Paris.) Cydones, Apologia, p. 374; George Scholarios, Oeuvres complètes, vol. 1 (Paris,

Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV, ed. F.C. Hingeston-Randolph, RS 18, vol. 1 (London, 1860), no. XLII, pp. 101-3; Barker, Manuel II, appendix XVII, pp. 500-3, translation pp. 213-14. S. Düll, A. Luttrell and M. Keen, 'Faithful unto death: Tombslab of Sir William And Sir John Co. 1 and M. Keen, 'Faithful unto death: Tombslab of Sir William Antiquaries Journal, 71 (1991).

valleys where corn fields and orchards are found and among the orchard lands, there are hamlets and suburbs which are included in the city limits ... Everywhere throughout the city, there are many great palaces, churches and monasteries but most of them are now in ruin. It is plain, however, that in former times, when Constantinople was in its pristine state, it was one of the noblest capitals in the world⁶⁴.

Thriving cities like London and Paris must have seemed very impressive by comparison and hence the ecstatic comments of Chalcocondyles and Manuel II.

This favourable view of Western Europe explains why so many Byzantines viewed it as a possible place of refuge. According to Cydones, as early as 1354 and a possible place of refuge. as early as 1354, when Gallipoli fell to the Turks and Constantinople was threatened for the Gallipoli fell to the Turks and Constantinople was threatened for the first time, many contemplated flight 'to the ocean beyond the pillare of the first time, many contemplated flight 'to the ocean in beyond the pillars of Hercules'65. Indeed, the further West seemed in some ways preferable. some ways preferable to Italy because it was more removed from the troubles which because of the troubles which because it was more removed from the troubles which is the troubles which beset Constantinople. Michael Apostolis and Constantine Lascaris yearned to 30 to 50 to Lascaris yearned to go to England or Germany, John Argyropoulos toyed with the idea of Hungan England or Germany, John Argyropoulos toyed

with the idea of Hungary and Cydones considered making for Spain⁶⁶.

However these are people in the spain of the spain However, there remains the problem of just how many people in um were influenced. Byzantium were influenced by this new positive and well-informed view of the West. It is safe to of the West. It is safe to say that they must have been more numerous than they had been in the than they had been in the previous century, as reconciliation with the West had now become a large revious century, as reconciliation with the West had now become a key element of imperial policy. After 1439 all those who wished to remain the previous century, as reconciliation with those who wished to remain on good terms with the emperor would have been expected to assent to the good terms with the emperor would have been expected to assent to the Union of Florence. Thus it was no longer a case of a few isolated solver. a case of a few isolated scholars. In a report written between 1448 and 1451, Cardinal Isidore, the D 1451, Cardinal Isidore, the Papal legate in Constantinople assured the Pope, with some exaggeration were: Pope, with some exaggeration, that the supporters of the Union were:

64 Clavijo, Embassy, pp. 87-8; Vasiliev, 'Pero Tafur', 113.

... the highest placed and, as it were, the foundation, namely the emperor and the patriarch, to say nothing of the largest part of the nobles and people.67

These included George Sphrantzes, Theodore Carystinos, John VIII's ambassador to Burgundy, Constantine Cantacuzenus Palaeologus whom the Pope made a count palatine of the Lateran in recognition of his services to the Union in 1446, and Franculios Servopoulos and John Argyropoulos, the envoys of the despots of the Morea in 1456⁶⁸.

It seems probable that those Byzantines who made their way to the West as refugees or as permanent settlers would generally, though not always, have been drawn from this pro-western group. They would have known something about the world outside Constantinople and had perhaps even made friends and contacts there which ultimately would have benefited not only themselves but also their families.

Franculios Servopoulos, for example, had held the position of official notary of the Venetian Baillie in Constantinople and had perfected his knowledge of Latin⁶⁹. John Argyropoulos had spent several years in Italy 1. 26 Padua⁷⁰ Italy before 1453, probably teaching at the University of Padua⁷⁰. Demetrius Cydones and a nobleman named Andronicus Commusos had already obtained Venetian citizenship⁷¹.

BAV Vat. Gr. 1858, ff. 45v, 49v; text in G. Mercati, Scritti d'Isidoro, il dinale cardinale ruteno, Studi e Testi, 46 (Rome, 1926), p. 37, n. 5; trans. Gill, Council of

Florence, pp. 389-90. ASVat Reg. Vat. 360, ff. 341v-342v; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 418; stologe D. 418 Epistolae Pontificiae ad Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. Hofmann, Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. Hofmann, 2 (Rome, 1946), no. 285, Concilium Florentinum: Documenta et Scriptores, vol. 3 (Rome, 1946), no. 285, p. 109: Sphp. 109; Sphrantzes, bk. XXXVI, ch. 5-6, pp. 100-2; Leonard of Chios, cols. 925, 934; Ducas, ch. VXXIII Ducas, ch. XXXI, p. 214. A Papal letter of 1456 describes Servopoulos as catholicus: Cappelli, 'Giovanni ed Isaaco Argiropulo', 169

MM, vol. 2, p. 215; Ubertino Pusculo, Constantinopoleos Libri IV, ed. A. Ssen. Analysis. Ellissen, Analekten der Mittel und Neugriechischen Literatur, vol. 3 (Leipzig, 1857), bk. II, p. 37 bk. II, p. 37, line 543. He also the offices of Imperial chancellor and catholicos crites: Cerone, 'La politica orientale', ASPN, 27 (1902), 823; P. Lemerle, 'Documents et Problèmes που στοικής Χριστιανικής problèmes nouveaux concernant les juges généraux', Δελτίον της Χριστιανικής Αρχαιολος και δερτιανικής και δερ Αρχαιολογικής Έταιρείας, 4th series, 4 (1965), 43.

⁷⁰ Acta Graduum Academicorum Gymnasii Patavini, ed. C. Zonta and G. Brotto, 1, pt. 2 (P. 2) Vol. 1, pt. 2 (Padua, 1970), no. 1820, p. 187; Vespasiano, p. 243; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 70 background', 70.

ASV Privilegi reg. 1, f. 94; reg. 2, f. 35v; Senato, Terra reg. 4, f. 40v (orig. '); Iorga, No. ASV Privilegi reg. 1, f. 94; reg. 2, f. 35v; Senato, Terra reg. 4, 1. Démétrius Cydones, Cita.

Cydones, Cita. Cydones, citôyen de Venise', Échos d'Orient, 37 (1938), 125-6; Geanakoplos, Greek

⁶⁵ Demetrius Cydones, Oratio de non reddenda Callipoli, PG 154, col. 1013; A.E. 1020, Origins of the Graph No. 1020, 235-7. Vacalopoulos, Origins of the Greek Nation (New Brunswick, 1970), pp. 235-7.

Cydones, Correspondence Nation (New Brunswick, 1970), pp. 235-7. 66 Cydones, Correspondance, no. 49, pp. 125-9; Lettres inédites de Michel 290. C. ed. H. Noiret (Paris 1890) Apostolis, ed. H. Noiret (Paris, 1889), no. 92, p. 113; Iriarte, Regiae Bibliothecae, p. 290; Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. II: Giovanni Argiropulo, pp. 125ff.

Information and Motivation

As the end approached they could use these contacts to secure the position of themselves and their families. One individual placed funds in the Bank of St. George in Genoa for the sustenance of his family in case Constantinople should fall and they be compelled to flee to Italy. The Megadux, Lucas Notaras, sent his daughter Anna to live in Italy before the final siege began and she was joined there after 1453 by her brother Isaac⁷² Post. Isaac⁷². Both John Argyropoulos and Franculios Servopoulos, having carried their missions on behalf of the despots, were able to remain in Italy. Argyropoulos accepted the chair of Greek at Florence in October 1456 and remained in Italy until his death in 1487⁷³. Servopoulos spent some time in Death in 1487⁷³. some time in Rome, where he may have been attached to the household of Cardinal Isidam, where he may have been attached to the household of Cardinal Isidore, before going to Venice where, by the 1470s, he was in the service of A. in the service of Anna Notaras⁷⁴. Others who had served as ambassadors later returned to the weighted later returned to the West. John Tzamblacon, for example, who visited Florence on behalf of Demetrius Palaeologus in 1455, reappeared in Italy as a refugee in 146175 as a refugee in 146175.

In the cases of most of the refugees discussed so far there is not as much information available as there is for Argyropoulos of Servopoulos It is for Servopoulos. It is fair to conclude, however, that refugees like Nicolas Tarchaniotes or misma in the servopoulos. Tarchaniotes or migrants like the Effomatos brothers would have had a considerable knowledge the considerable knowledge. considerable knowledge of France and England which influenced their decisions to go there decisions to go there, even if such information as they had might have led them to over-estimate what was to be gained.

Scholars, pp. 27-8. Venetian citizenship had the added advantage of exempting the beneficiary from Byzantine taxon. I Compared to the added advantage of exempting the control privileges beneficiary from Byzantine taxes: J. Chrysostomides, 'Venetian commercial privileges under the Palaeologi'. Studi Venetian Commercial privileges under the Palaeologi', Studi Veneziani, 12 (1970), 267-356, esp. 276-89.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 504, ff. 227-227v; Crusius, Turcograecia, p. 13; Historia litica Constantinopoleos, pp. 22 Politica Constantinopoleos, pp. 23-4. In view of this, it is rather difficult to believe the portrays Notaras and of Ducas who portrays Notaras as a fanatical opponent of the Union of Florence and of the West in general: Ducas he was a fanatical opponent of the Union of Florence p. 375.

the West in general: Ducas, bk. XXXVIII, p. 264; Gill, Council of Florence, p. 375.

Statuti della Università a Sur III, p. 264; Gill, Council of Florence, p. della Statuti della Università e Studio fiorentino, p. 467; Garin, 'A proposito della Ografia', 104-7.

⁷⁴ ASR MC 834, f. 43v (orig. 42v); ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344, p. N. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. 98 (orig. 1); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 468 131); Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318, 344; P. Pierling, La Russie et le Saint Siège, vol. 1 (Paris, 1896), p. 96; Cecchini (Apro V. Pierling, La Russie et le Saint Siège, 341. (Paris, 1896), p. 96; Cecchini, 'Anna Notara', 27-41; Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 341. 75 ASVat Reg. Vat. 504, f. 272v; Reg. Vat. 506, ff. 40-40v; LPP, vol. 4, p. 246; et extraits. vol. 4

Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 4, no. CXXIII, p. 191; G.I. Theocharidis, Τζαμπλάκωνες', Μακεδονικά, 5 (1961-3), 125-83, esp. 179.

2. The Venetian connection

Better information on the West may well have prompted many Byzantines to go there, but this in itself would hardly have been enough to guarantee security, either for those seeking alms or those who wished to settle. Moreover, it is unlikely to have affected the decision of those Greeks who emigrated from the Venetian colonies since they had been living under western rule for years anyway. Of much more practical use was the opportunities offered by Venice in her position as a colonial power in the Greek world. The Republic's position benefitted the exiles in two ways: it made possible the existence of a sizeable Greek centre in the West and its extensive commercial network enabled Greeks to establish themselves in cities outside Italy.

The position of the Greek community in Venice was recognised as early as 1468 in the famous words of Cardinal Bessarion to the Doge:

> As all people of almost the entire world gather in your city, so do the Greeks. Arriving by sea from their homelands, they debark at Venice, being forced by necessity to come to your city and live among you, and there they seem to enter another Byzantium ... 76.

The community's importance lay not only in the number of Greeks who lived there but also in the fact that, as a result, Venice was become a primary centre for the preservation and dissemination of Byzantine culture. Bessarion, for one, was convinced that the 'quasi alternary D alterum Byzantium', was the place where, if anywhere, Greek culture would be started by the star would be preserved and this conviction underlay his gift of his entire library of Mark⁷⁷. library of nearly eight hundred books to the church of St. Mark⁷⁷.

The availability of Greek books and teachers ensured that Venice's university at nearby Padua attracted students from far afield who wished wished to learn Greek, especially after the arrival there of Demetrius

Text in L. Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion als Theologe, Humanist und Staatsmann,
3 (Padark, Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion als Theologe, Humanist und Staatsmann, vol. 3 (Paderborn, 1942), pp. 541-3, esp. 542, trans. Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 35-7.

L. Labowsky, 'Il cardinale Bessarione e gli inizi della Biblioteca Marciana', aezia e l'O... Venezia e l'Oriente fra tardo medio evo e Rinascimento, ed. A. Pertusi (Venice, 1966), pp. 159-82. pp. 159-82; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 74. He also had high hopes that Venice would lead a community of the set of t Would lead a crusade to retake Constantinople: Iorga, Notes et Extraits, vol. 2, p. 518.

On Bessarion's and the state of On Bessarion's efforts to preserve Hellenic literature, see below p. 126ff.

Chalcocondyles in 146378 and the same factors probably prompted Aldus Manutius to establish his Greek printing press in Venice in 149479.

It was in Venice, too, that something of Byzantium's spiritual tradition was perpetuated, largely thanks to the efforts of Anna Notaras and her considerable fortune. Not only had she taken care to preserve several icons by bringing them with her from Constantinople⁸⁰, but she also took steps to ensure that the Orthodox liturgy was not forgotten. In 1475 both she and Eudocia Cantacuzena, wife of Matthew Spandonino, obtained permission from the Council of Ten to hear mass celebrated according to the Greek Uniate rite in the privacy of their own houses. It would seem, however, that they used this privilege to have the Orthodox liturgy celebrated in secret, Anna Notaras on one occasion covertly bringing in an exiled Greek priest, Theodore Magoula, to officiate.

The authorities apparently got wind of what was going on and at least once withdrew the privilege, for although in their Greek colonies the Venetian authorities generally allowed Orthodox priests to minister to the local population unmolested, there was a limit to what they would tolerate in their own city⁸². Even so, Notaras was undaunted. In May 1487 she

D.J. Geanakoplos, 'The discourse of Demetrius Chalcondyles on the inauguration of Greek studies at the University of Padua', Studies in the Renaissance, 21 (1974) 118 44. C. E. in the University of Padua', Studies in the Renaissance, padova', 21 (1974), 118-44; G. Fabris, 'Professori e scolari greci all'università di Padova', Archivio Veneta 30 (1942). Archivio Veneto, 30 (1942), 121-65.

Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, pp. 116-19; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 74.

Greek scribes were also active in copying manuscripts in Venice: VG, p. 228. The Minuti di Inventori in the Archivio della chiesa di San Giorgio dei Greci some icons in the chiesa. list some icons in the church's collection as having been brought from Constantinople by 'La Dichesa': M. Charles at de la by 'La Dichesa': M. Chatzidakis, Icones de Saint-Georges des Grecs et de la collection de l'Institut Chatzidakis, Icones de Saint-Georges des Grecs et de la collection de l'Institut (Venice, 1962), plate I, pp. 4-6, plate 1, pp. 7-8, plate 4, pp. 11-12. Notaras's action of the state of the s pp. 11-12. Notaras's action here is reminiscent of the way that the Empress Theodora had concealed sacrad in the s had concealed sacred images in her room, out of the reach of her iconoclast husband Theophilus (829-42). The control of the reach of her iconoclast husband CSHB Theophilus (829-42): Theophanes Continuatus, *Chronographia*, ed. I. Bekker, *CSHB* (Bonn, 1838), pp. 91-2.

ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 18, f. 168v (orig. 113v); Misti reg. 20, f. (orig. 27); Sathae D. 65 (orig. 27); Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, pp. XXXVIII-IX.

⁸² ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 19, f. 101 (orig. 61); reg. 26, ff. 152, 157ν; schonas. 'Greci' no Victoria (Transcription) (Greci' no Victoria) (Transcription) Moschonas, 'Greci', no. X, pp. 134-5; F. Mavroeidi-Plumidis, 'Νέες εἰδήσεις γιὰ την Ελληνική παρουσία. Littérature Religieuses, 1 (1896), 201-24; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 43-6; Ball, Greek Community, pp. 21-96 Greek Community, pp. 21-86. Venetian rule was by no means as oppressive as is was to be found petitioning for her privilege to be restored, artlessly complaining that she could not understand the Latin mass⁸³. Surprisingly, she got her way and was permitted to hear mass according to the Greek rite with her household, provided they numbered no more than ten persons⁸⁴. It seems fair to assume that a good many of the Greeks in Venice were, like Notaras, secretly Orthodox.

Greeks living in Venice, therefore, enjoyed considerable advantages, were able to maintain contact with their cultural heritage and had the support of many of their own compatriots⁸⁵. Those established elsewhere in Italy often had similar advantages, especially if they received the patronage of one of the wealthy and influential exiles, like the cardinals, Bessarion and Isidore.

Those living outside Italy were in a very different position, for few if any of their fellow countrymen held positions of authority there. It is true that Thomas Frank as physician to the French king Charles VII between 1451 and 1456, wielded some influence so that Filelfo often directed needy refugees to him⁸⁶. Under Charles's successor, Louis XI, another Greek, George Palaeologus Dishypatos achieved prominence in France and he was approached by Andronicus Callistus with a request to

Sometimes believed, Greeks often having redress against harsh governors in the courts:

C. Hodgou and Courteenth century', C. Hodgetts, 'Venetian officials and Greek peasantry in the fourteenth century', Kαθηγάς. Καθηγήτρια - Essays Presented to Joan Hussey for her 80th Birthday, ed. J.

Chrysostomides (Camberley, 1988), pp. 481-99. ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 23, f. 139 (orig. 109); Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, pp. XXXIX-XL: 'Cum sit che za anni trenta vel circa sia stata et habitata in questa albre questa alma città et continue, quando a mi ha piacesto per devotione mia, et per non intender la città et continue, quando a mi ha piacesto per devotione mia, et per non intender io la lengua Latina mi ho facto celebrar messa in casa mia alla Greca, che per altramente altramente non intendo'.

She was wealthy enough to be able to maintain several fellow-exiles in her usehold in a wealthy enough to be able to maintain several fellow-exiles in her severa household, including Franculios Servopoulos and John Plousiadenos: Cecchini, 'Anna Notara', pp. 67-68. Notara', pp. 27-8, 34-41; M.I. Manousakas, 'Recherches sur la vie de Jean Plousiadenos', Plousia Plousiadenos', REB, 17 (1959), 28-51.

The Greek scuola in Venice looked after its own: J.G. Ball, 'Poverty, charity the Greek. and the Greek scuola in Venice looked after its of the Greek community', Studi Veneziani, ns 6 (1982), 129-60.

Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 73; Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XII, 9 kalends gust 1455. August 1455. Filelfo provided John Argyropoulos with a letter addressed to Thomas Frank when the state of the Frank when he was in the West as an ambassador in 1456 and the Greek physician seems also to the seems also the seems also to the seems also Agallon in France in 1455: Idem, bk. XIII, 15 kalends June 1456; Valois, 'Fragment', On Agallon of Agallon's Frank's influence at the 292. On Agallon's mission see above p. 48. On Thomas Frank's influence at the French court, see below p. 167.

help the imprisoned George Hermonymos⁸⁷. In general, however, Greeks did not have well-established members of their own community to help them outside Italy and for this reason they would have needed the protection of the established communities composed of Venetians and other Italians in this potentially hostile environment.

This is suggested by the evidence of the Alien Subsidy lists for London, which imply that there was a particular part of the city where Greeks tended to live, just as they congregated in the sestiere of Castello in Venice. This area was the ward of Broadstreet: Thomas Frank and two individuals called 'Michael Greke' were recorded as living there in the 1440s while after 1451, the Effomatos brothers who had previously been included in the Cripplegate returns, were in Broadstreet too88.

The concentration of Greeks in Broadstreet ward implies that they had close links with the Italians for whom the area seems also to have been a centre. A Venetian notarial deed of 1450 describes the house of Ludovico di Strozzi as being situated in 'vico de Bradstrete' and the church of the Austin Friars there seems to have been used by Italians as a place of worship. The Convent attached to it was home to several Italian priests and, since it contained a room known as 'Lumbardeshall', it may have acted as the meeting place for their fellow-countrymen. Its church was often chosen by Italian merchants in their wills as their preferred place of burial89.

The Greeks in London were associated with the Italians in other ways too. The physicians, Demetrius de Cerno and Thomas Frank both attended on the control of th attended on them in illness, Demetrius on the Milanese countess of Kent, Lucia Visconti and Thomas on Francesco Doria of Genoa⁹⁰. They also shared companies to the shared companies of Genoa⁹⁰. shared commercial ventures, as is suggested by an anonymous English chronicler who are in the state of the st chronicler who specifically states that Edward IV exchanged merchandise

with both Italians and Greeks. This is confirmed by the customs accounts of the port of London which reveal that Andronicus Effomatos imported goods in a Genoese vessel, the Santa Consolata, commanded by Bartolomeo Doria⁹¹.

In the case of Thomas Frank, however, his closest association was with the Venetians. He had commercial dealings with Bernardo Barbo of Venice and in 1447 stood as executor for Giovanni 'Belevider alias Negropounte'92. This Giovanni was very probably the 'John Negreaunt' or 'Nigropounty' who was resident in Broadstreet ward at the same time as Thomas Frank in 1441 and 144393. Both this and Thomas Frank's appointment as his executor suggest that the Greek doctor might also have had business interests in common with Belevider.

It is not difficult to see why there should be close links between Greeks and Venetians, given the Republic's position as colonial power in a large part of the Greek world. Giovanni's nickname implies that he was himself from Greece, from the island of Negroponte, so that he may have been born there either of Italian settler stock or of mixed parentage. He and Thomas Frank would, therefore, have had a great deal in common since The town of Since Thomas was from another Venetian possession, the town of Corona94 Corone⁹⁴. Many others among the Venetians and Greeks in London might have had links with these colonies, like Nicolò and Giorgio 'de Modon' who must have come from Methone 95.

Thus the Venetians literally provided the link between the world from which many of these emigres came and the West. They had, on the one hand, built up a strong presence in towns like London and

Andronicus Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium Palaeologum, PG 161, cols. 1017-20. On George Palaeologus Dishypatos see below p. 175ff. On Hermonymos's imprisonment see below p. 143ff.

⁸⁸ PRO E179/144/64, f. 8; E179/144/52, f. 9.

ASV Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai 195, quaderno 6, no. 8; GL ms 9171/4, ff. 168v, 210; ms 9171/5, f. 101v; Thrupp, 'Aliens', pp. 262-3; W. Jenkinson, London Churches before the Court Principles of the C Churches before the Great Fire (London, 1917), p. 131; H.L. Bradley, The Italian Community in London, 1920.

Community in London, c.1350-c.1450, University of London Ph.D. thesis (1992). GL ms 9171/4, f. 168v; The Register of Henry Chichele, Archbishop of merbury, 1414-43 and F.F. Canterbury, 1414-43, ed. E.F. Jacob, vol. 2, Canterbury and York Society, 42 (Oxford, 1937), p. 281: Talbot and H. 1937), p. 281; Talbot and Hammond, pp. 34-5. Demetrius de Cerno is thought to be the Demetrius bequeathed for a strikely that the Demetrius bequeathed five marks in the countess's will, which makes it likely that he attended on her last illness? he attended on her last illness. See below p. 60, 164.

PRO E122/73/25, f. 16v; The Crowland Chronicle Continuations, ed. N. Pronay J. Cov. (1) and J. Cox (London, 1986), p. 139. On involvement of Greeks in trade, see below p. 87ff.

⁹² GL ms 9171/4, f. 210; Calendar of Plea and Memoranda Rolls, (1413-39), 290. Belavid p. 290. Belevider was probably a Venetian since all his executors were, apart from

⁹³ PRO E179/144/42, f. 20; E179/144/52, f. 9. He was addressed in a letter of 1454 as 'Thomas Coronaeus' by Francesco elfo: Company and Coronaeus' by Francesco Filelfo: Cent dix lettres grecques, pp. 72ff.

ASV Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai 196, quaderno 2, no. 8; PRO E179/144/45. In same way St. the same way, Slavs are found in Southampton where there was another important communications are found in Southampton where there was another important communications. Venetian community. In all probability they were associated with the Venetian on the Airy of the Slavonian tombstone at North Stoneham', Papers and Proceedings of the Hampshire Field Club, 2 (1894), 357-64; C. Ruddock, and Proceedings of the Hampshire Field Club, 2 (1894), 1270-1600 A.A. Ruddock, Italian Merchants and Shipping in Southampton, 1270-1600 (Southampton, 1951), pp. 132-3.

Southampton and on the other secured domination of the trade between Western Europe and the Mediterranean. Their ships exported English products like tin and cloth to Constantinople and elsewhere and imported into London the products of the Greek world, like Cretan and Cypriot wine 96. They also dominated the passenger traffic so that pilgrims to the Holy Land would usually go overland to Venice and take ship from there 97.

There can be little doubt, therefore, that without the help of Venice and other Italian maritime republics, the Greeks would have had great difficulty reaching and establishing themselves in distant cities like London. Vital as this link was, however, the attitude of the indigenous population was also important, whether among the ruling classes or the mass of the people.

3. Changing attitudes in the West: monarchs and intellectuals

The single most important factor in securing a favourable reception for Byzantine refugees was the attitudes of the ruling classes in the West which had undergone some revision in the later fourteenth century. There were two aspects to this new favourable attitude. One was a reaction to the successes of the Ottoman Turks, a feeling of solidarity with fellow Christians who had suffered at the hands of the infidel. The other was a growing admiration for the Hellenic culture which had been preserved in Byzantium and was now being avidly studied in the West.

Among European rulers it was the former attitude that was the most prevalent, for many of them professed themselves eager to join a new crusade to drive back the Turks, give succour to the Eastern Christians and liberate the Holy Places. Not surprisingly, those in Italy, whose lands were directly threatened by Ottoman expansion were at the

⁹⁶ E.B. Fryde, 'Anglo-Italian commerce in the fifteenth century: Some evidence about profits and the balance of trade', Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire, 50 (1972), 345-55, esp. 352-4; A.D. Francis, The Wine Trade (London, 1972), p. 15. Sugar from Cyprus and wine from Crete were to be found in the larder of Durham abbey in about 1360: Extracts from the Account Rolls of the Abbey of Durham, vol. 2, Surtees Society, 100 (London, 1899), p. 563.

This was the route taken by Margery Kempe in 1413: The Book of Margery Kempe, ed. S.B. Meech and H.E. Allen, Early English Text Society, 212 (London, 1940), p. 284. Two attempts by the Bristol merchant Robert Sturmy to break into this monopoly were unsuccessful, the first being foiled by a storm, the second by a Genoese ambush: E.M. Carus-Wilson, The Medieval Merchant Venturers (London, 1954), pp. 64-73.

forefront of these plans. From the later fourteenth century, the Popes, alarmed at the growing threat, were actively encouraging the sovereigns of Western European nations to participate in a crusade. Gregory XI (1370-8) had been the first propose an expedition against the Turks specifically to relieve the pressure on Constantinople⁹⁸ and following the fall of Constantinople in 1453, Nicolas V (1447-55) renewed the call, in a bull addressed to all western rulers calling for a crusade to recapture the city⁹⁹. His successors took more direct measures. Calixtus III (1455-8) embarked on the construction of a fleet in the Tiber, converting Papal treasures into coin to pay for it 100 and Pius II (1458-64) himself took the cross as a crusader

Among secular Italian rulers, the Aragonese king, Alfonso V (1416-58), who had conquered Sicily and Southern Italy in 1442, took the most interest in co-operating with these crusading plans in alliance with the papacy¹⁰¹. No large scale expedition was ever launched but the plans themselves provided a favourable climate in Italian courts.

It was only natural that those rulers who were involved with plans for the crusade should be sympathetic to and assist those dispossessed by the Turkish conquest. Calixtus III wrote to Leonard of Chios, urging him to do all he could to encourage the ransoming of Christian captives and threatening excommunication to anyone who sold them as slaves 102. Both he and Pius II gave gifts of money to individuals to relieve their

Original Papal Letters in England, 1305-1415, Index Actorum Romanorum the Turks: 1370-8', OCP. 46 (1980), 391-417.

C. Baronius, O. Raynaldus and J. Laderchus, Annales Ecclesiastici, vol. 28 (Bar-le-Duc and Paris, 1874), pp. 599-601; P. Georgisch, Regesta Chronologico-Diplomatica, vol. 1 (Frankfurt and Leipzig, 1740), col. 1162; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 139, 150.

C. Marinesco, 'Le Pape Calixte III (1455-58), Alfonse V d'Aragon et Roumaine, 19 (1935), 77-97; P. Paschini, 'La flotta di Callisto III (1455-58)', Archivio Levant, Vol. 2, pp. 164ff, 185-8.

A. Ryder, 'The Eastern policy of Alfonso the Magnanimous', Atti della Pontaniana. 28 (1979), 7-25.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 443, ff. 140-141; Bullarum Diplomatum et Privilegiorum Romanorum Pontificium, vol. 5, ed. F. Gaude (Turin, 1860), pp. 130-2.

poverty or as a contribution to ransoms 103. Many others were generously provided for at the court of Alfonso V. In August 1454, for instance, he provided Demetrius 'Caleba' or 'Calapa', a former chamberlain of the Byzantine emperor, with a new suit of clothes 104. Even the Venetian government, whose attitude to the crusade was sometimes ambivalent in practice, demonstrated its commitment to the ideal by extending its protection to some of the refugees 105.

However, it was not only Italian rulers who were interested in the crusade and the enthusiasm of Pius II and Alfonso V was matched by that of the dukes of Burgundy, Philip the Good (1419-67) and Charles the Bold (1467-77). Before 1453 Philip had despatched a fleet to the Bosphorus and the Black Sea in response to an appeal for help sent by the Byzantine emperor 106 and he felt the loss of Constantinople as a blow to his personal prestige. He became deeply involved in the plans to recover the city even drew up with his counsellors a detailed plan of how the expedition to the East was to be organised 107. Charles the Bold entertained grand visions of an alliance with Persia against the Ottomans 108

¹⁰³ ASR MC 832, f. 4v; ASR MC 833, f. 55; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 453, f. 189;

Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 4, no. CXXXIII, p. 191. ... a messer Dimitrio Caleba, Greco, camerlengo di lo Imperadore di tantinopoli grazione di surgione di la Imperadore di la I Costantinopoli, graciosament per sou vestir, zoe: perpino fino nigro canne tri, florenza morelli canne dui palmi HII. morelli canne dui palmi IIII, cordellato nigro de mayorca palmi IIII per calci': Cerone, 'La politica orientale' Agresia de la cordellato nigro de mayorca palmi IIII per calci': artraits, 'La politica orientale', ASPN, 27 (1902), 825, n. 1. See also: Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, pp. 47-51. vol. 2, pp. 47-51; Monumenta Historica Slavorum Meridionalium Vicinorumque Populorum ed V. Marine de V. Marin Populorum, ed. V. Macuscev, vol. 2 (Belgrade, 1882), p. 289.

Perhaps more often out of recognition of services rendered in the past than pure altruism: ASV Co. Senato, from pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 17, f. 95 (orig. 53), Senato, Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thirtie Purisition of Services rendered in the pure altruism of Se

Mar reg. 7, f. 102; Thiriet, *Délibérations*, vol. 2, no. 1488, p. 198, no. 1579, p. 224. Waurin, Receuil, vol. 5, pp. 19-119; R. Vaughan, Philip the Good (London, philippe 1970), pp. 271-4. On Philip's crusading policy in general see: A. Grunzweig, 'Philippe le Bon et Constanting de la Const le Bon et Constantinople', Byzantion, 24 (1954), 47-61; Y. Lacaze, 'Politique' "Méditerranéenne" et auxiliaries propriétables de la Ryzance à la victoire chrétienne de Belgrade (mai 1453-juillet 1456)', Annales de Bourgogne, 41 (1969), 5-42, 81-132 41 (1969), 5-42, 81-132.

Olivier de la Marche, Mémoires, bk. 1, ch. 28, vol. 1, p. 409; The Memoirs of South Philippe de Commynes, ed. S. Kinser, trans. I. Cazeaux, vol. 1 (Columbia, South Carolina, 1973) p. 431. I. F. Carolina, 1973), p. 431; J. Finot, Projet d'expédition contre les Turqs, préparé par les conseillers du Duc de P. conseillers du Duc de Bourgogne, Philippe le Bon (Lille, 1890), pp. 35-45; Vaughan, Philip the Good, pp. 360.5 Philip the Good, pp. 360-5.

R.J. Walsh, 'Charles the Bold and the crusade: politics and propaganda', Journal of Medieval History, 3 (1977), 53-86, esp. 70-1, 79-81.

As in the case of Alfonso V and the Popes, all these preparations ultimately came to nothing. Nevertheless, the crusading interests of the dukes ensured that the Burgundian court extended a welcome to Byzantine refugees after 1453. Philip gave generous help to those seeking to raise ransoms. During 1454 he gave seven livres to Manuel Palaeologus at Lille and twenty seven livres to eight unnamed Greeks at Nozeroy. In 1462 Neophytos, a Byzantine abbot and two other priests all received similar gifts¹⁰⁹.

Charity was not, of course, the only motive, for these refugees could also have been of assistance in preparing for the war against the Turks. Isaac Palaeologus who joined Duke Philip at St. Omer in 1461, brought 'aucunes nouvelles ... touchant l'estat des Chrestians à l'encontre des infidèles et mecreans de la saincte foy chrestienne' 110. Perhaps this is why Isaac was received with particular honour. Both he and his son, Alexius, were permitted to accompany the duke to Paris on his way to the coronation of Louis XI at Rheims in August 1461¹¹¹. Michael, Anthony and Constantine 'de Trapezonde' may have resided at the Burgundian court for the same reason¹¹².

The kings of France and England were rather less conspicuous in their zeal for making war against the infidel. However, this was due rather to other to other commitments than to any hostility to the idea itself. Indeed, before before their English foe renewed the Hundred Years War in 1413 the French had played an active part in the defence of Constantinople. The army of the Crusade of Nicopolis in 1396 had been composed largely of French knights and in 1399 Charles VI had sent Marshall Boucicaut to the besieged besieged Byzantine capital with a picked force of twelve hundred men¹¹³. Following the catastrophe at Agincourt, however, the French had harboured all their resources for the struggle against the English and

ADN B2017, f. 267; B2020, ff. 355-355v; B2045, ff. 263, 274v.

ADN B2017, f. 267; B2020, ff. 355-355v; B2045, ff. 263, 214v.
ASVat Reg. Vat. 503, ff. 239-240; ADN B2040, f. 241v; *IADNB*, vol. 4, p. 211.

ADN B2040, f. 249v; IADNB, vol. 4, p. 211; Vaughan, Philip the Good, p. 367.

ADN B2083, no. 66025; B3333, f. 87; *IADNB*, vol. 1, pt. 2, p. 78, vol. 4, 243. Then p. 243. They may not have been Greeks, however. Michael of Trebizond was probably the Italian and the Italian Michael Alighieri who had come to the court of Burgundy as the ambassador and Anthony ambassador of the Emperor David of Trebizond in 1461. Constantine and Anthony may, therefore the Emperor David of Trebizond in 1461. Rever, 'Ludovico da may, therefore, have been his sons. On Michael's embassy see: Bryer, 'Ludovico da Bologna', 170 and 17 Bologna', 178-98.

Livre des faicts, vol. 2, pp. 247-9; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 551-2, 555; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 1, pp. 345-7.

Information and Motivation

Charles VII (1429-61) and Louis XI (1461-83) refused to allow themselves or their subjects to be drawn into any crusading enterprise.

The English kings were likewise distracted both by the French war and by the civil strife which raged in their own realm after 1455. Henry VI (1422-61) excused himself from attending the crusading congresses called by the Western emperor and the Pope, much to the disgust of Pius II114.

Even so, several English rulers were attracted by the idea of a 'righteous' war. Richard II promised to send an expedition to Constantinople at around the time that Marshall Boucicaut was despatched from France¹¹⁵, though his deposition in 1400 put an end to any such plan. Henry V (1413-22) nurtured hopes of being able to lead an army to the East once he had the French crown in his grasp. He even took some preliminary steps by sending Gilbert de Lannoy to Egypt and Syria to survey the ground and by despatching some cannon to Constantinople to contribute to the city's defence 116. Edward IV (1461-83) took a personal interest in the siege of Rhodes in 1480, equipping and despatching a ship, the Margaret Howard, to assist in the island's defence 117. Both his successors, Richard III (1483-5) and Henry VII (1485-1509) expressed a desire to go on crusade as did James IV of Scotland (1488-1513)¹¹⁸.

Their sympathy for the idea of a crusade explains why these rulers responded favourably to those refugees who entered their realms. The French treasury records for the period 1454-9 contain the names of at least thirty Byzantines who received alms from Charles VII. Among them were Constantine and Nicolas Branas who 'ont tout perdu à la prise de la ville de Constantinople'119 and many similar examples can be extracted from English records 120. James IV gave generous amounts to those who managed to reach as far as Edinburgh¹²¹.

It was not only monarchs whose interest in the crusade inclined them favourably towards the refugees. Many of the bishops were likewise involved in the plans being made between 1455 and 1464. Two French cardinals, Guillaume d'Estouteville, archbishop of Rouen and Alain Coetivy, archbishop of Avignon were closely identified as cardinals with the crusading policies of Calixtus III and Pius II. Both are to be found in connection with Byzantine exiles, either giving them letters of recommendation or involved in their efforts to urge participation in a Crusade¹²². Domenico Capranica, cardinal priest of Santa Croce in Gerusalemme, twice supplied similar letters and was specifically sought Out by John Argyropoulos in 1454 as being likely to help him ransom his family 123.

Capranica see C. Eubel, Hierarchia Catholica Medii Aevi, vol. 2 (Münster, 1914), p. 6; M. Mondo. p. 6; M. Mordurgo-Castelnuovo, 'Il cardinale Domenico Capranica', Archivio della

PRO E28/85/42; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. II, pp. 58-9 (= XI, 355-6); Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 4, pp. 101-2, 111-13; Pius, Commentaries, p. 269. It would seem, however that it had activity however, that it had originally been planned to send rather fuller representation to the Congress of Manuar BBC Congress of Mantua: PPC, vol. 6, pp. 298-9; W.E. Lunt, Financial Relations of the Papacy with England, 1327-1534 (Cambridge, Mass., 1962), pp. 142-3; C. Head, 'Pius II and the Wars of the P. II and the Wars of the Roses', Archivum Historiae Pontificiae, 8 (1970), 139-78, esp. 144-9.

¹¹⁵ Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 1, no. CCIII, pp. 285-7. PRO E404/30/194; J. Webb, 'A survey of Egypt and Syria undertaken in the year 1422 by Sir Gilbert de Lannoy', Archaeologia, 21 (1827), 281-444; The First Life of King Henry V. W. 1911), of King Henry V Written in English in 1513, ed. C.L. Kingsford (Oxford, 1911), p. 182 p. 182.

Hereford and Worcester Record Office, 716.093 (BA 2648/7i), ff. 58-61; Lunt, Financial Relations, p. 592. His family seem to have all taken an interest in events in the East. His son and the seem to have all taken an interest in events. the East. His son and daughter possessed a newsletter dated 12 September 1481, outlining events in C outlining events in Constantinople after the death of Sultan Mehmed II and the turbulence preceding the turbulence preceding the accession of his son Bayezid II: C.A.J. Armstrong, 'A present for a prince - The survival and the son Bayezid II: C.A.J. Armstrong, 'A present 1936, for a prince - The survival of a newsletter', *The Times*, Saturday May 23 1936, pp. 15-16. pp. 15-16.

Dominicus Mancinus, The Usurpation of Richard III, trans. C.A.J. Armstrong (London, 1936), p. 163; Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VIII ed. I. Common Services of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. J. Gairdner, RS 24, vol. 2 (London, 1863), pp. 170-4; Letters of

James The Fourth, ed. R.K. Hannay, R.L. Mackie and A. Spilman (Edinburgh, 1953), Pp. XXXVIII pp. XXXVIII, 66.

BN ms français 32511 (Cabinet de Titres, 685), ff. 175-209v, 175v

Visitors', pp. 81-116; R. Browning, 'Some early Greek visitors to England', Essays in Memory of Basil Laourdas (Thessalonica, 1975), pp. 387-95.

Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, vol. 2, pp. 147, 152, vol. 3, p. 379. Coetivy provided a letter of recommendation for John Jerarchis and was inected with provided a letter of recommendation for John Jerarchis and was inected with provided a letter of recommendation for John Jerarchis and was inected with physician, Thomas Frank: connected with François le Franc, the nephew of the Greek physician, Thomas Frank:

BI Reg. 20 f. rançois le Franc, the nephew of the Greek physician, Thomas François BI Reg. 20, f. 167, full text in Appendix II, see below p. 193ff; BN ms français 32511, 175. 32511, 175; M.L. Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty, 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Concasty de la prise de la prise de Concasty de la prise de la p prise de Constantinople', Byzantion, 24 (1954), 95-110, esp. 95. D'Estouteville met the Byzantino. the Byzantine ambassador, Nicolas Agallon at Rouen in 1454 and suggested he cross to England. Very suggested to England. to England: Valois, 'Fragment', 284 and see above p. 48. On Coetivy in France see Setton, Papers Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 165-6.

BI Reg. 20, ff. 167-167v, full text in Appendix II, see below p. 193. J. bertson, I at the large state of th Robertson, 'Letter of safe-conduct and recommendation granted by James II, King of the Scots to the Society of the Scots, to Nicolas Georgiades of Arcosson', Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries (Per la biografia Antiquaries of Scotland, ns 2 (1854-7), 159-61; G. Zippel, 'Per la biografia (1896), 94. On dell'Argiropulo', Giornale Storico della letteratura Italiana, 28 (1896), 94. On Capranica sono, Giornale Storico della letteratura Italiana, 28 (Münster, 1914),

In England, on the other hand, the higher clergy seem, at first sight, to have been less committed, for attempts by the Popes to collect a tithe from their incomes to finance an expedition to Constantinople encountered entrenched opposition 124. However, the resistance of king and clergy to the imposition of clerical tenths was motivated rather by a dislike of the Pope's interference in English affairs than any opposition to the idea of a crusade. Indeed, the English bishops were responsible for having Papal bulls on the subject read out in churches throughout their dioceses dioceses on many occasions¹²⁵. They also patronised individual refugees. Demetrius Palaeologus was assisted by the bishop of Salisbury, Richard Beauchamp, and Demetrius Comusius of Negroponte by the bishop of Ely, John Alcock, in 1488¹²⁶.

The second factor which worked in favour of Byzantine exiles, especially in Italy, was the widespread interest in classical Greek language and literature which worked in favour of Byzantine and literature which had developed during the first half of the century. In the fifty years had the fifty years before the fall of Constantinople several Italians, including Francesco File (c. 1800) took Francesco Filelfo (1398-1481) and Guarino da Verona (1374-1460) took themselves off to Greek themselves off to Constantinople to acquire a knowledge of the Greek language and in the language and in the process established strong ties with the Byzantines. Filelfo had become Filelfo had become the personal friend of the future Cardinal Bessarion when they both when they both attended the lectures of Manuel Chrysocces in Constantinople during the desired of the future Cardinal Bectures in Constantinople during the lectures of Manuel Chrysocces in Chryso Constantinople during the 1420s and he had married the niece of Manuel Chrysoloras 127 Chrysoloras 127

Likewise, those Byzantine scholars who had visited Italy received ous welcome as a rapturous welcome as many took advantage of their presence to obtain instruction in Greek M. instruction in Greek. Manuel Chrysoloras, who lectured in Florence from 1397, had all his even 1397, had all his expenses paid by Pallas Strozzi, a wealthy nobleman of that city. John Argures paid by Pallas Strozzi, a wealthy nobleman both that city. John Argyropoulos and George Gemistos Plethon, who both

Società Romana di Storia Patria, 52 (1929), 1-142. E.F. Jacob, 'Archbishop John Stafford', TRHS, 12 (1962), 1-23, esp. 17-22; 11, Financial Relations pp. 122 Lunt, Financial Relations, pp. 132-40, 153-4.

Those of Pius II of 1464 appear in many English episcopal registers: CUL EDR 175-179v; SRO DORDON THOMAS G/1/5, ff. 175-179v; SRO D/D/B6, f. 303 (orig. 303v-304); Register of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 1, no. 1586, pp. 415-17.

126 WRO Episcopal Register of Richard Beauchamp, vol. 1, 2nd. series, ff. 43v-44; L EDR G/1/6, f. 21 CUL EDR G/1/6, f. 21.

Setton, 'Byzantine background', 72; L. Bréhier, 'Bessarion', Dictionnaire of the géographie goals', 1935), col. d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques, ed. I. Baudrillet, vol. 8 (Paris, 1935), col. 26 April 1402 1181. For a notarial deed drawn up by Filelfo as imperial notary in Constantinople on 26 April 1423, see: ASV Canceller: Value of the constantinople of th 26 April 1423, see: ASV Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai 83II, quaderno 5.

attended the Council of Florence, remained some time in Italy afterwards at the invitation of their hosts 128.

After the fall of Constantinople, the Italian philhellenes were to be found using their positions of influence to help the victims. Filelfo, who was an important figure in the Milanese court, was able to secure the release of his mother-in-law and two sisters-in-law by writing a direct appeal to the sultan and he also used his pen to urge educated men to assist others in the same situation 129. The Florentine brothers, Donato and Piero Acciaiuoli, supported John Argyropoulos in the period immediately after 1453, writing letters on his behalf and later providing a house for himself and his family¹³⁰.

This network of humanist friends and contacts also worked to the advantage of the refugees outside Italy. Filelfo was apparently acquainted with Guilland for in May with Guillaume Jouvenal des Ursins, chancellor of France, for in May 1454 he wrote to him recommending Manuel Agallon and Manuel Iagoup, both Byzania. both Byzantine nobles, requesting him to use his influence with the French king on their behalf¹³¹. In the case of Agallon, at least, this seems to be seems seems to have worked for a generous gift of 78 livres 15 sols was bestowed on the worked for a generous gift of 78 livres 15 sols was bestowed on 'Messire Manoli Agallo, chevalier du pays de Grèce' around the same time 132 the same time¹³². There are many other examples of similar letters of recommendation addressed to important figures in Western Europe among

Indeed, the network seems to have stretched very widely and have been responsible for sending refugees to areas where they might not otherwise be otherwise be expected to be found. In September 1455 Michael

Vespasiano, p. 274; Zippel, 'Per la biografia dell' Argiropulo', 94-5; Cammelli, Vespasiano, p. 274; Zippel, 'Per la biografia de la biografia Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XII, 9 kalends June 1454.

Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XII, 9 kalends June 1454.

Manuel 'Egal' with 32511, f.175v. Manuel may also have been the same person as Manuel 'Egal', who received alms from the duke of Burgundy at Nevers in 1454:

For example to Louis XI of France, recommending George Glykys: Francesco Filelfo, Epistolarum Familiarum Libri XXXVII (Venice, 1502), p. 209. To the marquis of Monferrat, in favour of Demetrius Palaeologus: Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XV,

Vespasiano, p. 235; Acta Graduum Academicorum Gymnasii Patavini, vol. 1, 2, no. 1820 p. 197 25; Acta Graduum Academicorum Gymnasii Patavini, vol. 1, 2, no. 1820 p. 197 25; Ducas, ch. XXXI, pt. 2, no. 1820, p. 235; Acta Graduum Academicorum Gymnasii Patavim, vo. 2, p. 214; Setton 'R. Syropoulos, Mémoires, bk. V, ch. 3, p. 258; Ducas, ch. XXXI, Manuel Chrysoloras', 63-82. p. 214; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 70; Thompson, 'Manuel Chrysoloras', 63-82.

Cent dix lettres grecques, pp. 63-8; Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XII, 6 ides April 1454, kalends April 1454, 6 kalends June 1455, 5 kalends November 1455: To Pallas Strozzi, Ludovico Casella and Ludovico Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua.

Vesnasiana Casella and Ludovico Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua.

'Charsianit' (probably Charsianites) of Constantinople received a letter of indulgence from the bishop of Ely to help him to raise enough money to ransom eleven members of his family and household. The document is dated from the bishop's manor at Downham, strongly suggesting that Michael himself was in Eastern England when it was issued¹³⁴

Michael's presence in that particular part of England may be explained by the fact that the then bishop of Ely was William Grey, a man who had travelled widely earlier in his career and who had spent a good deal of time in Italy. There he had made numerous contacts in humanist circles, studying under Guarino da Verona and becoming the personal friend of the scholarly Pope Nicolas V135.

What is more significant is the fact that he also seems to have become acquainted with at least two individuals who are known to have been active in supporting refugees. One was the Florentine, poless Acciaiuoli, the patron of John Argyropoulos and the other was no less a person than Conversion and the other was no had a person than Cardinal Bessarion. During his stay in Rome, Grey had been asked by his are been asked by his secretary, Niccolò Perotti, to secure him a place in the Greek cardinal's t Greek cardinal's household so that he could learn Greek. Grey was able to fulfil this area. to fulfil this request so that he could learn Greek. Grey was to Bessarion¹³⁷ Bessarion 137.

Either Acciaiuoli or Bessarion might have provided Michael Charsianites with letters of recommendation addressed to Grey 138, just as Filelfo used his F as Filelfo used his French contacts on behalf of Manuel Agallon. It is likely, too, that Gravitan likely, too, that Grey's own scholarly interests may have played some part. He does not a some under part. He does not seem to have learned Greek while studying under

Guarino da Verona but he may have been interested in it. He possessed a Graeco-Latin lexicon among his collection of books¹³⁹ and this interest may have inclined him favourably towards Greeks¹⁴⁰.

Letters of recommendation from humanist contacts in Italy may also have served to draw another Byzantine refugee, John Stauracios, to the attention of Thomas Bekynton, bishop of Bath and Wells. Bekynton also had contacts in humanist circles in Italy, notably Flavio Biondo with whom he had exchanged letters in 1441¹⁴¹. Biondo was an important figure in Rome. He frequented the house of Cardinal Bessarion and was in favour with Pius II whom he accompanied to the Congress of Mantua in 1459¹⁴². In October 1459, shortly after the close of the congress Bekynton issued an indulgence on behalf of Stauracios, describing him as an inhabitant of Constantinople who had fought in the final siege of the city. His father and one of his brothers had been killed and his mother and some of his brothers had been killed and his mother. and several other members of his family sold into slavery. These details, the document of the document of his family sold into slavery. the document specifically states, were brought to the bishop's notice by letters at Piondo Pius letters, though whose these letters were is not disclosed¹⁴³. Biondo, Pius or perhanting and the letters were is not disclosed¹⁴³. or perhaps even Bessarion may have been behind Stauracios's decision to journey to the West of England 144.

ulgence includes an exportant Ely Diocesan Remembrancer (1904), p. 131. The indulgence includes an exhortation that Michael should be well received when he went 'ad vos vel loca vestra', which of 'ad vos vel loca vestra', which also suggests that Michael was actually in that part of

Guarino da Verona, Epistolario, ed R. Sabbadini, vol. 3 (Venice, 1919), R. Weiss, Humanism in F. Verford, 1957. p. 501; R. Weiss, Humanism in England during the Fifteenth Century (Oxford, 1957, 2nd ed.), pp. 86-90.

A. De La Mare, 'Vespasiano da Bisticci and Gray', Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes, 20 (1957), 174-6.

Vespasiano, p. 185; Weiss, Humanism, p. 90. On Perotti see G. Mercati, per la cronologia della vita di Niccolò Perotti, Studi e Testi, 44 (Rome, 1925).

As Bessarion della vita di Niccolò Perotti, Studi e Testi, 44 (Rome, 1925).

As Bessarion did in the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovatatives, to then carried them to Eparch who then carried them to England: BI Reg. 20, ff. 167v-168, full text in Appendix II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of Thomas Eparchos and George Diplovator II, below p. 193. Grey was contained to the case of the below p. 193. Grey was certainly in touch with Italy during 1455, for a member of his household, John 'Valtim', was a result of the household. household, John 'Valtim' was in Rome in April of that year: ASVat Reg. Vat. 436, f. 176v (orig. 178v); CPI f. 176v (orig. 178v); CPL, vol. 11, p. 5.

R.A.B. Mynors, Catalogue of the Manuscripts of Baliol College, Oxford (Oxford, 1963), no. 155, p. 140. His family had had some contact with Byzantium in the past. In late 1400 Manuel II had been escorted across the English channel to Dover by Richard T by Richard, Lord Grey of Codnor, who may have been the father of the future bishop

of Ely: PRO E404/20/299; DNB, vol. 8, p. 655. His episcopal register contains one other similar indulgence, dated 1469, on of Domonto Park Children (1469), on Other Specific Children (1469), on Other Children (1469), on Other Specific Children (1469), on Other Children (1469), o behalf of Demetrius Crisasios and Theodore Gouias: CUL EDR G/1/5, f. 74; calendared in Dr. Crisasios and Theodore Gouias: CUL EDR G/1/5, f. 74; calendared in Ely Diocesan Remembrancer (1905), p. 213. The same pair also received a royal licano. a royal licence to collect alms: PRO C81/812/2120; Excerpta Historica or Illustrations of English 11: of English History, ed. S. Bentley (London, 1833), p. 392.

Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 1, nos. CXXII, CXXIII, CLXXX, pp. 169-71, 241-2; M.R. James, A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, vol. 1 (Cambridge, 1912), no. 205, pp. 494-5; Weiss, Humanism, pp. 71-5.

He dedicated his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjetted his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his tory enjetted his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjetted his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjetted his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his Roma Triumphans to Pius, expressing the hope in his story enjected his s

dedicatory epistle that God would crown the expedition against the Turks with success:

(Byzantine background', 73. Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 215; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 73. SRO D/D/6, f. 246 (orig. 246v): 'litterarum testimoniis'. Register of Thomas

Bekynton, vol. 1, no. 1254, p. 330.

The Wells indulgence is the only evidence for Stauracios's visit to England common obscure figure. It is and, in common with most of the refugees, he remains an obscure figure. It is one of the refugees, he remains an obscure figure. It is one of the refugees, he remains an obscure figure. possible, though, that he was the John 'Stavarichi' of Constantinople who was living on Crete in 1461. on Crete in 1461 or the John Stauracios who was attached to the court of the Emperor

Crusading plans of monarchs and literary interests of intellectuals therefore played an important part in securing a welcome for Greek refugees in the West. Moreover, it should be noted that the devotees of Greek literature were often among the strongest supporters of the proposed crusade and vice versa. Filelfo was a strident crusading propagandist, subjecting European monarchs to lengthy epistolary harangues on the subject of their duty as Christian princes Alfonso V was a patron of learning and sheltered the scholar Theodore Gaza at his court for several years 146. Nevertheless, whatever the exact motive, the end result was the same.

4. Changing attitudes in the West: publicity and propaganda

So much for the attitude of the ruling classes of society but what about the mass of the partition of the ruling classes of society but what about the mass of the population? They certainly cannot have shared the literary interests of Files. interests of Filelfo or Grey and it might well be asked how much they knew about the knew about the events in the East which had prompted many of their rulers to support of rulers to support the proposed crusade. However, a number of factors ensured that many a ensured that many ordinary people throughout Western Europe were not only well-informed at only well-informed about the Turkish threat but also sympathetic to the refugees. refugees.

In the first place, kings, dukes and bishops could use their e to ensure that the influence to ensure that the refugees were well received by the rest of the population. Letters of interest of the rest of the population. population. Letters of indulgence were often used to this end. As early as 1440 Eugening IV had 1440 Eugenius IV had made such an indulgence available to those who contributed to the room. contributed to the ransoms of fourteen monks from Thessalonica but individual Pius II appears to have been the first Pope to issue them for individual refugees and to do so refugees and to do so on a large scale. These letters granted exemption from penances prescribed to those from penances prescribed by the Church over a certain period to those

Frederick III in 1468: Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 4. p. 190; B. Laourdas, Αποστόλη, τον Αυτοκράτορα Φρειδερικον τον τρίτον εκκλησις του Μιχαήλ Αποστολή. Γέρας 'Αντωνίου Κεραμοποκίο Γέρας 'Αντωνίου Κεραμοπούλλου (Athens, 1953), pp. 516-27, esp. 518-23

See, for example, his letter to Charles VII: Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. kalends March 1451; L. Guelde B. 13 kalends March 1451; L. Gualdo Rosa, 'Il Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. orico dell' Archivio Vaticano'. Università del Filesofe i Turchi - un inedito storico dell' Archivio Vaticano'. dell' Archivio Vaticano', Università di Napoli. Annali della Facoltà di Lettere e filosofia, 11 (1964-8), 109-65 filosofia, 11 (1964-8), 109-65.

Geanakoplos, 'Theodore Gaza', 70-1. It is probable that he was the 'poet' oldere to whom Alfonso granted. Theodore to whom Alfonso granted a pension in 1457: Iorga, Notes et extraits,

¹⁴⁷ ASVat Reg. Vat. 370, ff. 245-245v; Acta Eugenii Papae IV (1431-47), ed. G. alto (Rome, 1990), no. 939 Fedalto (Rome, 1990), no. 938, pp. 936-7.

who gave alms to the beneficiary for the freeing of captives and they usually contained a brief outline of the calamities which had befallen the bearer and exhortation to Christians to give generously to relieve his plight. Typical of Pius's indulgences are those of 30 May 1459 on behalf of Demetrius and Michael Leontaris of Constantinople and of 18 July on behalf of Theodore Eugenicos¹⁴⁸. Bishops also issued indulgences for refugees and the text of several survive in English episcopal registers149.

The possession of such letters did make a difference. Isaac Palaeologus received twenty two sous from the municipal council of Compiègne because he carried Papal bulls outlining his case 150, and Manuel 'Penelopes' received similar treatment at Amiens because he carried a letter from the duke of Burgundy¹⁵¹. Individuals as well as councils responded to the appeal for alms made in letters carried by the refugees. Demetrius Rosata of Mytilene, who had a letter from the archdeacon of Richmond urging the people of Yorkshire to receive him well, was given a gift of money by a certain John Botery during

Moreover, it would seem that ecclesiastical indulgences had the effect of providing a safe-conduct for the bearer in the lands through which has been safe-conduct for the bearer in the lands through which he passed. That provided by Bishop Alcock of Ely for Demetrius Companies. Comusius, for example, contained a clause instructing the local people to

See, for example: WRO Episcopal Register of Richard Beauchamp, vol. 1, 2nd.

series, ff. 43v-44; CUL EDR G/1/6, f. 21. De l'Epinois, 'Notes extraites', 498: 'A Ysaachins et Alexis, son fils, cousin main de l' germain de l'empereur de Constantinople, ainsi qu'il est apparu par bulles de N.S. Père le Pappe et par mandement royal, lequel a esté prins par les ennemis de la foi et detenu prisone. detenu prisonnier audit lieu de Constantinople, dont il est eslargy aux cautions de deux de ses filles de ses filles, ainsi que portent les dictes bulles en don pour sa redemption ...'. The bulls referred'. bulls referred to are in all probability those in favour of Isaac Palaeologus and his son Alexius. Alexius, copies of which are preserved in ASVat Reg. Vat. 503, ff. 238v-240 and ASVat Reg. Vat. 29, pp. 340-1.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 512, f. 3; Baronius, Annales Ecclesiastici, vol. 29, pp. 340-1. Inventaire analytique des archives communales (Amiens), vol. 4, p. 211. A Manuel of Constantinople was well received at Abbeville because he was 'grandement recommands. recommandé par trois cardinaux': Prarond, Quelques faits, p. 79.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 471, f. 202v; ASVat Reg. Vat. 505, ff. 378-378v; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 208, n. 32; N. Paulus, Indulgences as a Social Factor during the Mark. during the Middle Ages, trans. J. Elliot-Ross (New York, 1922), pp. 53-5.

John Rylands Library, Manchester, ms Latin 333, ff. 63v-64; BL Stowe Charter, A. Hamilton of Richmond, 1442-77, of 10; A. Hamilton-Thompson, 'The Register of the archdeacons of Richmond, 1442-77, Fig. 2 1465-77, John Rylands Library, Manchester, ms Latin 333, ff. 63v-64; BL Stone 1, 2 1465-77, Lunt, 120 1465-77, L pt. 2 Hamilton-Thompson, 'The Register of the archdeacons of Richmond, Financial Relations, Yorkshire Archaeological Journal, 32 (1936), no. 299, 127; Lunt, Financial Relations, p. 499.

Information and Motivation

treat the bearer well¹⁵³. The Papal indulgence on behalf of Alexander Asanes would have served this function, specifically recommending him to the interior. to the inhabitants of the domains of the duke of Burgundy 154. In the same way, licences to solicit alms issued by secular monarchs would have protected the holder from molestation by zealous officials and acted as some deterrent to lawbreakers155.

However, there was more to these indulgences and letters of safe-conduct than mere charity. By this means wide publicity was given to the situation to the situation in the East, for copies of such letters were carried all over Europe. One Company of the East, for copies of such letters were carried of Europe. Europe. One Greek nobleman toured the churches and monasteries of Spain offering Spain, offering indulgences to those who gave him assistance on the authority of him. authority of his Papal bull¹⁵⁶. Another, George Theophilus who was given a letter of given a letter of indulgence by Pius II in February 1462, proceeded to visit England and E visit England and France to try and raise the ransom of his mother and sisters¹⁵⁷.

However, it was not only from letters issued by their rulers and hat the general account of the situation clergy that the general population of Europe learned about the situation in the East. Over the Co in the East. Over the fifty years before 1453, they had been subjected to numerous influences with the study of what was numerous influences which had increased their knowledge of what was happening in Factors CI happening in Eastern Christendom and their sympathy towards Christians who lived the Christians who lived there. The visit of Manuel II, the Council of Florence and the fell of Council of Manuel II, the Widely Florence and the fall of Constantinople in particular had been widely reported and had made reported and had made a significant impact on all levels of society.

Manuel II's progress through Europe in 1400-2 and his arrival in their on his route the cities on his route must have made a great impression on their inhabitants, thanks to the inhabitants, thanks to the colourful displays which attended his progress. At Padua he was received At Padua he was received to the sound of music and rejoicing, and at Genoa with multi-coloured banners¹⁵⁸. After meeting the duke of Milan at Pavia, he moved on to Paris, where the king rode out to meet him, so that they could re-enter the city together amidst great pomp. In England, he received a similar welcome from Henry IV who accompanied him from Blackheath to London 159. Both the kings of England and France spent large sums on public events in the emperor's honour 160. He heard mass with Charles VI at Saint-Denis before a large congregation and in London a tournament and a masquerade performed by twelve aldermen and their sons were laid on for his entertainment¹⁶¹.

Moreover, the publicising of the plight of the Byzantine Empire and of Turkish threat during Manuel's visit was not restricted only to the cities where the emperor stayed. In England, locked chests were placed in parish churches throughout the country to receive gifts of money to be used for the defence of Constantinople¹⁶². The visit must also have attracted attention in countries in which Manuel never set foot. While Staying in Paris, he despatched embassies to the queen of Norway, Denmark and Sweden and to the rulers of Aragon, Castile and Navarre¹⁶³. As far afield as Scotland and Wales, Papal indulgences were

CUL EDR G/1/6, f. 21. Alcock's indulgence urges that when Demetrius seu companion, Charles Cevael (ed. his companion, Charles Cevaal 'ad vos ecclesias seu loca vestra accesserint seu accessit, Christi fidelium elimeria accessit, Christi fidelium elimosinas pie petituri et collecturi, ipsos, sive elimosinas pie petituri et collecturi, elimosinas pie petituri et collecturi, eli alterum, litteras nostras presentes deportantes, favorabiliter admittatis et pertractetis...

ASVat Reg. Vat 472 f 324

ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v (orig. 332v). See Appendix I, below p. 185 BN ms français 5900 fc 150 (orig. 332v). See Appendix I, below p. 185 BN ms français 5900 fc 150 (orig. 332v). As vat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v (orig. 332v). See Appendix I, below p. 282/362; BN ms français 5909, ff. 158-158v; PRO C81\812\2120; C82/344; Letter vol. 1, nos. 357 (23) and 750 (4) LP, vol. 1, nos. 357 (23) and 750 (4); Excerpta Historica, p. 392; Robertson, 311, 312, 334, of safe-conduct, 159-61; Documents of safe-conduct', 159-61; Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 4, nos. 311, 312, 334, pp. 321-4, 336-7, vol. 5, pp. 160

Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 5, no. 198, pp. 513-14.

157 ASVat Reg. Vat. 507, ff. 101v-102 (orig. 99v-100); PRO E403/827 (B), pp. 513-14.

158 Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 5, no. 198, pp. 513-14.

159 Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 5, no. 198, pp. 513-14.

150 Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 5, no. 198, pp. 513-14.

150 Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 5, no. 198, pp. 513-14. membrane 2; De l'Epinois, 'Notes extraites', 498. Theophilus may also have gone to Spain: Documentos sobre relacion

Andrea Gataro, Istoria Padovana, RIS 17 (Milan, 1730), col. 837; Giorgio Ella, Annal Stella, Annales Genuenses, RIS 17 (Milan, 1730), col. 350, col. 780 Col. 780

Annales Mediolanenses, RIS 16 (Milan, 1730), ch. CLXII, col. 833; Chronique Religious, Mediolanenses, RIS 16 (Milan, 1730), ch. CLXII, col. 833; Chronique Anglicana, ed. du Religieux de Saint-Denis, pp. 754-8; Thomas Walsingham, Historia Anglicana, ed. H.T. Riley, De Co. H.T. Riley, RS 28 vol. 2 (London, 1864), p. 247; Nicol, 'Byzantine emperor', 211-15. Choix de pièces inédites relatives au règne de Charles VI, ed. Douët-d'Arcq. 1 (Paris 100 pièces inédites relatives au règne de Charles VI, ed. Douët-d'Arcq. Vol. 1 (Paris, 1863), no. LXXXXI, pp. 197-8; The Brut or the Chronicles of England, F.W.D. Rrio F.W.D. Brie, vol. 2, Early English Text Society, 136 (London, 1908), p. 364. Henry had, in fact had, in fact, to borrow the sum of £666, thirteen shillings and sixpence from Richard Whittington of the visit: C.M. Barron, Whittington after the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the emperor's departure to cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the cover the costs of the visit: C.M. Barron, 'Richard William's Company of the cover t 'Richard Whittington: The man behind the myth', Studies in London History Presented to P.E. Jones (London 1969), pp. 197-248, to P.E. Jones, ed. A.E.J. Hollaender and W. Kellaway (London, 1969), pp. 197-248,

PRO E361/5, membrane 12; Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denis, p. 775; ronicles of 1000 p. 267. Wylie, Henry IV, Chronicles of London, ed. C.L. Kingsford (Oxford, 1905), p. 267; Wylie, Henry IV, vol. 4, p. 220.

Walsingham, Historia Anglicana, vol. 2, p. 229; Lunt, Financial Relations, pp. 549-57

Dennis, 'Two unknown documents', 397-404; Marinesco, 'Du nouveau sur les ations de Marinesco, 'Two unknown documents', 397-404; Marinesco, 'Du nouveau sur les ations de Marinesco, 'Two unknown documents', 397-404; Marinesco, 'Du nouveau sur les ations de Marinesco, 'Du nouveau sur l relations de Manuel II', 421-2, 426, n. 1; Setton, *Papacy and Levant*, vol. 2, p. 373.

offered to those who gave money for or who participated in the defence of Constantinople 164

The Council of Florence prompted similar interest throughout Europe, even though this time the emperor and his delegation did not stray beyond Italy. The arrival of the Byzantine delegation was immediately reported by the Venetians to the English, French and Hungarian kings and the young king of England, Henry VI, wrote earnest letters both letters both to John VIII and to the Patriarch Joseph, urging them to make every effort to ensure that Union was achieved 165. His subjects must also have been such as a subject of the Patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the Patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the Patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the Patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the patriarch Joseph, urging them to must also have been such as a subject of the patriarch Joseph and the patriarch Josep also have been aware of what was taking place at Florence. The Pope had ordered prayers to be ordered prayers to be said throughout the kingdom for the success of the Council 166 and the council Council and when the news that union had been achieved reached London on 28 A London on 28 August 1439, it was proclaimed to the people from St. Paul's cross. The little place Paul's cross. The king ordered that public thanksgivings should take place and, according to the and, according to the Papal nuncio, Piero del Monte, there were great manifestations of ion manifestations of joy and gladness' in the streets. These celebrations were not confined to Lord and gladness' in the streets. not confined to London but were also organised by some of the bishops in provincial secondary. in provincial sees¹⁶⁷. Papal indulgences for those who contributed towards the back. towards the heavy expenses of the council were made available throughout the council. throughout the country and many people donated to this cause less.

It is noticeable that both emperors seem to have received a very eception from the cordial reception from the local populations of Italy, France and England.

164 Calendar of Papal Letters to Scotland of Benedict XIII of Avignon, 1394-1419,

F. McGurk (Edinburgh 1976) ed. F. McGurk (Edinburgh, 1976), pp. 115, 171; The Episcopal Registers of Diocese of St. Davids. 1307, 1510 Diocese of St. Davids, 1397-1518, ed. and trans. R.F. Isaacson, vol. 1, Cymmrodorion Record Society, 6 (London, 1917)

of Thomas ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, f. 57v; Official Correspondence of ynton, vol. 2, nos. CCXXVI and COMMENT OF Thomas 232. Henry ynton, vol. 2, nos. CCXXVI and COMMENT OF THE PROPERTY OF Bekynton, vol. 2, nos. CCXXVI and CCXXVII, pp. 77-80; CPL, vol. 8, p. 232. Henry planned early in 1439 to send records. planned early in 1439 to send representatives of his own to the council but although the Byzantine priest Syronoulog Technology and Design delegation in the council but although the Byzantine priest Syronoulog Technology and the Byzantine priest Syronoulogy Technology Techn the Byzantine priest Syropoulos recorded that he met an English delegation of the Union, hostelry on his way back from Electron 1997. hostelry on his way back from Florence to Venice after the proclamation of Syropoulos.

Joseph Gill is sceptical that any France to Venice after the proclamation of Syropoulos. Joseph Gill is sceptical that any English ambassadors were ever sent:

Mémoires, bk. X, ch. 27, p. 514. City Mémoires, bk. X, ch. 27, p. 514; Gill, Council of Florence, pp. 300-1.

Register of Henry Chichele, vol. 3, p. 268.

167 William Gregory, Chronicle, ed. J. Gairdner, Camden Society, ns 17 (London, CCXIV, no. 17 (London)).

6), p. 182; Official Correspondence of Florence, pp. 300 william Gregory, Chronicle, ed. J. Gairdner, Camden Society, ns. 17 (CCXIV, 1876), p. 182; Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 2, no. 1939), pp. 49-51; G. Hofmann, 'Briefe eigen Distriction of the control of the contro pp. 49-51; G. Hofmann, 'Briefe eines Päpstlichen Nuntius in London', OCP, 5 (1939), 407-33, esp. 425, 431; Gill Coursel

ones rapstiichen Nuntius in Loidon, p. 299.

168 SRO D/D/5, ff. 160-162v; The Register of John Stafford, ed. T. Scott-Holmes, p. 299.

2. Somerset Record Society, 22 (T. Scott-Holmes), p. 762, pp. 241-5; vol. 2, Somerset Record Society, 32 (Frome and London, 1916), no. 762, pp. 241-5; Lunt, Financial Relations. pp. 570-2

According to Ducas, John VIII was feted by the Italians as if he had been their own monarch. Giovanni de Pigli welcomed him into his home at Peretola, just outside Florence, when the emperor stopped off on the way back from Prato and this event was later commemorated by Pigli having the arms of the Palaeologi painted over the door of his house¹⁶⁹.

Part of the favourable reception was the curiosity shown by the Westerners about the persons and customs of their guests. The long beards of the Greeks were a source of fascination and their manner of dress was noted in detail, especially the strong contrast between the austere white which Manuel II and his followers wore and the colourful French and English local fashions¹⁷⁰.

In general, the Westerners were very impressed by what they saw. They commented on the regal bearing of Manuel II and Vespasiano da Bistica: Bisticci considered that the Greek delegates at Florence had a more dignified demeanour than the Latin prelates¹⁷¹. Artists copied the distinguished appearance and exotic dress of the visiting emperors in their work. Work. Manuel is thought to have been used by the Limburg brothers as Augustus and one of the Magi in Les très riches heures du Duc de Berry While the while the features of one of the Three Kings in Benozzo Gozzoli's Journal of the Three Kings in Benozzo Gozzoli's Journey of the Magi in the chapel of the Palazzo Medici-Riccardi in Florence are probably those of John VIII¹⁷².

Ducas, ch. XXXI, pp. 212-13; K.M. Setton, 'The Emperor John VIII slept here ..., Speculum, 33 (1958), 222-8.

Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denis, p. 756; Adam of Usk, Chronicon, 219-20. Pp. 57, 219-20; Barker, Manuel II, p. 397. The beards were not always seen as enhancing the appearance of the Byzantines, however. One Italian observer at the Council of Florance of the Byzantines, however. Council of Florence was tempted to laugh at them: Hody, De Graecis Illustribus,

Vespasiano, p. 25. Manuel's noble appearance is also mentioned in Byzantine and some the trait to his son, Thomas, Sources and some observers thought he had passed on the trait to his son, Thomas, the More observers thought he had passed on the trait to his son, Thomas, the More observers thought he had passed on the trait to his son, Thomas, the Postor History of the Popes, despot of the Morea: Sphrantzes, bk. XI, ch. 2, p. 14; Pastor, History of the Popes, vol. 3, no. 43 vol. 3, no. 43, p. 403; Setton, *Papacy and Levant*, vol. 2, p. 228.

J. Herald, Renaissance Dress in Italy (London, 1981), p. 97; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 228. and Levant, vol. 1, p. 375, vol. 2, p. 208. For these and other representations of these land the state of th emperors in western art see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel III et los VIII Palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel III et los VIII palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII palsolanda et see C. Marinesco, 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et los VIII palsolanda et los VIIII palsolanda et los VIII pals Jean VIII Paléologue, vus par des artistes occidentaux', Le Flambeau, 40 (Nov-Dec. 1957), 758-62; Barker, Manuel II, pp. 534-40. Bessarion, with his long beard and father than the second straight of the second s patriarchal appearance, often served Italian painters for St. Jerome and other church fathers: H. Vast, Le Cardinal Bessarion (Paris, 1878), pp. 298-9; R. Weiss, 'Two unnoticed "portraits" of Cardinal Bessarion', Italian Studies, 22 (1967), 1-5.

The two imperial visits also did much to promote religious tolerance. Although some people were shocked when Charles VI publicly heard mass with Manuel at Saint-Denis, others admired the king's effort to produce a reconciliation and many Parisians went to watch the spectacle of their Byzantine visitors worshipping according to their own rite. At Florence in 1439 observers were so impressed by the sight of the Orthodox liturgy that many revised their earlier estimate of Greeks as barbarians¹⁷³.

English comments on Byzantine religion even betray a hint of envy. It was observed that, in contrast to western practice, Manuel II and his retinue and his retinue celebrated their liturgy in their own tongue and that the words were recited both by priests and laymen¹⁷⁴. This aroused great curiosity and the clergy in Manuel's company were closely questioned by some of their bosts as their hosts as to whether the language of their liturgy and scriptures was the same as the spoken language. The answer was that the two were different 175 L... different¹⁷⁵ but nevertheless one gets the impression that the English were struck based as were struck by the fact that lay people played a greater part in and had a higher understand. higher understanding of the rituals of the Church than was the case in the West¹⁷⁶ West176.

Of course, many Westerners remained deeply ignorant of the real beliefs of the Orthodox Church. One London tradesman was apparently under the image. under the impression that the Byzantines believed neither in the

¹⁷⁴ Eulogium Historiarum, vol. 3, p. 388; Adam of Usk, Chronicon, p. 57, 219-20. pp. 219-20.

176 In the 1380s John Wyclif had even gone so far as to assert that it was the eks rather than the Latine with the collection of the London Blackfriars.

Object the Blackfriars.

Was the collection of the London Blackfriars.

Was the eks rather than the Latine with the collection of the London Blackfriars. Greeks rather than the Latins, who had preserved the true faith of Christ: De Christo et suo Adversario Antichristo in India, ed. R. et suo Adversario Antichristo, in John Wyclif's Polemical Works in Latin, ed. R. Buddensieg, Wyclif Society (London)

sacraments nor the Holy Ghost¹⁷⁷. Yet people in the West do seem to have been eager to learn about Eastern Christianity and to have been genuinely pleased by the outcome of the Council of Florence. It is also noticeable that, as the century progressed, Greeks were increasingly seen as co-religionists. The practice of keeping Greek captives as slaves, for example, gradually dwindled as sermons were preached against the evil of enslaving fellow-Christians 178.

Most important of all, apart from promoting a more positive attitude towards the Byzantines and their Church, the two imperial visits to the West must have brought home the reality of the threat to Christendom posed by the Turks. People there had long known that the Byzantine Empire had become a shadow of its former self¹⁷⁹ and the appearance of Manuel II in the West was further proof. The English priest, Adam of Usk, was deeply moved by the event:

I thought in my heart how cruel it was that this great Christian prince from the distant east had been compelled by the threats of the infidel to visit the far-off isles of the west to supplicate for help against them. My God! Where art thou, ancient glory of Rome? Today the splendour of thy Empire is laid low and it can indeed be said of thee in the words of Jeremias, 'She that was a princess among the heathen and a queen among the nations, is now enslaved'. Who would have believed that thou wouldst sink into such utter misery, that after having once governed the whole world from thy throne of eminence, thou art now quite powerless to help the

Adam of Usk, Chronicon, Latin text: p. 57, trans: pp. 219-20.

¹⁷³ Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denis, p. 775; Jouvenal des Ursins, Histoire Charles VI, pp. 418-10. Decenies de Charles VI, pp. 418-19; Ducas, bk. XXXI, pp. 212-13.

GL ms. 9531/10, f. 49v (orig. 45v); Sturge, Cuthbert Tunstall, p. 133: 'Fuerunt in Analian' Domini Greci qui venerunt in Angliam cum Imperatore Constantinopolo, anno Henerici millesimo CCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore Constantinopolo, anno Menerici millesimo CCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore Constantinopolo, anno Menerici millesimo CCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore Constantinopolo, anno CCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore CCCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore CCCCCCLX (sic) Oni Imperatore CCCCCCCC millesimo CCCCLX (sic). Qui Imperator existens in Manerio domini Regis Henerici Quarti post Conquestum appo Quarti post Conquestum, anno regni sui secundo, habens secum episcopi et sacerdotes de quibus cum fuisset inquisiture de quibus cum fuisset inquisitum numquid populares et vulgares eorum intellegerent et scripturas divinas lectas situ et scripturas divinas lectas sive recitatas inter eos, dixerunt quod non sed Sacra Scriptura est edita in linguagio tatali. Scriptura est edita in linguagio totaliter ignoto popularibus et populares habent Grecum totaliter diversum ab illo Greco totaliter diversum ab illo Greco in quo continetur divinum eloquium. The date 1460 is clearly an error since the sorth. is clearly an error since the scribe later gives the second year of Henry IV (1400-1) as the date of the incident and it as the date of the incident and there being no Byzantine emperors after 1453.

According to a marginal note the According to a marginal note this episode was copied into the Guildhall Library episcopal register from a book in the episcopal register from a book in the collection of the London Blackfriars.

William Gregory, Chronicle, p. 182. The members of an English delegation encountered on the council were not Which encountered Silvester Syropoulos after the conclusion of the council were not in his accountered Silvester Syropoulos after the conclusions which had taken interested in his account of the complicated theological discussions which had taken merely with merely with the complicated theological discussions which had taken the complicated the complicated theological discussions which had taken the complicated t place but merely wished to know who had won: Syropoulos, Mémoires, bk. X, ch. 27,

edia (New York and, La esclavitud en Cataluña en los últimos tiempos de la edad J. Miret Y Sans, La esclavitud en Cataluña en los últimos tiempos ae a. The most wide.

The most wide. The most widely-read travel book of the Middle Ages, The Travels of Sir John Mandeville, laments that although the emperor of Constantinople had once ruled half the world, now 'he hath lost all but Grece...': Mandeville's Travels, ed. P. Hamelius, vol. 1, Early English Text Society, 153 (London, 1919), p. 5.

Adam of the North Society, 153 (London, 1919), p. 57. trans: pp.

Many others seem also to have felt this. There was a generous response by ordinary people to the appeal for funds for the defence of the city. Three thousand marks were collected in England and five hundred gold ducats in Siena¹⁸¹. Of the English money, much was donated by the king and the great magnates, but ordinary people also contributed. Others, drawn from all corners of the Christian world, responded to the Pope's call for crusaders to participate in the war against the Turks 183.

Sympathy for the Byzantines as fellow Christians oppressed by the infidel must have increased when news arrived of the fall of Constantinople in 1453, which was widely publicised throughout Europe. In Italy, of course, the news spread rapidly since there was a well grounded fear that M. grounded fear that Mehmed II might next choose to lead his armies across the Adriatio 184 the Adriatic 184, yet the event was also greeted with shock and horror in lands where lands where there was no immediate threat. Several English vernacular chronicles recorded in chronicles recorded it and were generally in agreement that it was 'a great losse unto all Christian in a noem losse unto all Christendome, 185. The city's fate was lamented in a poem in Catalan and the discovery constant and the discovery in Catalan and the disaster was still remembered annually in the services of the Scottish church of of the Scottish church fifty years after it had happened. Thus Andronicus

PRO E403/569, membrane 22; Royal and Historical Letters, vol. 1, no. XXV, 56-7; English translation in Programment, no. pp. 56-7; English translation in Barker, *Manuel II*, pp. 497-9; Müller, *Documenti*, no. XCIX, pp. 147-8.

182 Anglo-Norman Letters, no. 103, p. 152; Lunt, Financial Relations, p. The
-5. For amounts collected form 554-5. For amounts collected from the people in the diocese of Chichester, see: Episcopal Register of Robert Pada Discopal Register Episcopal Register of Robert Rede, Bishop of Chichester (1396-1415), ed. C. Deedes, vol. 1, Sussex Record Society 9

183 ASVat Reg. Vat. 436, ff. 102-102v (orig. 104-104v), Reg. Vat. 462, f. 229v, Vat. 504, ff. 85-85v. CPI Reg. Vat. 436, ff. 102-102v (orig. 104-104v), Reg. Vat. 462, f. 22/B. Reg. Vat. 504, ff. 85-85v; *CPL*, vol. 11, pp. 173, 590; *Literae Cantuarensis*, ed. J.B. Sheppard, *RS* 85, vol. 3 (London, 1990) Sheppard, RS 85, vol. 3 (London, 1889), no. 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. ed. W. Carrellin, 1051, p. 239; Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VIII. the Reign of Henry VII, ed. W. Campbell, RS 60, vol. 2 (London, 1988), 1988, 257-8, Barker, Manuel II, p. 160. C. Turana and the Reign of Henry VII, ed. W. Campbell, RS 60, vol. 2 (London, 1988), 1988, 19 Barker, Manuel II, p. 160; C. Tyerman, England and the Crusades (Chicago, Welsh knight, pp. 302-33; W.R.B. Robinson (City) pp. 302-33; W.R.B. Robinson, 'Sir Hugh Johnys: a fifteenth century Welsh knight, Morgannwg, 14 (1970) 5-34. Morgannwg, 14 (1970), 5-34; A.J. Dunlop, The Life and Times of James Kennedy, Bishop of St. Andrews (London and E.) 184 Sanudo, Vite de' duchi, col. 1151; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 138-9. Bishop of St. Andrews (London and Edinburgh, 1950), pp. 368-9.

185 Brut, vol. 2, p. 515; Chronicles of London, p. 164; Events like the Turkish at at Belgrade and the projected defeat at Belgrade and the projected crusades of Calixtus III and Pius II also received attention: *Brut*, vol. 2, pp. 522–524–526 Callistus was not far wrong when he claimed that all nations mourned the loss of the city¹⁸⁶.

Various local events must have informed people about the disaster and brought home its magnitude. In England and Ireland solemn processions were held in cathedrals and parish churches in to pray for the defeat of the Turks¹⁸⁷. In the duchy of Burgundy, the duke publicly took the cross and swore to recapture the city in a lavish festival at Lille on 17 February 1454¹⁸⁸. Papal indulgences for the crusade and for the ransoming of captives were made available throughout the duke's

The promotion of the crusade and the publicising of the situation in the East was not restricted to the period immediately after 1453 but continued throughout the century. Papal legates were regularly despatched to the continued throughout the century. to the various countries to remind their monarchs of the question. Giovanni de' Gigli and Luca de' Tolenti fulfilled this role in England and the duck. the duchy of Burgundy and were responsible for publishing indulgences and gathering and state of the crusade 190. The and gathering clerical tenths for the purposes of the crusade 190. The invention of invention of printing further facilitated this dissemination of news so that the Turkish threat was kept in the public eye¹⁹¹.

For their part, the Greeks, both visitors and permanent settlers, did all they could to take advantage of public concern about the Turkish threat. The threat. The sacred books, icons and relics which they often brought with

Callistus, Monodia, col. 1141; D.S. Cirac Estopañan, Bizancio y España: La Calda del Imperio bizantino y los Españoles (Barcelona, 1954), pp. 101-10; Breviarium Aberdonense, ed. W. Blew, Maitland Club, 70 (London, 1854), vol. 2, 'Proprium of the Control of sanctorum ... pro tempore hyemali' (final section of vol.), f. LXXXXVIv.

SRO D/D/6, ff. 183-184; Register of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 1, no. 861, p. 235; D. Gilbert, The Parochial History of Cornwall, vol. 4 (London, 1838), pp. 147-8 citing of Such events varied from ref. 'Ware's History of Cornwall, vol. 4 (London, 1838), pp. 147-0 clinic diocese to dio diocese to diocese. In 1456 public processions to mark the defeat of the Turks at Were hald in 1456 public processions to mark the defeat of the Turks at Belgrade were held in Oxford but nowhere else: Thomas Gascoigne, Loci et Libro

Olivier de la Marche, vol. 2, ch. 29, pp. 1-32; Vaughan, Philip the Good,

F. Remy, Les grandes indulgences pontificales aux Pays-Bas à la fin du moyen lon Vain. 1929, Rock pp. 162-4. âge (Louvain, 1928), pp. 194-204; Jongkees, Staat en Kerk, pp. 162-4.

benico (1462-84), P. 194-204; Jongkees, Staat en Kerk, pp. 162-4. Sebenico (1462-84), pp. 194-204; Jongkees, Julia C. Vol. 14, (1462-84), Bulletin de l'Institut Belge de Rome, 25 (1949), 27-144; CPL, 153-4 vol. 14, pp. 52-3; Lunt, Financial Relations, pp. 153-4.

inted indulgences are copy of Caxton's indulgence', Speculum, 9 (1934), 301-3. Printed indulgences are also to be found in favour of individual Greek refugees: Bodleian Library, Oxford Arch.A.b.8 (12); STC, nos. 14077c.129-30.

Information and Motivation

them, for example, emphasised their connection with the threatened 'Holy Places' of the East 192. During his visit to the West, Manuel II liberally distributed fragments of the tunic of Christ and Manuel Chrysoloras presented a codex of the works of Dionysius the Areopagite to the abbey of Saint-Denis on Manual's behalf in 1408¹⁹³. Anna Notaras brought several icons with her to Venice and Bessarion donated a wooden reliquary of the True Cross presented to the Scuola della Carità there in

However, on a more mundane level such objects were also used 1463194. to attract favourable treatment from possible benefactors. Thomas Palaeologue the discontinuous processing processing the discontinuous processing the discontinuous processing Palaeologus, the despot of the Morea, had with him the head of St. Andrew the right Andrew, the right arm of John the Baptist and an embroidered cope and the queen of Cuerca Co and the queen of Cyprus, Charlotte Lusignan, a volume of the Acts and Epistles written in a 1106 Epistles written in gold 196, when they arrived in Rome to throw themselves on the themselves on the mercy of the Pope. Alternatively, sacred objects could simply be sold. In 1467 simply be sold. In 1457 a Greek offered the tunic of Christ to the government of Vanion for government of Venice for ten thousand ducats and in Florence a fugitive

In this they mirrored a time honoured Byzantine diplomatic practice in the past, and such treasures were contact. when such treasures were sent as gifts to western rulers: Gregory of Tours, bk. IX, ch. 4, p. 240; Liber Pontificalia and the sent as gifts to western rulers: Gregory of Tours, bk. 147-8; A. 4, p. 240; Liber Pontificalis, ed. L. Duchesne, vol. 2 (Paris, 1955), pp. 147-8; A. Frolow, La relique de la unication de la u Frolow, La relique de la vraie croix (Paris, 1961), no. 33, p. 179; J. Lowden, luxury book as diplomatic aif. P. luxury book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. Shepard and S. Franklin (Aldershot, 1992), pp. 249-60 Musée du Louvre, Paris, Ivoires A53, f. 237v; Dennis, 'Two unknown uments', 397-404: MR

documents', 397-404; M.R. James and C. Jenkins, A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Lambath D. Manuscripts in the Library of Lambeth Palace: Medieval Manuscripts (Cambridge, 421-2; Setton, 1932), no. 78, p. 133. Marineses 19 1932), no. 78, p. 133; Marinesco, 'Du Nouveau sur les relations', Speculum, Papacy and Levant, vol. 1, pp. 372 5. 77 Papacy and Levant, vol. 1, pp. 372-5; K.M. Setton, 'St. George's head', Speculum, 48 (1973), 1-12, esp. 8; Barker Manual II - 201 191, 1-12, esp. 8; Barker, Manuel II, p. 264.

194 Frolow, La relique, no. 872, pp. 563-5; G. Fogolari, 'La teca del Bessarione e roce di San Teodoro in Venezia'.

la croce di San Teodoro in Venezia', Dedalo, 3 (1922-3), 138-60; J.B. Schioppalalis, In Perantiquam Sacram Tabulam Carattalis In Perantiquam Sacram Tabulam Graecam Insigni Sodalito Sanctae Mariae (Venice, Venetiarum ab Amplissimo Cardinali Barranti Perantiquam Sacram Tabulam Graecam Insigni Sodalito Sanctae (Venice, Venetiarum ab Amplissimo Cardinali Barranti Perantiquam Sacram Insigni Sodalito Sanctae (Venice, Venetiarum ab Amplissimo Cardinali Barrantiquam Sacram Insigni Sodalito Sanctae (Venice, Venice, Venice) Venetiarum ab Amplissimo Cardinali Bessarione Dono Datam Dissertatio (Venice, 1767); Chatzidakis, Icones pl I pp 4 6 onius, Annales Ecclesiastici vol 20

Baronius, Annales Ecclesiastici, vol. 29, p. 400; C.M. Ady, Pius II - The Humanist Pope (London, 1913), pp. 278-0. S.B. Daronius, Annales Ecclesiastici, vol. 29, p. 400; C.M. Ady, Pius II - The Humanis, Pope (London, 1913), pp. 278-9; S.P. Lambros, 'Η ἐκ Πατρών 33-112; R.Ο. άνακομιδή της κάρας του κατοικόνους ανακομιδή τής κάρας του άγιου 'Ανδρέου', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), Επεα καιδικοίη, 'Pius II's Piazza S Βίστος Ανδρέου', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), Επεα Επεα καιδικοίη της κάρας του άγιου 'Ανδρέου', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), Επεα καιδικοίη της κάρας του άγιου 'Ανδρέου', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), Επεα καιδικοίη Επεα καιδικού Ε ανακομισή της κάρας του άγιου 'Ανδρέου', NE, 10 (1913), 33-112; Silvio Rubinstein, 'Pius II's Piazza, S. Pietro and St. Andrew's head', Enea Piccolomini, Papa Pio II. ed D. Moffel (Standard) cotomini, Papa Pio II, ed. D. Maffei (Siena, 1968), pp. 221-43.

196 BAV Vat. Gr. 1208; Hill, History of Cyprus, vol. 3, pp. 612-13. She seems also ave brought a portion of the True Country. Piccolomini, Papa Pio II, ed. D. Maffei (Siena, 1968), pp. 221-43. to have brought a portion of the True Cross: Sanudo, Diarii, vol. 1, col. 751.

from Constantinople received a thousand florins for a portion of the True Cross, part of the robe of the Virgin, a piece of the sponge which was proffered to Christ on the cross and some of the bread used in the Last Supper¹⁹⁷. One enterprising group managed to induce Clemente da Toscanella, a citizen of Rome, to purchase an icon of the Virgin, assuring him that it had once hung in Hagia Sophia¹⁹⁸.

In the same way, it was common for the refugees to claim that they were related to the late emperor, Constantine XI, whose heroic death on the walls of Constantinople fighting the Turks to the last was well known in the West. Isaac Palaeologus was described as the emperor's 'Cousin germain', Michael Palaeologus as 'frater consobrinus illustrissimi ducis maior Constantinopolitani, 199. Alexander Asanes claimed to be both the emperor's nephew and his adopted son²⁰⁰. Others declared themselves to have been especially favoured servants of the emperor: John Jerarch: Jerarchis was his shield-bearer, George Theophilus a member of his

ASV Senato, Terra reg. 4, f. 28 (orig. 27); lorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 3, 326-7 pp. 326-7, vol. 4, p. 155; Frolow, La relique, no. 881, pp. 568-9; H. Mackowsky, 'Das Silberkrenz für del Fiore zu Florenz', Silberkreuz für den Johannisaltar im Museo di S. Maria del Fiore zu Florenz',

Jahrbuch der Königlich Preussischen Kunstsammlungen, 23 (1902), 235-46. A.A. Lombardi, Cenni istorici intorno la sacratissima immagine di Maria di Maria (Naples, 1859), pp. 33-5 santissima sotto il titolo Virgo Virginum et Mater Omnium (Naples, 1859), pp. 33-5 quoting a document from the Archivio Campidoglio, Rome. In 1482 Clemente gave the icon to the ct. the icon to the church of Sant'Agostino in Rome where it can still be seen. The icon the Madonna Canada Sant'Alfonso Liguori, of the Madonna of Perpetual Help in another Roman church, Sant'Alfonso Liguori, is alleged to have a Perpetual Help in another Roman church, Sant'Alfonso Liguori, is alleged to have been conveyed to the West from Crete in about 1500 by a merchant who feared that the state of the state who feared that the Turks might invade the island: P.E. Bresciani, Cenni storici antica antica Perpetuo Soccorso (Rome, sull'antica e prodigiosa immagine della Madonna del Perpetuo Soccorso (Rome, 1866), pp. 16-21

¹⁹⁹ Pp. 16-21.
BL C110.e.10; STC, 14077c.117A-21A; De l'Epinois, 'Notes extraites', 498.
Western account Finneror, pp. 77-84. On western accounts of Constantine's death, see: Nicol, *Immortal Emperor*, pp. 77-84. ASVat Reg. Vat. 491, f. 250 contains a safe-conduct which originally described him as 'clare memorie Constantini Imperatoris Constantinopolitani nepos' but these were later. Constantini Imperatoris Constantinopolitani nepos' but these words were later erased. He is called the emperor's adopted son in ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v, full text in Appendix I, below p. 191. It would be wrong to dismiss imperial. Asanes's imperial connection entirely, however, for the Asanes family had become linked to the Palaeologi when the Despot Demetrius married Zoe, the sister of Matthew Asanes and to the Cantacuzeni when the Emperor John VI married Irene Asanina: Papadopoulos, Versuch einer Genealogie, no. 187, p. 94; Setton, Papacy and Levant, Vol. 2 Levant, vol. 2, p. 146; Nicol, Byzantine Family of Kantakouzenos, no. 23, pp. 104-8. BI Reg. 20, f. 167, full text in Appendix II, below p. 193; ASVat Reg. Vat.

507, ff. 101v-102 (orig. 99v-100).

So common were such claims that it is difficult to believe that they were all true. Yet the fact remains that they enhanced the degree of generosity that was forthcoming. While George Palaeologus, the 'nephew of the emperor of Constantinople', was given a gift of sixty eight livres by the king of France, his two travelling companions received only eight each²⁰², so that there must have been a certain temptation to exaggerate.

These were some of the factors, then, which ensured that, although the attitude of the mass of the population of Western Europe was not always friendly, in many cases the refugees were well received. To conclude, it is worth pointing out those who gave alms to Byzantine refugees did refugees did not only do so in response to the behest of kings and bishops in order bishops, in order to get hold of prized relics or icons or merely out of class consciouses. class consciousness. Disinterested charity also played its part: the council at Douai gave for at Douai gave forty sous to one individual purely out of 'consideration de sa povreté et qu'il est de lointain pays'203.

Occupations and Activities

The previous chapters have established why and how Greek refugees and migrants came to Western Europe during the fifteenth century and in what areas they settled. The next three will attempt to assess their contribution to the society which they entered. Initially, it will be necessary to discuss whether this contribution was a positive or a negative one since a number of literal of literary and archival sources of the period preserve some very uncomplimentary comments about certain individuals. Not surprisingly, these comments have influenced modern scholars, one of whom goes so far as to dismiss all the emigres as 'not a compelling advertisement for the lost glories of a great civilisation'.

There is a great deal of evidence, much of it contained in hitherto unpublished archival documents, to ameliorate this uninspiring picture. It reveals not only that many of the emigres pursued respectable and successful careers in the West but also that they did not forget their homeland homeland, doing much to help their less fortunate compatriots and actively pressing for a crusade to retake Constantinople.

As an alien minority, in a world in which prejudice against Greeks still existed, the emigres might well be expected to have suffered the frequent leaves one else wanted the frequent lot of immigrants; that of doing the jobs no one else wanted to do. Yet when the immigrants is the unsavoury roles to do. Yet while it is true that they often turn up in the unsavoury roles mercename it is true that they often turn up in the unsavoury when of mercenary soldiers or spies², the case appears differently when examined in more detail.

It is clear, for example, that the Greeks who were drafted into foreign armies were by no means regarded as mere cannon fodder. The Venetians were by no means regarded as mere cannon fodder. Venetians valued them enough to recruit an entire regiment of light cavalry, known as the Stradioti, mainly from among the Greeks of their colonies and the Stradioti, mainly from among the Greek element, colonies and the Neapolitan armies contained a significant Greek element, though this was probably drawn primarily from the population of Southern

²⁰³ Inventaire analytique des archives communales (Douai), p. 29.

Nicol, Last Centuries, p. 410.

A Greek was sent to Constantinople by King Ferrante of Naples in 1481 'per aver notizie dei progressi del Turco', and Theodore Vlastopoulos was paid by Venice rep. 2. ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti to gather information in the Ottoman capital in 1493: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 26, f. 29; Barone, 'Le cedole', 414; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 56-7.

Occupation and Activities

Italy3. Nor was the value placed on Greek soldiers restricted to states where they lived in some numbers, as they also occasionally appear in Papal, English or Burgundian service4.

Contemporary accounts, like that of Philippe de Commynes, indicate that the Venetian Stradioti, in particular, were regarded as something of an elite⁵. There was, therefore, no stigma attached to serving in the Republic's armies. Many who claimed distinguished lineage, like the poet Michael Marullos Tarchaniotes and the Byzantine noble Manuel Rhaoul Oises and his sons were prepared join the Stradioti, perhaps because it gave them the opportunity to hit back at the Turks⁶.

Apart from providing the opportunity for revenge, however, the Stradioti corps offered an important career opening and a foothold in the West for young Greeks. These could lead on to higher things as in the case of a stradiot called Angelos who ended up being sent to the court of the English line. the English king, Henry VIII, in 1514 and others who became wealthy enough to contribute to the funds of the Greek Scuola⁷. Veterans like the famous Thoughton famous Theodore Palaeologus whom Pietro Bembo described as 'uomo amantissimo della Regionale described as 'uomo amantissimo della Regionale Region amantissimo della Repubblica' were highly respected figures in Venice8.

Contemporary documents allude to many others like him, often in the same warm terms9.

The involvement of Greeks in trade in the West in this period is another example of how successfully they were able to establish themselves there. Just as, under Turkish rule, Greeks came to play an important part in the commerce of the Ottoman Empire 10, they seem to have extended their enterprise to ports all over Europe.

Some of them operated from Ragusa, dealing in commodities like wheat and flax, others from Italian ports¹¹. A Cretan employed the Venetian 'Flanders galleys' which were dispatched every year to London and P. and Bruges, to carry wine to England in 1396 and in 1474 Nicolas Greco exported a cargo of building stones from Pisa and ferried them to Naples where they were destined for the clock tower at Castelnuovo¹².

Further afield, there was a merchant called Demetrius of Rhodes trafficking in Spanish wine at Rouen during the 1470s and Greek traders were reported in London as early as 1401¹³. The Customs Accounts of the port. the Port of London confirm their presence among the visiting merchants:

³ Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, pp. 55-7; Lambros, 'Μετανάστευσις', no. 2, 383-4, no. 7, pp. 392-4. Σ pp. 383-4, no. 7, pp. 392-4. For a contemporary list of Greeks in Venetian military service during 1460.2 veneziana di Negroponte negli anni 1460-2', Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici, ns 12-13 (1975-6), 35-108 (1975-6), 35-108.

⁴ ASR MC 839, f. 200; ASR DG 1236, f. 59v; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 487, ff. 139v; Nucius Second Barrior de corps 129, 139v; Nucius, Second Book of the Travels, p. 90. 'Georges Gree, archer de corps' served for three years and archer de corps'. served for three years under the duke of Burgundy, before being given eighty livres to enable him to return to C to enable him to return to Greece: ADN B2017, f. 225.

⁶ Sathas, *Documents*, vol. 7, p. IV, n. 4; Iorga, *Notes et extraits*, vol. 5, p. 285; S. soulakis, *The Byzanius* P. 285; S. 63-5, Fassoulakis, The Byzantine Family of Rhaoul-Rhalles (Athens, 1973), nos. 63-5, pp. 76-81.

⁷ PRO SP1/230, f.241; LP, vol. 1, pt. 2, no. 3229, p. 1368; Pardos, ιλφαβητικός κατάλουση. ''Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. ''Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesting that Caterina, 'vedoa di stradist' - 1. ''Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesting Pardos, Caterina, 'vedoa di stradioto', was also wealthy enough to contribute: Pardos, 'Aλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: 'Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 334, 371, 374. It is interesumble to contribute: 'Αλφαβητικό

⁸ Pietro Bembo, *Della istoria viniziana* (Milan, 1809, reprint), vol. 2, p. 341; udo, *Diarii*, vol. 56, cole 277. ' Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος - 2. Γυναῖκες', 157. Sanudo, Diarii, vol. 56, cols. 877-8; M. Kolyva, 'Θεόδωρος Παλαιολόγος, άρχηγος μισθοφόρων "στοστατολί" μισθοφόρων "στρατιωτών" και διερμηνέας στην υπηρεσία της Βενετίας (c.1452-1532). Το 10 (1972) (c.1452-1532)', Th, 10 (1973), 138-62.

⁹ ASV Collegio, Notatorio del Collegio reg. 16, f. 95 (orig. 87) describes George Rhalles, Theodore Palaeologus, Nicolas and Constantine Palaeologus, Demetrius Megadus and North Palaeologus, Palaeologus, Nicolas and Constantine Palaeologus, For a stradiot Megadux and John Palaeologus as 'valorosi fidelissimi capi di stratioti'. For a stradiot rewarded for rewarded for courage on the battlefield see ASV Senato, Mar reg. 12, f. 53 (orig. 52); Sathas.

Sathas, Documents, vol. 7, no. LXXXV, p. 42. As early as 1490, the customs registers of the Turkish port of Akkerman show that of twenty ships which called there over four months, no less than fifteen were owned by C. (London, 1973), owned by Greeks: H. Inalcik, *The Ottoman Empire*, 1300-1600 (London, 1973),

Krekić, *Dubrovnik*, no. 762, p. 289, no. 926, p. 318, no. 939, p. 320, no. 963, 324. They be in the state of p. 324. They had been operating in Italy long before 1453. Two treaties mention Byzantine mention in Italy long before 1453. Two treaties mention. Byzantine merchants in Venice and Genoa during the thirteenth century: C. Manfroni, 'Le relazioni 6 and Genoa during the thirteenth century: Ligure di 'Le relazioni fra Genova, l'Impero bizantino e i Turchi', Atti della Società Ligure di Storia Patria Co. 2011. Storia Patria, 28 (1896), 797; Tafel and Thomas, Urkunden, vol. 3, no. CCCLXVIII, p. 146; A.F. J. (1896), 797; Tafel and Thomas, Urkunden, vol. 3 and the Palaeologan period: a p. 146; A.E. Laiou-Thomadakis, 'The Greek merchant of the Palaeologan period: a collective portain. The Greek merchant of the Palaeologan period: a collective portain. collective portrait', Πρακτικά της 'Ακαδημίας 'Αθηνών, 57 (1982), 96-132.

ASV Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai 169; Barone, 'Le cedole', 401; B. Krekić, 'A on the econ note on the economic activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteend activities of the contract the con of the fourteenth century', Studi Veneziani, 9 (1961), 187-91, esp. 191.

ADSM 6 BP1, f. 60v. According to one chronicle, Manuel II was kept informed events in the B. of events in the East while in London in 1400-1 by Greek merchants who visited the port: John Trot. Port: John Trokelowe and Henry Blaneforde, Chronica et Annales, ed. H.T. Riley, RS 28 (London, 1866), p. 336.

Occupation and Activities

Manuel Sybyanos in 1438 and George of Constantinople, Demetrius 'de Larta' in 1445 and George 'Greco' in 148114.

Some clearly did well out of their trade. In 1478 permission was sought from the Council of Ten to allow George Verna, a Constantinopolitan merchant resident in Venice, to become a member of the Scuola of San Giovanni Evangelista because of the large donation he could make. Demetrius Philamatis, whose name often appears in Venetian notarial deeds, owned a house in the city¹⁵. Others were merely supplementing their incomes. The Despot Andreas Palaeologus, always on the look out for alternative sources of revenue, owned three ships in which he exported goods to Spain, although during 1484 they were impounded by over-zealous customs officials on Majorca¹⁶. Andronicus Effomatos, the gold wire drawer, also involved himself in trade, using the Italian ships which put in at London to carry his goods in and out. In 1450 he paid £3 6/- 8d of customs duty on a consignment of daggers brought in 6 brought in from Flanders on a Genoese ship and he is probably also the 'Andronicus de Constantinople' who exported two shipments of cloth on Venetian galleys in August 1449¹⁷. John Torcello, a prominent exile at the papal court the papal court, also appears to have had an interest in import and export¹⁸ export¹⁸.

Another area of opportunity was the Church. Uniate clergy were needed to serve the Greek-speaking populations of Southern Italy and the Venetian colonia. Venetian colonies, and Greeks who had remained loyal to the Union of

¹⁴ PRO E122/73/12, f. 33v; E122/203/3, ff. 13, 18v; Exchequer Customs Accounts, 0-1, ed. H.S. Cohb. 7. 1480-1, ed. H.S. Cobb, London Record Society, 27 (London, 1990), no. 221, p. 76. Demetrius 'de Larta', was Demetrius 'de Larta' was probably from Arta in Epiros in Northern Greece. It is interesting to speculate whether to interesting to speculate whether he was the same man as 'Ser Dimchus Caualoropolo' of Arta who was trading in Posts. of Arta who was trading in Ragusa in 1439 and 1441: Krekić, *Dubrovnik*, no. 939, p. 320, no. 963. p. 324

ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 19, f. 133v (orig. 93v), Cancelleria priore, Notai 82: Moschere (C. 19) Inferiore, Notai 82; Moschonas, 'Greci', no. IV, pp. 128-9.

They were later released on the intervention of King Ferdinand of Aragon: Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 2, nos. 60-2, pp. 58-60, no. 138, p. 124.

¹⁷ PRO E122/73/25, f. 16v; E122/73/23, ff. 33, 36. The Effomatos brothers seem ave had wide commercial interpretations. to have had wide commercial interests. This could have its negative side, however.

The barrel of green ginger impactable. The barrel of green ginger imported by Andronicus in 1445 seems to have led it o dispute with an Englishman Nicola by Andronicus in 1445 seems to have sold it to dispute with an Englishman, Nicolas Peny, who claimed that the Greek had sold it to him containing short measure. PDC Transition of the Efformatos him containing short measure: PRO E122/203/3, f. 14v; C1/19/42. On the Effomatos brothers, see above p. 34ff and but

¹⁸ ASVat Reg. Vat. 367, ff. 154-154v; Iorga, *Notes et Extraits*, vol. 2. p. 397. On cello see below p. 101ff brothers, see above p. 34ff and below 181ff. Torcello see below p. 101ff.

Florence were in high favour with the Popes¹⁹. Thus Athanasius Chalceopoulos of Constantinople rose to become bishop of Gerace and the Moreot Alexius Zelodanos obtained the see of Gallipoli near Otranto²⁰. The Byzantines, Philip Chalceopoulos and Metrophanes of Constantinople, were both given positions in Basilian monasteries in Calabria and John Plousiadenos of Crete held the see of Methone from 1492 until his death in the Turkish sack of the town in 1500²¹. Earlier in the century the Cretan orphan, Peter Philarges, had achieved the supreme office when he was elected as Pope Alexander V^{22} .

Others were able, through patronage, to secure an income by holding titular ecclesiastical office. Isaac Argyropoulos was presented with the rectorships of San Salvatore in Pesoli and San Giovanni della Pigna in Perona della Pigna della Pi in Rome by the Pope and Theodore Gaza obtained a benefice in Southern Italy through the intercession of Cardinal Bessarion²³.

These cases demonstrate the extent to which emigre Greeks could integrate themselves successfully into the western church. Two further examples, however, might be thought to detract from this picture, one involved involving a Greek whose non-residence was the cause of a Papal inquiry into an E into an English parish and the other an Athenian bishop of an Irish see

Eubel, vol. 2, pp. 157-9, vol. 3, p. 241; M.H. Laurent and A. Guillou, Le Liber Visitationis d'Athanase Chalkéopoulos (1457-8), Studi e testi, 206 (Vatican City, 1960), pp. 2022 1960), pp. 20ff; B. Ravenna, Memorie istoriche della città di Gallipoli (Naples, 1836), pp. 450-5

ASVat. Reg. Lat. 872, ff. 79-80v (orig. 80-81v); Reg. Suppl. 482, f. 253; F. 880, Reg. 11399, p. 345, vol. Russo, Registro Vaticano per la Calabria, vol. 2 (Rome, 1975), no. 11399, p. 345, vol. 3 (Rome, 1977), no. 13264, p. 33. On Plousiadenos see: M.I. Manousakas, 'Recherches. 'Recherches sur la vie de Jean Plousiadenos', REB, 17 (1959), 28-51.

M.I. Renieres, 'Ιστορικαὶ μελέται - ὁ ἔλλην πάπας 'Αλέξανδρος Ε΄, τὸ ζάντιον Βυζάντιον καὶ ἡ ἐν Βασιλεία σύνοδος (Athens, 1881); Setton, 'Byzantine Background', 58-9.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 565, ff. 8v-10v; Russo, Registro Vaticano, vol. 2, no. 12201, 5, no. 12222 p. 425, no. 12223, p. 427. Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 172-4. For thirteenth century examples of Greeks, heavy, and the state of t of Greeks holding western benefices see Thomas Walsingham, Gesta Abbatum Wonasterii S. Monasterii Sancti Albani, ed. H.T. Riley, RS 28, vol. 1 (London, 1867), p. 440; CPL, ^{vol.} 2, pp. 156, 159.

The Union of Florence which had greatly enhanced Papal prestige and strengthened its hand against the Conciliar Movement but it had been rendered null and void by the Pones, trans. F.I. and void by the fall of Constantinople: L. Pastor, History of the Popes, trans. F.I. Antrohus and the fall of Constantinople: L. Pastor, History of the Popes, trans. F.I. Antrobus, vol. 1 (Nedeln, 1969, reprint), pp. 316-17; Gill, Council of Florence, p. 388; G. Hofmer. G. Hofmann, 'Papst Kalixt III und die Frage der Kirchenheit im Osten', Miscellanea G. Merceri G. Mercati, vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 123 (Vatican City, 1946), pp. 209-37; G. Hofmann, 'Papst Pi, vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 123 (Vatican City, 1946), pp. 217-37. Papst Pius II und die Kirchenheit des Ostens', OCP, 14 (1946), 217-37.

who was clearly loathed by his flock. A closer examination reveals, in fact, that these instances give further weight to the view that Greeks were able to create a strong position for themselves in the West.

In March 1452 a Papal mandate was dispatched to the bishops of Ely and Bangor and to the abbot of Bury St. Edmund's, instructing them to investigate the rectory of Brightwell in Berkshire. The benefice had been the subject of an appeal to the Holy See by William Darset who claimed that it was legally his on account of the absence of the previous incumbent:

Thomas Frank, a physician and, as is believed, a Greek, obtained by the authority of the ordinary, without having himself promoted to Holy Orders, the parish church of Brightwell in the diocese of Salisbury and detained it for ten years under the pretext of certain Papal dispensations and, after appointing a proctor, took the fruits etc. Whence scandals arose in the said church and its

There seem to be two charges here. First that Thomas obtained and the church under false pretences even though he was not ordained and then that he allowed it. then that he allowed it to go to rack and ruin while extorting its revenues.

Neither was entirely in the

How had Thomas Frank obtained the rectory of Brightwell in the ce? It seems class. first place? It seems clear that he is the same man as the physician, Thomas Frank who had Neither was entirely justified. Thomas Frank who had obtained denizenship in 1436 and who had been living in the Broadstant living in the Broadstreet ward of London in 1443²⁵ and it is certain that, to have obtained a banef to have obtained a benefice, he must, like Isaac Argyropoulos, Theodore Gaza and Nicolas Grand Control of the C Gaza and Nicolas Grecus, have had an influential patron. This was Henry Beaufort, cardinal biokers.

Beaufort first appears in connection with Thomas Frank as a of the Royal courself. member of the Royal council which heard the Greek physician's plea for denizenship in 1436²⁶ The denizenship in 1436²⁶. The parish of Brightwell lay in Beaufort's gift the because, although it was because, although it was situated in the diocese of Salisbury, advowson or right to salisbury to salisbury. advowson or right to appoint the rector had belonged to the bishops of Winchester since the late thirteenth century²⁷. Beaufort had already conferred it on a succession of his nominees, including another foreign doctor, the Portuguese Peter de Altobasso, who had held it until 1427²⁸. When it fell vacant again at the beginning of 1440 Beaufort presented Thomas Frank to the bishop of Salisbury as the next incumbent and he was duly installed at Reading on 19 January of that year²⁹.

Thus Thomas had obtained the parish perfectly legally by being presented to it by its patron. Moreover, Beaufort shortly afterwards took steps to regularise its tenure by a man who was not in Holy Orders, obtaining permission from the Pope, Eugenius IV, for Thomas to wait for two years from August 1440 before he presented himself for ordination. In January 1442 this concession was extended to cover the duration of the physician's service with Cardinal Beaufort³⁰. The Papal dispensations mentioned in the mandate of Eugenius's successor, Nicolas V, were, therefore, perfectly genuine and gave Thomas the right to hold the church without having himself promoted to Holy Orders.

Turning to the second charge, that Thomas neglected the church while taking its revenues, it is only fair to say that he was no worse than his predecessors in this respect. It was very common for lucrative benefit benefices to be granted to faithful servants who would then draw its revenues but delegate the cure of souls to a proctor. John de la Bere who was appointed to Brightwell in 1427 evidently fell into this category, for he appointed to Brightwell in 1427 evidently fell into this category, for he appointed to Brightwell in 1427 evidently fell into this day likewise delegated William Felis as his proctor. Thomas Frank likewise delegated his duties to Richard Rhecaworth³¹. Both would then have been free to enjoy the income of the parish, which seems to have been a relative. relatively wealthy one³².

Taking these points into account it would seem that Thomas was not guilty of any irregularities with regard to Brightwell. What he had

²⁴ ASVat Reg. Vat. 398, ff. 164v-166; Magdalen College, Oxford M42. Summary partial translation in CPI val. 10 ²⁵ PRO C66/439, membrane 9; *CPR* (1429-36), p. 604; PRO E179/144/50, f. ¹⁰; ¹⁹/144/52, f. 9; E179/144/53 and partial translation in CPL, vol. 10, pp. 110-11.

E179/144/52, f. 9; E179/144/53, f. 15. See above p. 35.

²⁶ PRO E28/57/112; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 33 (= X, 650).

Calendar of the Charter Rolls, (1257-1300), (London, 1906), p. 274; Victoria unty High County History: Berkshire, vol. 3 (London, 1923), pp. 464-71. Talbot and Hammond, pp. 343-4

Pp. 343-4 confuse this parish with that of Brightwell in Suffolk.

WRO Register of Robert Nevill (1427-38), 1st series, f. 7 (orig. 1-1v). On Peter Altobasse. de Altobasso see: Issues of the Exchequer from Henry III, p. 355; Talbot and Hammond, pp. 246-7.

WRO Register of William Aiscough (1438-50), f. 20.

³⁰ CPL, vol. 9, pp. 112, 186. WRO Register of Robert Nevill (1427-38), 1st series, f. 7 (orig. ff. 1-1v); Register of Robert Nevin (20. 32 to William Aiscough (1438-50), f. 20.

It was assessed for twenty five marks for the clerical subsidy of 1449-52, higher most of the than most of the churches in the area: PRO E179/52/207.

done, however, was voluntarily give up the parish and leave the country, as emerges from the later passages of the papal mandate of 1452:

On account of the non-residence of the said Thomas, divine worship is much diminished in the said church ... its chancel and other buildings pertaining to the rector have become very ruinous and ... the cure of souls was not exercised ... the said proctor dying and the said Thomas being, as is believed, beyond the sea and there being no certain knowledge of the place where he was

Thomas's departure from England actually represents a further step in his extremely successful career. Cardinal Beaufort died on 11

April 1447, so that Ti April 1447, so that Thomas would have been robbed of his patron and it is significant that the last evidence for his being in England comes from that same month. that same month, April 1447, when he stood as executor for Giovanni Belevider³⁴ By 1451 Belevider³⁴. By 1451, however, he had found himself a new employer, receiving a month. receiving a monthly salary of twenty livres as physician to Charles VII, king of France³⁵ In I king of France³⁵. Indeed he may well have arrived in France some time before that for a letter of Charles VII from March 1451/2, granting him the right to inherit the right to inherit and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will, speaks of the 'longue espace de temps il ait au soon and to make a will all the temps il ait au soon and the tem temps il ait eu ses residences et domicile en nostre royaume, 36

There would have been no untoward consequences of Thomas's arance, had and the second to the second disappearance, had not the parish of Brightwell become a bone of contention between two sections. contention between two ambitious prelates. His absence was noticed and in February 1451 Resufers? in February 1451 Beaufort's successor at Winchester, William Waynflete

³³ ASVat Reg. Vat. 398, ff. 164v-166; Magdalen College, Oxford M42; *CPL*, vol. pp. 110-11. 10, pp. 110-11.

OL ms 9171/4, f. 210.

35 BN ms français 32511, f. 141: 'M. Thomas Franc, du pays de Gras, vellement retenu médicin du Pari

presented a new rector, William Darset, to the bishop of Salisbury³⁷. There would have been an end of the matter, had not the new man at Salisbury, Richard Beauchamp, refused to install Darset on the grounds that the previous incumbent was still alive, prompting Waynflete and Darset to appeal to the Court of Canterbury and the Holy See³⁸. It would seem that what was at issue here was not who was entitled to the parish but to whom the presentation belonged and that Beauchamp was hoping to usurp it. This is certainly implied by the fact that when the subsequent enquiry found in favour of Winchester, Waynflete secured a declaration from the bishop of London officially confirming his patronage of the church while as late as 1455 Beauchamp was appointing a commission under Thomas Yon, archdeacon of Salop, to inquire into the whole matter³⁹. All this, however, did not affect Thomas Frank, who had left England long before.

Thomas Frank's tenure of Brightwell and his subsequent abandonment of it are, therefore, more indicative of his success in Obtaining patronage in the West than anything else. His case is not an isolated appears. isolated one. Another Greek in ecclesiastical office in the West appears to have to have aroused the ire of contemporaries. The death of George Branas, bishon aroused the ire of contemporaries. bishop of Dromore (1483-99) and later bishop of Elphin was greeted by Irish of Dromore (1483-99) and later bishop of Elphin was greeted by Irish chroniclers with the verdict that humanity had suffered no loss⁴⁰. It is not clear what prompted such bitterness but at least one modern writer to writer has concluded that George had little interest either in his see or in his float his flock and that he soon went 'off to England and spent the next few years: years in seeking for a diocese which might suit him better,41.

George Branas had been in Rome at the time of his appointment by Pope Sixtus IV as bishop of Dromore in the north of Ireland on 18

April 140219 April 1483⁴². He was consecrated in a chapel of the church of San

letin de la Société Françaisa d'Historia, 'Thomas de Coron, dit le Franc', 193-205, esp. Bulletin de la Société Française d'Histoire de la Medicine, 7 (1908), 193-205, esp. 200-1. The document is dated 'la director de la Medicine, 7 (1908), 1 an de grace 200-1. The document is dated 'le dix-neufiesme jour du mois de mars, l'an de glorg mil CCCC cinquante ung et de poster. mil CCCC cinquante ung, et de nostre regne le XXXe' and therefore seems to belong to 1452 rather than 1451 since Charles to 1452 rather than 1451, since Charles acceded in 1422. It may have been in 1450 that Thomas departed for France that Thomas departed for France. A copy of his 1436 letter of denization in the Patent Rolls is endorsed by the words. Rolls is endorsed by the words 'Vac. quod alias in anno XIIII', implying that the concession had lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and the concession and lapsed because Thomas had labeled to the concession and the c concession had lapsed because Thomas had left the country fourteen years after the original grant: PRO C66/440 mambaas 25 CDB (120 A) original grant: PRO C66/440, membrane 25; CPR (1436-41), p. 45.

³⁷ HRO A/1/13, pt. 1, ff. 34v-35; *CPL*, vol. 10, p. 111.

³⁸ HRO A/1/13, pt. 1, ff. 34v-35; *CPL*, vol. 10, p. 111. la jurio A/1/13, pt. 1, ff. 11*-12*: '... absque cause rationabili seu hac quacunque vacantem nulla juris auctoritate fultus admittere et rectorem in eadem ecclesiam vacantem instituere et rectorem in eadem ecclesiam vacantem instituere recusavit et recusat'. The Papal mandate makes Beauchamp's excuse for not instituting D. instituting Darset clear, however: CPL, vol. 10, pp. 110-11.

HRO A/1/13, pt. 1, f. 59; WRO Register of Richard Beauchamp (1450-81), vol. 1, 2nd series, ff. 42-42v.

The Annals of Connacht, ed. A.M. Freeman (Dublin, 1944), p. 675: "...the Greek bishop died; and the death of the Greek bishop is no blemish to humanity'. This was not the only. not the only chronicle to make the comment: McRoberts, 'Greek bishop', 29.

A. Gwynn, The Medieval Province of Armagh (Dundalk, 1946), pp. 21-2. ASVat Reg. Lat. 827, ff. 273-275; Oblig. et Solut. 83, f. 111v (orig. 84v); CPL, vol. 13, p. 826; Eubel, vol. 2, p. 146.

Occupation and Activities

Lorenzo in Damaso and since he was only in minor orders, he was quickly ushered through the stages of subdeacon, deacon and priest, finally being instituted as bishop on 4 May⁴³.

None of the Roman documents concerning his appointment mention his nationality but a patent letter from the English crown, apparently dating from the time of his arrival in the British Isles and conceding him the protection of English laws, describes him as 'de nacione Grecorum'44 and his name, although often written in western documents as 'Braua' or 'Brana', was clearly the common Byzantine one of Branas⁴⁵. Any doubt about the matter is removed by a document dated 1485 in which Branas grandiloquently subscribed himself 'Georgius Brana, quondam dominus Athenarum, nunc autem Episcopus Dromorensis

To return to the charge that George Branas spent most of his time away from his see once he had been appointed, it would seem that he did spend some that he did spend some time in Dromore during the late 1480s. In August 1487 the archbickers 1487 the archbishop of Armagh, Ottaviano Spinelli, instructed him and Donald O'Fallon kind Donald O'Fallon, bishop-elect of Derry to hold a visitation of the diocese and he was also and he was also among the prelates at the fourth provincial council held at Drogheda on 6 Telescope at the fourth provincial council to at Drogheda on 6 July 1489⁴⁷. Thereafter, however, he appears not to have resided in his have resided in his see. He was absent from the provincial councils held in 1492 and 1405 and 1405 in 1492 and 1495 and Papal letters sent to Dromore during 1492 and after

⁴⁴ Rotulorum Patentorum et Clausorum Cancellariae Hiberniae Calendrium ndon, 1827). p. 270

1856), no. 267, pp. 226-7. He was also, according to the Papal letter appointing to Dromore, a canon of the Assertion to Dromore, a canon of the Augustinian House of All Saints Without-the-Walls, Dublin: *CPL*, vol. 13, p. 826

From the episcopal register of Ottaviano Spinelli, now in the Public Record ice of Northern Ireland cited by Community of Northern Irel Office of Northern Ireland, cited by Gwynn, Medieval Province, p. 145. See also John Lynch, De Praesulibus Hibarrica Lynch, De Praesulibus Hiberniae, ed. J.F. Doherty (Dublin, 1944), vol. 1, p. 121.

were invariably addressed to the archdeacon and made no mention the bishop at all48.

There was nothing unusual about this absence by the standards of the time. During the same period the Diocese of Worcester was provided with a series of Italian bishops who seldom set foot in England, let alone in their see. Their function was to represent the king of England at the Papal Curia and the bishopric merely served to furnish them with the recompense for their labours⁴⁹. Branas's absence from his see was likewise in part necessitated by other tasks that he had to do elsewhere.

Like many other Irish bishops, George Branas would not have received adequate revenues from his see to support himself and so was forced to supplement his income by doing jobs for holders of more lucrative appointments. Thus in August 1485 he was to be found at Arbroath in Scotland, consecrating a number of altars and ecclesiastical build: buildings in the town on behalf of the archbishop of St. Andrews⁵⁰. From February to May 1497 he was in London where he performed several in the eniscopal Several ordinations for the bishop, both in St. Paul's and in the episcopal palace of the bishop, both in St. Paul's and in the episcopal palace. palace at Westminster⁵¹. The following year found him in Worcester, carrying out similar services on behalf of the absentee bishop, Giovanni de' Giolis de' Gigli⁵².

There was, however, another reason for Branas's absence from his See Which went back to the time of his appointment to Dromore in Rome by Sixtus IV in 1483 and was connected with one of the favourite

GL ms 9531/8, 3rd series, ff. 1v-3v.

⁴³ ASVat Formatori 7, f. 89v; W. Maziere Brady, The Episcopal Succession in sland, Scotland and Ireland A.D. (1997) 100 XXV-VI. England, Scotland and Ireland, A.D. 1400-1875, vol. 1 (Rome, 1876), pp. XXV-VI. The new bishop paid some thirty flow. The new bishop paid some thirty florins in service taxes: ASR Camerale I, Quietanze 1131, f. 149 (orig. 136). Brody. 1131, f. 149 (orig. 136); Brady, Episcopal Succession, vol. 1, p. 298.

Pronounced 'Vranas' by the fifteenth century and common in the Morea: uments sur le régime des tours Documents sur le régime des terres dans la principauté de Morée au XIVe siècle, ed.

J. Longnon and P. Topping (Le User de la Principauté de Morée au XIVe siècle, ed.) J. Longnon and P. Topping (La Haye, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 230.

46 Registrum Niorum de Abentary, 1969, p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, l. 96 (Edinburgh, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, l. 96 (Edinburgh, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, l. 96 (Edinburgh, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, l. 96 (Edinburgh, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, l. 96 (Edinburgh, 1969), p. 47, line 7, p. 121, line 11, p. 120, line 11, p. 120, line 12, p. 120, line 12, p. 120, line 12, p. 120, line 13, p. 120, line 13, p. 120, line 14, p. 6), no. 267, pp. 226-7 He was also as the first state of the state of

⁴⁸ Ibid.; *CPL*, vol. 14, p. 297, vol. 15, nos. 550, 830, 838, 854, pp. 280, 434, 9-40, 451

M. Creighton, 'The Italian bishops of Worcester', Associated Architectural cieties, p. Societies Reports and Papers, 20 (1889-90), 94-118.

Registrum Nigrum de Aberbrothoc, no. 267, pp. 226-7. There exists another muscript manuscript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of these consecrations which gives the year as 1484 rather than 1485: Transcript version of the year as 1484 rather than 1485 rath 1485: Transactions of these consecrations which gives the year as 140.

SI GI magazine of the Aberdeen Ecclesiological Society, 4 (1897-1905), 6-9.

S2 Hereford and Worcester Record Office, Worcester, 716.093 (BA 2648/7 iii), ff. Cart ordination as 14 April 1497 25-26. The episcopal register gives the date for the first ordination as 14 April 1497 but this is clearly an error since it is also stated that the bishop at the time was 'Dominus Lat.' Gigli was not Dominus Johannes de Gyglis Dei gratia Wigornensis episcopus'. Gigli was not appointed to W appointed to Worcester until August 1497: Hereford and Worcester Record Office, 716.093 (BA 2640) The August 1497: Hereford and Worcester likely that the date 716.093 (BA 2648/7 iii), f. 4; Eubel, vol. 2, p. 268. It is therefore likely that the date given for the second set of ordinations, 14 April 1498, is correct for both ceremonies therefore is and therefore it would be wrong to conclude that Branas was in both London and Worcester in 1400. Worcester in 1497: McRoberts, 'Greek bishop', p. 27.

charitable institutions of his benefactor, the hospital of Santo Spirito in Sassia.

Founded by Pope Innocent III in 1201, on what had once been the quarter of Rome inhabited by Anglo-Saxon pilgrims, the hospital's task was to tend the sick and care for foundlings under the rule of the Knights Hospitaller of the Holy Spirit. At the same time Innocent had established a confraternity, comprised of lay people who were prepared to make a first state of to make a financial contribution to these charitable works⁵³. Branches of the hospital were established throughout Europe, including one in England at Writtle near Chelmsford and the confraternity proved very popular, attracting a multi-national membership⁵⁴.

Both hospital and confraternity benefitted from the election of Sixtus as Pope in 1471. He had the hospital buildings entirely renovated during his pontificate, commissioning the magnificent Sala Sistina which was decorated throughout with frescoes⁵⁵. Sixtus's enthusiasm for Santo Spirito extended to the confraternity and the man he chose to recruit new members in Ireland was George Branas. On 22 June 1483 he appointed him 'Vicar Company him 'Vicar Commissary and Factor with the power of receiving members of the Confest of the Confraternity of the Holy Spirit in Ireland and of inscribing them

It may not have been entirely fortuitous that a Greek emigre should be chosen to extend the membership of Sixtus's favourite foundation, for several of the Byzantine exiles in Rome had previously been connected with the been connected with the hospital. Cardinal Bessarion and Charlotte, queen of Cyprus, had both be of Cyprus, had both been members of the confraternity and the Despot Thomas Palaeologus had to Thomas Palaeologus had been given a lodging in the hospital by Pius II

on the hospital, which still functions, see: P. de Angelis, L'Ospedale di Santo in Saxia (Rome, 1960, 2), 2 valori. Spirito in Saxia (Rome, 1960-2), 2 vols; I. Origo, 'The Hospital of the Holy Spirit', History Today. 9 (1959) 252.61

after fleeing the Morea in 1461. Two of Thomas's children, Andreas and Zoe, feature in the frescoes in the Sala Sistina⁵⁷.

Whatever the background to Branas's connection with Santo Spirito, he was very active in his role as Vicar Commissary during his period as bishop of Dromore. The Irishmen, James Comford and Raymond Ginte of Waterford diocese and John of Limerick were enrolled in the Confraternity in 1493 and 1494, presumably by Branas⁵⁸ and it is probable that the task of finding new members would have involved the Greek bishop in a great deal of travelling away from his see. Moreover, Branas's original commission from Sixtus concerned more than merely extending the Confraternity. At his supplication the Pope had granted Branas a licence to build a hospital and church in Ireland, dependent on the mother house in Rome. He was to have the power to issue indulgences to raise the necessary funds for the construction of the

The new hospital had not yet come into existence by 1493, ten years after his appointment to Dromore, however, and on 19 July of that year, Pope Alexander VI renewed Sixtus's commission at the request of the kight the bishop of Dromore⁶⁰. Thereafter Branas apparently took measures to raise contributions, issuing indulgences which were confirmed by the archbishop of Armagh in May 149461.

The project was ultimately successful and the Irish hospital was finally constructed at Trim, near Dublin. Information on this foundation is very is very sparse, however, and its existence is only known at all from a document. document from the following century. When, after the English Reformation, the Master of Santo Spirito was making efforts to retrieve

The hospital at Writtle was dissolved in 1391: Victoria County History: Essex, 2 (London, 1907), pp. 200 in R vol. 2 (London, 1907), pp. 200-1; P. de Angelis, L'Ospedale di Santo Spirito in the le sue filiali nel mondo (Pomo 1959) e le sue filiali nel mondo (Rome, 1958). Fifteenth century members of confraternity included Ludovico Confraternity included L confraternity included Ludovico Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua, Cardinals Trevisan and Coetivy and Henry VII of England along with his units and mother. Coetivy and Henry VII of England, along with his wife and mother:

Fraternitatis di Santo Spirito in Santo Spirito Spirito in Santo Spirito Fraternitatis di Santo Spirito in Sassia, Necrologi e libri affini della provincia romana, ed. P. Egidi, vol. 2. Fonti per la Storia 111-112. ed. P. Egidi, vol. 2, Fonti per la Storia d'Italia, 45 (Rome, 1914), pp. 114-15, 119.

Lee, Sixius IV, pp. 137-42.

56 ASVat Reg. Lat. 948, ff. 55v-56v; CPL, vol. 16, no. 202, pp. 147-8.

Pius, Commentaries, pp. 377-8; Liber Fraternitatis di S. Spirito, pp. 113, 143; rcella. Isaac 1907. P. de Angelis, Forcella, Iscrizioni, vol. 6, no. 1286, p. 416; LPP, vol. 4, p. 307; P. de Angelis, Carchitetto 2 11. L'architetto e gli affreschi di Santo Spirito in Sassia (Rome, 1961), pp. 265-6.

⁵⁸ Liber Fraternitatis di S. Spirito, p. 314.

ASVat Reg. Lat. 948, ff. 55v-56v; CPL, vol. 16, no. 202, pp. 147-8. 60 Ibid.

Ottaviano Spiral Province, p. 145 summarising f. 147 of the episcopal register of Ottaviano Spinelli. It is likely that these were the indulgences on behalf of the projected hospital projected hospital seen by the seventeenth century antiquary, Sir James Ware. Ware that they be that the words 'Sig. Georgii claimed that they were affixed with a seal inscribed with the words 'Sig. Georgii Vicarii Vicarii Pa Praesulibus Hiberniae Branni Vicarii Generalis S. Spiritus': J. Ware, De Praesulibus Hiberniae Commentarius a Generalis S. Spiritus': J. Ware, De Praesutious Mostra usque T. Prima Gentis Hibernicae ad Fidem Christianam Conversione ad E. Praesulibus, vol. 1, p. 266. Nostra usque Tempora (Dublin, 1665), p. 93; Lynch, De Praesulibus, vol. 1, p. 266. For other indulgences issued on behalf of the Roman hospital see: STC 14077c.91-14077c.99 and 14077c.43.

Occupation and Activities

the confraternity's confiscated property in England and Ireland, he listed among it the hospital and house at Trim, County Meath, founded on the orders of Sixtus IV by George Branas, bishop of Dromore⁶². It is possible that one of these buildings was that known in Trim as 'the Greek church' in the early seventeenth century, the site of which was still visible in the 1890. To in the 1880s. It is not inconceivable that the local people should originally have labelled in have labelled it as 'the Greek's church' after its founder who was, after all known to the first state of the site has, all, known to the Irish as espoc gregag, the Greek bishop⁶³. The site has, however, long since been built over so that it is unlikely that it will ever be known whathat it be known whether this was really the site of the Irish hospital of the Holy

It would seem then that as bishop of Dromore, George Branas was an active prelate who ultimately fulfilled the task set him by the Pope and it is difficult and it is difficult to see why the chroniclers should have been so antagonistic toward. antagonistic towards him. Perhaps this attitude grew up in Branas's later years after his translation. years after his translation to Elphin in 149965. He seems thereafter to have taken no final. have taken no further part in Irish affairs. He resided in Edinburgh and when any business when any business concerning his see arose, like the synod held at Galway by the arobbid. Galway by the archbishop of Tuam in 1523, he sent a proctor in his stead. Advanced are stead⁶⁶. Advanced age must have accounted for much of his inactivity, however, for by the time of his inactivity. however, for by the time of his death in late 1529, he must have been a very old man⁶⁷ very old man⁶⁷.

Evans, Trim: Its Ecclesiastical Points 2v; CPL, vol. 17, pt.1, pos 501 2 f. 32v; *CPL*, vol. 17, pt.1, nos. 591-3, pp. 378-80; Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, vol. 2, p. 197.

66 Lynch, De Praesulibus, vol. 2, p. 230. In 1527 the 'Episcopo Alphanensis, The dischop of Gres' acquired a proposition of the discharge of t le Bischop of Gres' acquired a property in Edinburgh from Margaret Brewhouse: Protocol Book of John Foular, vols 2 and 2 and 2 coursely Record Society. Protocol Book of John Foular, vols. 2 and 3, ed. M. Wood, Scottish Record Society, 75 (Edinburgh, 1953), no. 801 p. 235

Cedinburgh, 1953), no. 801, p. 235.

67 The deceased bishop of Elphin's property was granted by the king of Scotland
3 vangelist Passer on 27 December 1520. By the state of t to Evangelist Passer on 27 December 1529: Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum (1424-1513), (Edinburgh, 1883) no 972 - 101 (1424-1513), (Edinburgh, 1883), no. 872, p. 191, no. 1300, p. 284. The chronicles, however, give 1530 as the year of his dooth. however, give 1530 as the year of his death: Annals of Connacht, p. 675; Lynch, De Praesulibus, p. 289; McRoberts 'Great history' (Creat history) Praesulibus, p. 289; McRoberts, 'Greek bishop', 30-2.

Yet if his last years were unproductive, George Branas's career, like that of Thomas Frank, demonstrates the remarkable extent to which Greek exiles could make their way in the society of the West. On the other hand, their achievement and that of others like them raises the question of whether these were selfish escapees who had abandoned their kin and country in search of a better life abroad. In Branas's case this may well have been so.

One clue as to his early movements is given by an indulgence issued by Sixtus IV in Rome on 10 July 1477 on behalf of George 'Brana' of Athens, to enable him to raise the ransoms of his wife, two sons and five other people⁶⁸. The closeness of this indulgence in date to Branas's appointment to Dromore in 1483, as well as the coincidence of name and place of origin make it very likely that this is the same man as the bishop. Yet, as no more is heard of the fate of the family he was supposed to have been ransoming, it is possible that George acted like the character in George Eliot's Romola, Tito Melema, who arrives in Florence with the with the intention of raising the ransom of his adoptive father and then stays on, lured by tantalising career prospects, forgetting about his original

Understandably, those who went to the West were often seen in this light by those who remained behind. Manuel II implied it when he urged in 1396 urged Demetrius Cydones to return to Constantinople from Italy in 1396 and the defection of the Greek bishops Bessarion and Isidore to the Roman church and their subsequent residence in Rome gave rise to dark muttering.

mutterings in Orthodox circles that they had 'sold the faith for gold'69. To take the case of Bessarion and Isidore, it is certainly true that they profited very greatly by their change of religion and country. Both men had for men had first come to Italy in the retinue which had accompanied John VIII Palacel. VIII Palaeologus to the Council of Florence in 1438, Isidore as Orthodox Metropolita of Nicaea. They Metropolitan of Kiev⁷⁰ and Bessarion as Metropolitan of Nicaea. They had both been prominent supporters of the Union among the Byzantine clergy and it. clergy and it had been Bessarion who had received the honour of reading

⁶² De Angelis, L'Ospedale di Santo Spirito in Saxia e le sue filiali nel mondo, 221, doc. 5, pp. 245-6 citino de la sue filiali nel mondo, and 221, doc. 5, pp. 245-6 citino de la sue filiali nel mondo, and 250 citino de la sue filiali nel mondo. p. 221, doc. 5, pp. 245-6 citing refs. 'Liber Expeditionum a.1588-1591, 111v' and 'Seg. Arch. ms n.126'.

ASVat Reg. Lat. 777, f. 40; Mercati, 'Documenti pontifici', doc. XIV, 128-9. Manuel II, Letters, no. 30, p. 76, no. 62, p. 172; Nikonian Chronicle, vol. 5, 62-7.

On Isidore see Eubel, vol. 2, p. 8; G. Hofmann, 'Quellen zu Isidor von Kiev als rdinal und David Barrelli and Barrelli Kardinal und Patriarch', OCP, 18 (1952), 143-57; G. Mercati, Scritti d'Isidoro, il cardinale und Patriarch', OCP, 18 (1952), 143-57; G. Mercati, Scruu a issue, p. 3, n. 4; A W. 7. Studi e Testi, 46 (Rome, 1926); Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, de l'Union florentine', Irenikon, 13 p. 3, n. 4; A.W. Ziegler, 'Isidore de Kiev, apôtre de l'Union florentine', *Irenikon*, 13 (1936), 393-410

out the decretal of union in Greek in the cathedral of Florence on 6 July 143971. By the mid-1440s they had abandoned Kiev and Constantinople where opposition to the Union of Florence was intense, and were living permanently in Rome where Pope Eugenius and his successors showered them with favours. Isidore received a pension, a cardinal's hat, a house on the Via Lata, the bishopric of Sabina and ultimately the titular Latin patriarchate of Constantinople with its considerable revenues⁷². Bessarion was given the cardinal priesthood of the church of Santi Apostoli and in 1449 the bishoprics of Sabina and Tusculum. In 1463 he succeeded Isidore Isidore as archbishop of Negroponte and titular Latin patriarch of Constantinople and he was even considered for the papacy on two occasions⁷³.

Yet although the Greek cardinals benefitted from their defection, it is to their credit that they used the personal wealth and influence acquired in this acquired in this way to assist their fellow Byzantines in exile. Bessarion is said to be a second to be a secon is said to have paid the ransoms of many of those taken prisoner in 1453⁷⁴ Among it 1453⁷⁴. Among those whom he may have helped in this way were Michael Apostal. Michael Apostolis whom he later established on Crete with a pension, George Amirous George Amiroutzes who had written to Bessarion asking for financial assistance in george assistance in ransoming his son, and Thomas Eparchos, Diplovatatzes and Department of the son of th Diplovatatzes and Demetrius Caleba whom he provided with letters of

On Bessarion's early years see R-J. Loenertz, 'Pour la biographie du Cardinal sarion', OCP, 10 (1944) 115 (1945) Bessarion's early years see R-J. Loenertz, 'Pour la biographie du Cardinal Bessarion', OCP, 10 (1944), 116-49. In general: H. Vast, Le Cardinal Bessarion (Paris, 1878); H. Mohler Van Graatsmann (Paris, 1878); H. Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion als Theologe, Humanist und Staatsmann (Paderborn, 1923-42) 3 vols (Paderborn, 1923-42) (Paderborn, 1923-42), 3 vols.; L. Bréhier, 'Bessarion', Dictionnaire d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques et l. géographie ecclésiastiques, ed. I. Baudrillet, vol. 8 (Paris, 1935), cols. 1181-99; R-J. Loenertz, 'Bessarione' Fraid ... Loenertz, 'Bessarione', Enciclopedia Cattolica, vol. 2 (Vatican City, in Concilio 1492-8. On his role at Electronic Concilio 1492-8. 1492-8. On his role at Florence: E. Candal, 'Bessarion Nicaenus in Concilio Florentino', OCP, 6 (1940) 417 (1940)

⁷² ASVat Reg. Vat. 398, ff. 56-56v; ASR MC 834, ff. 56v-131v; ASVat Reg. Vat., ff. 140-141; Iorga Notes 439, ff. 140-141; Iorga, *Notes et extraits*, vol. 2, p. 461; Setton, *Papacy and Levant*, vol. 2, p. 3, n. 4. Isidore was Paral 1 vol. 2, p. 3, n. 4. Isidore was Papal legate in Constantinople in 1453 and he narrowly escaped being captured on 20 M escaped being captured on 29 May when the city fell: Chalcocondyles, vol. 2, p. 399; Historia Miscella Romania Parallel Paralle p. 399; Historia Miscella Bononiensis, col. 701-2; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, pp. 518-20; Runciman Fall p. 150 ⁷³ Eubel, vol. 2, p. 135; Pius, Commentaries, pp. 75-6; Setton, Papacy and Levant, 2, p. 162, n. 6, pp. 312-13

recommendation⁷⁵. Isidore was entrusted by Calixtus III with a sum of money to distribute among destitute refugees in early 1456 and he used his influence to commend two others to the marquis of Mantua a few years later76.

Apart from paying ransoms, the Greek cardinals were also responsible for numerous acts of disinterested kindness on behalf of Greeks living in Italy. Bessarion provided a dowry for the daughter of a recently deceased Byzantine exile and paid for the education of Janus Lascaris, the future scholar⁷⁷. Isidore used his influence to try and persuade the government of Venice to make a church available for the Greek community there 78.

There were others who, although less wealthy and influential, Were involved in the effort to help destitute refugees. Gregory Melissenos, the union. the unionist patriarch of Constantinople, who had fled to Rome from anti-union. anti-unionist patriarch of Constantinople, who had ned to with more agitation in his native city in 1450⁷⁹, was also entrusted with money by the Pope to distribute among the refugees⁸⁰.

Another was John Torcello who, between 1455 and 1458, acted as tutor to Calixtus Ottomanus or 'Il Turchetto', a member of the Ottoman ruling house at the prize to fomenting ruling house who was sheltered by the papacy with a view to fomenting

ASR MC 832, f. 4v.

⁷⁴ Baptista Platina, *Panegyricus in Laudem Amplissimi Patris Domini Bessarionis*, milla 161, col. CXV: 'Miseratus C PG 161, col. CXV: 'Miseratus Graecorum calamitatem, multa nummum milla aureorum pro redimendis captività

BI reg. 20, ff. 167v-168, full text in Appendix II, below p. 193ff.; George niroutzes. Epige 1. 167v-168, full text in Appendix II, below p. 193ff.; George 723 8: Iorga, Notes et extraits, Amiroutzes, Epistola ad Bessarionem, PG 161, cols. 723-8; Iorga, Notes et extraits, no. LXVVIII vol. 4, no. LXXXVI, p. 158. There is no specific evidence for Bessarion's having ransomed Apostolis but his later close association with the cardinal makes it very likely: Apostolis but his later close association with the cardinal makes app. 81-5, 89-90. Lettres, no. LXI, pp. 79-81; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars,

chivio di State di St Archivio di Stato di Mantua, Archivio Gonzaga 841.

ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68v-69v; Comnenus-Papadopoulos, Historia ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68v-69v; Comnenus-Papadopoulos, misicon (Stockholm and Paris 187; B. Knös, Un ambassadeur de l'hellénisme - Janus Lascaris

the petition of a Description of a Descr On the petition of a Byzantine exile see: A. Pergamo, Regesto delle pergamene di San Cilento. Perisione exile see: A. Pergamo, Regesto delle pergamene di San Notes. Mauro Cilento, Perito e Ostigliano (Salerno, 1966), p. 26.
ASV e ASV e Ostigliano (Salerno, 1966), p. 26.

ASV Senato, Mar reg. 4, f. 15; ASR MC 834, ff. 23, 40, 48v, 56v; Iorga, Notes et extraits, Vol. 1 = ROL, 8 (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 29; Gill, Council of Florence, REP. V. Laurent (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 29; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Council of Florence, (1900-1), 70, vol. 2, p. 20; Gill, Counci p. 376; V. Laurent, 'Ve vrai surnom du patriarche de Constantinople, Grégoire III', Schot. 1 (1956) 201 s vrai surnom du patriarche de Constantinople, Grégoire III', REB, 14 (1956), 201-5. On the date of his death in 1459 see G. Mercati, 'Appunti Scholariani, Bessarione, 36 (1920), 142.

dynastic rivalry81. Like Bessarion, Isidore and Melissenos he was a strong supporter of the Union of Florence. He had been present at the council and been well rewarded by the Pope for his services there be would also be he would also have sympathised and identified himself with the refugees. He had himself lived in Constantinople in the past and may even have himself been himself been one of those who experienced the disaster of 145383. This was probably with was probably why he was entrusted with thirty florins by the Pope on 30 September 1457. September 1457 to pass on to two 'pauperes grecos',84.

The wealthy exiles could also assist the less fortunate by maintaining them in their households. Isidore was patron of Matthew Spandonios Pontal Spandonios, Bartholomew Argyropoulos, the son of the scholar John Argyropoulos and a second s Argyropoulos, and possibly of Franculios Servopoulos⁸⁵, Bessarion's household which was household, which was centred on his residence at the foot of the Quirinal near his church of S near his church of Santi Apostoli⁸⁶, included his procurator, George

ASR MC 834, ff. 1, 14v; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, ff. 80v, 84v; G. Zippel, pretendente ottomano alla assistanti prete ASK MC 834, ff. 1, 14v; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, ff. 80v, 84v; G. Zippes, 'Un pretendente ottomano alla corte dei Papi - Il "Turchetto", Nuova Antologia, fr. 162 (1912), 69-84; F. Babinger, tilb. 162 (1912), 69-84; F. Babinger, "Bajezid Osman" (Calixtus Ottomanus), ein Vorläufer und Gegenspieler Dschem Sultana) und Gegenspieler Dschem Sultans', Nouvelle Clio, 3 (1951), 349-88. There were good reasons why Torcello was chosen for the control of the con reasons why Torcello was chosen for this task. He had spent twelve years at the Ottoman court and so presumably stalk. Ottoman court and so presumably spoke Turkish: Bertrandon de la Broquière, Voyage, p. 263.

82 ASVat Reg. Vat. 366, ff. 347-347v; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, pp. Hofmann, stolae Pontificiae ad Consilium El ASVat Reg. Vat. 366, ff. 347-347v; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, pp. Hofmann, Epistolae Pontificiae ad Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. 97-8.

Concilium Florentinum: Documenta at Science (1940), pt. 2, pp. heen Concilium Florentinum: Documenta et Scriptores, vol. 1 (Rome, 1940), pt. 2, pp. been the Was often described as 'civis Carters, vol. 1 (Rome, 1940), pt. 2, pp. been the John Towns of the John The was often described as 'civis Constantinopolitanus' and he may 361, f.

John Torcello who received alms in March 1962, A Sylat Reg. Vat. 301, f.

the was often described as 'civis Constantinopolitanus' and he may 361, f. the John Torcello who received alms in Naples in 1453: ASVat Reg. 204-204v (orig. 211-211v); ASR MC 220 5 224 ASVat Introitis et Exitus age. F. 204-204v (orig. 211-211v); ASR MC 829, f. 234; ASVat Introitus et Exitus 398; F. 108; Iorga, Notes et extraits. vol 1 – POT 7 (100) 108; Iorga, *Notes et extraits*, vol. 1 = ROL, 7 (1900), 56, vol. 2, pp. Jahrhunderts, BZ, 57 (1907) Babinger, 'Veneto-Kretische Geistesstrebungen um die Mitte des XV Jahrhunders, BZ, 57 (1964), 62-77, esp. 73-5 ed the household of Torcello's Turkish and the Mitte des Avantage of the Maggiord.

ASR MC 833, f. 55. One of them may have been the Demetrius who Jacks joined the household of Torcello's Turkish pupil: ASR Camerale 1, Entrata e del Maggiordomo 1348, ff. 30-30v (orig. 20 200)

ASR MC 834, ff. 56v, 68; ASVat Reg. Vat. 499, ff. 114v-115; Pierling, who later Russie, vol. 1, p. 96. Spandonios may have been the Matthew 'Spandonino' were, original to a violent'. married Eudocia Cantacuzena in Venice. Bartholomew Argyropoulos, however, corg. to a violent but unspecified end: ASV Consideration of the Matthew of the Ma to a violent but unspecified end: ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 18, f. 168v grecques, pp. 142-50. 113v); Sathas, *Documents*, vol. 9, pp. XXXVIII-IX; *Cent dix lettres grecques*, pp. 142-50. See also above p. 58

86 Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 1, pp. 249, 331-5.

Tarchaniotes of Mistra⁸⁷, the Cypriot, James Sceba⁸⁸, Manuel Palaeologus, Andronicus Callistus, Athanasius Chalceopoulos, the future bishop of Gerace⁸⁹ and possibly Alexius Zelodanos who later became bishop of Gallipoli⁹⁰. His most famous dependent was the scholar Theodore Gaza of Thessalonica whom he invited to come and live under his roof some time after 1458, out of admiration for his translations from Greek into Latin⁹¹. Both George Sphrantzes and Michael Apostolis spent some time under his roof while in Rome⁹².

Two influential female exiles played the same role. Anna Notaras was patron to Franculios Servopoulos and John Plousiadenos. The half-Greek queen of Cyprus, Charlotte Lusignan, who resided in Rome from 1475 from 1475 until 1487, is likely to have brought at least some Greek companions. Greek as her first companions with her because she spoke her mother's Greek as her first language. language. The French of her father's family evidently perplexed her, so that while: that while in Europe she was accompanied by an interpreter, Jacques Langlois, who translated everything for her benefit⁹³. However, although

Tarchaniotes was appointed as Bessarion's procurator on 17 August 1465: ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, f. 15v. He is described in another letter as 'Laicus D'acedemon Diago, vol. 6, f. 15v. He is described in 209 Lacedemon, Dioc.': Laurent and Guillou, Liber Visitationis, p. 209.

ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, f. 66 (orig. 65) contains a letter of Bessarion dated July 1469 with a second sec ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, f. 66 (orig. 65) contains a letter of Bessarion Carabulam, pp. 136 41

Raphael Volaterranus, Commentariorum Urbanorum Libri XXXVIII (Basle, 30), f. 246. Raphael Volaterranus, Commentariorum Urbanorum Libri XXXVIII (Serecques, p. 113 The and Guillou, Liber Visitationis, pp. 205-11; Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 113. This Manuel Palaeologus may have been the visitor to Filelfo in

Ravenna, Memorie istoriche, pp. 450-5; Eubel, vol. 2, p. 157. The Lucretia Palaeologina who was buried in Santi Apostoli in 1487 may also have been connected to the cardinal in Santi Apostoli in 1487 may also have been connected to 5250. f. 176v. On Bessarion's with the cardinal in some way: BAV Vat. Lat. 5250, f. 176v. On Bessarion's patronage of this church see A. Coccia, 'Il Cardinale Bessarione e la basilica dei SS. XII Apostoli in Roma', Il Cardinale Bessarione nel V centenario della morte

Bessarion, Epistola ad Theodorum Gazam, PG 161, col. 685; Platina, and Epistola ad Theodorum Gazam, PG 161, col. 685; Platina, Col. CVI, Fa. at Bessarion's house in 1469 Panegyricus, col. CXV. For a letter witnessed by Gaza at Bessarion's house in 1469 see: ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68-68v. On Gaza in general see: BH, vol. 1, Palon 12. pp. XXXI-Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68-68v. On Gaza in general see: BH, vol. Palaeologan "renaice. Geanakoplos, 'Theodore Gaza, a Byzantine scholar of the (1994). Medievalia et Humanistica, 12 Palaeologan "renaissance" in the Italian Renaissance', Medievalia et Humanistica, 12

Sphrantzes, bk. XLIII, ch. 1, p. 130; Apostolis, Lettres, no. LXI, pp. 79-81. ASR MC 836, f. 196v; DG 1236, ff. 1v et passim; ASVat Introitus et Exitude Thuashe, vol. 1 (Posta Royal Prince), Prince P ASR MC 836, f. 196v; DG 1236, ff. 1v et passim; ASVat Introitus et Exitus

L. Thuasne, vol. 1 (Paris, 1883), pp. 272-3; Hill, History of Cyprus, vol. 3,

she left a considerable number of familiares on her death, only two of them, Anna Sinopito of Constantinople and her son Demetrius are known for certain to have been Greek94.

The willingness of many Greeks to help their fellow exiles is proof that they had not forgotten their roots. Of course, there were others who had attracted the patronage of some wealthy Italian and who could dispense with dispense with the ties of common origin and language. Demetrius Chalcocondular Chalcocondyles seems to have been one of them. He had probably enjoyed Resseries? enjoyed Bessarion's hospitality in Rome when he first came to Italy but had since pursued had since pursued a successful career in Padua and Florence and so felt able to ridicula his f able to ridicule his former benefactor as 'an ass clothed in the skin of a lion'95. Another was a successful career in Padua and Florence and of a line of a lion'95. Another was Andronicus Contoblacas, against whose ingratitude
Bessarion railed bitter. Bessarion railed bitterly in a letter to Guillaume Fichet 1. These seem to have been a minority. have been a minority, however, and that many others had not forgotten their homeland is also a their homeland is clear from their efforts to promote a crusade against the Turks.

It was obvious that Constantinople could not be recovered without help, so many od western help, so many educated exiles made rhetorical appeals to the king of France, the Dogo of the page of the p of France, the Doge of Venice and other European rulers to rise up and overthrow the Turke⁹⁷ overthrow the Turks⁹⁷. However, many Byzantines in exile placed their

pp. 582-612; M.L. de Mas-Latrie, *Histoire de l'ile de Chypre*, vol. 3 (Paris, 1855), pp. 115-16, n. 2, pp. 151-2 p. 1. Carrier de l'ile de Chypre, vol. 3 (Paris, 1855), pp. 151-2 p. 1. Carrier de l'ile de Chypre, vol. 3 (Paris, 1855), pp. 115-16, n. 2, pp. 151-2 p. 1. Carrier de l'ile de Chypre, vol. 3 (Paris, 1855), pp. 115-16, n. 2, pp. 151-2 p. 11 (Paris de l'ile de Chypre, vol. 3 (Paris de l'ile de l'ile de Chypre, vol. 3 (Paris de l'ile de l pp. 115-16, n. 2, pp. 151-2, n. 1; Cecchini, 'Anna Notara', 27-8.

94 S. de Ricci, 'Une inscription byzantine de Rome', Mélanges VIII wrote 10 ris, 1930), pp. 291-2. After Charles o. de Ricci, 'Une inscription byzantine de Rome', Mélanges C. Diehl, voi to (Paris, 1930), pp. 291-2. After Charlotte's death in 1487, Pope Innocent VIII wrote to her kinsman the duke of Savoy successful to the last statement of the many members her kinsman the duke of Savoy suggesting that he take care of the many members of the late queen's household. A Same that he take care of the many members of the late queen's household. the late queen's household: A. Segre, 'Delle relazioni tra Savoia e Venezia da Amedeo VI a Carlo II (III), 1366-1553' VI a Carlo II (III), 1366-1553', Memorie della Reale Accademia delle Scienze Torino, 2nd series, 49 (1900) Torino, 2nd series, 49 (1900) - Scienze morali, storiche e filologiche, 24, n. 6.

11 (111), 1366-1553', Memorie della Reale Accademia delle 24, n. 6.

12 Mélai 10 M

95 H. Noiret, 'Huit lettres inédites de Démétrius Chalcondyle', Mélanges rchéologie et d'Histoire de l'Ézzi Tennoville de l'Ézzi Tennov H. Noiret, 'Huit lettres inédites de Démétrius Chalcondyle', 490-3; d'Archéologie et d'Histoire de l'École Française de Rome, 7 (1887), no. Calcondila Cammelli, I dotti bizantini e la carre de l'École Française de Rome, 7 (1887), no. Calcondila (Flores) Cammelli, I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo - III: Demetrio Calcondila (Florence, 1954), pp. 45-7.

⁹⁶ Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 238: 'Andronicus ille Contoblas, monstrum indoctus indoctu ut omnium ignorissimus contemnendus est. Nihili homo est, et non minus indoctus quam ingratus, quando parum id quad a successivationes est. Nihili homo est, et non master paste valeat contentament de la quam ingratus, quando parum id quod scit domi nostrae didicit et nostro pane Basle; Valeat cum ingratitudine sua!' Andronicus ille Contobias, monto indoctis, monto pane nutritus, quam ingratus, quando parum id quod scit domi nostrae didicit et nostro pane Basle; Valeat cum ingratitudine sua!' Andronicus ille Contobias, monto indoctis, monto indocti Valeat cum ingratitudine sua!'. Andronicus Contoblacas later taught Sprache W.O. Schmitt, 'Eine unbekannte Bed W.O. Schmitt, 'Eine unbekannte Rede zum Lob der Griechischen Kontoblakes', Literatur - zur literarischen Biographi Literatur - zur literarischen Biographie des Humanisten Andronikos Kontoblakes, Philologus, 115 (1971), 264-77

Programme des Humanisten Andronikus ed. J. 1000 ogus, 115 (1971), 264-77.

97 Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 518; Collectanea Trapezuntiana, call to Argann, 'A coll), nfasani (Binghampton, New York 1991), s. Mich. Torga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 518; Collectanea Trapezuntiana, ed. io A call to Monfasani (Binghampton, New York, 1984), pp. 422-33; M.J. McGann, 16 (1991), arms: Michael Marullus and Charles VIII', Byzantinische Forschungen, faith in the Papacy and saw Rome as the centre from which a crusade to recapture Constantinople would be launched. This was in spite of the papacy's failure to send help to Constantinople in 1453 which had prompted Sphrantzes' bitter comment that the city received 'as much help from Rome as was sent by the sultan of Cairo'98.

The small Greek community which grew up in Rome played a Very important part in the crusading plans of Calixtus III and Pius II. Although Bessarion had originally opposed Pius's election because he had thought him too old and feeble⁹⁹, he worked tirelessly under him to make these make these plans a reality. In 1460 he undertook the legatine mission to Germany in a vain attempt to persuade the princes to sink their differences. differences and unite in the common interests of Christendom 100 and in 1472 he was a second to France 101. 1472 he was despatched by Sixtus IV on a similar mission to France 101. In Italy, too, the cardinal made great efforts to convince governments,

341-59

Sphrantzes, bk. XXXVI, ch. 6, p. 102; C. Marinesco, 'Le Pape Nicolas V et son litude envere l'acceptance des Études attitude envers l'empire byzantin', Actes du IVe Congrès Internationale des Études Byzantines - Congrès Internationale des Études (1935), Byzantines - Sofia, 1930, in Bulletin de l'Institut Archéologique Bulgare, 9 (1935), 331-42; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 104-7.

Pius, Commentaries, pp. 96, 102-3. Both Bessarion and Isidore had used a riety of tricks. Variety of tricks to promote their candidate, the French Cardinal d'Estouteville, in the conclave of 1458. They left the room on a pretended call of nature to disrupt the proceedings and physically prevented a cardinal who wished to cast a contrary vote

Helian and Forcel. (Zum Itinerar der Deutschen Legation Bessarions (1460-1)', and Ribliotheken, 37 (1957), Quellen und Forschungen aus Italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken, 37 (1957),

148. 328-33; P.K. Enapolisischen Aus Italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken, 37 (1957),

148. Vordingle Bessarion in den Jahren, 328-33; P.K. Enepekides, 'Die Wiener Legation des Kardinals Bessarion in den Jahren, Miscolla. 1976), pp. 69-82; G. 1460-1, Miscellanea Marciana di studi Bessarionei (Padua, 1976), pp. 69-82; G. Schuhmann, 'Kardinal Bessarion in Nürnberg', Jahrbuch für Fränkische

The mission proved a disaster. Bessarion's main task was to secure support for crusading Grand a disaster. Bessarion's main task was to deal with. Sixtus's crusading fleet but he found the king, Louis XI, impossible to deal with. Although he arrived in France in the early summer of 1472, he was kept waiting at the L. Several months of the several months are the several months of th Saumur for several months before Louis consented to see him. When they did meet, Because apparently both services although the story that he pulled the king apparently behaved most insultingly, although the story that he pulled most insultingly, although the story that he pulled the constant of the pulled most insultingly in the pulled most insultingly. A SVat Introitus et Exitus, 487, f. 164v Bessarion's beard is probably apocryphal: ASVat Introitus et Exitus, 487, f. 164v vol. e. 186v); Vesnaeiano de la lavie XI. ed. J. Vaesen and E. Charavay, (orig. 186v); Vespasiano, p. 140; Lettres de Louis XI, ed. J. Vaesen and E. Charavay, Bourgland, 1895) Vol. 5 (Paris, 186v); Vespasiano, p. 140; Lettres de Louis XI, ed. J. Vaesen and E. Charavay, P. O. C. Seigneur, J. P. 161, cols. 699-700; Oeuvres complètes de Pierre de Vol. 2 (Paris, 1866), pp. 348-9; Bourdeille, Seigneur de Brantôme, ed. L. Lalanne, vol. 2 (Paris, 1866), pp. 348-9;

du M. L. Couis XI at la Cartion Rulletin de la Société Archéologique p. Ourliac, Seigneur de Brantôme, ed. L. Lalanne, vol. 2 (Paris, 1866), pp. ourliac, 'Louis XI et le Cardinal Bessarion', Bulletin de la Société Archéologique de la Franco S. (1942). du Midi de la France, S (1942-5), 33-55; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 315, ASVat le return iournal Bessarion died at Ravenna on 18 November: n.3. On the return journey Bessarion fell ill and died at Ravenna on 18 November:

especially that of Venice, that the Turkish threat was far more important than feuds and rivalries among themselves. Pius was so impressed by Bessarion's efforts that in 1459 he sent a force of one hundred mercenaries to the Morea, not because he thought they could do any good but because he at the but because he at the bad set but because he did not want to disappoint the Greek cardinal who had 'set

Many other Greeks actively co-operated with the papacy's crusading policy. George Diplovatatzes, was instrumental in bringing about the capture. about the capture of the island of Limnos by Cardinal Trevisan in 1456 and was rewarded with and was rewarded with a safe-conduct to the West¹⁰³. Others served as envoys, perhaps because of envoys, perhaps because it was thought that their first hand accounts of mistreatment of Chair. mistreatment of Christians would incline their audiences favourably towards the projected towards the projected crusade. Manuel 'Aricolo' was sent to 'nonullas partes per perceita partes per negotiis cruciate' by Pius II from the Congress of Mantua in 1459. John Torcello 1459. John Torcello who went to 'partes orientales' and Nicolas Iagoup of Constantinople with of Constantinople who went to 'partes orientales' and Nicolas and

The best documented case of a Byzantine exile serving as a gropagandiet is the case of a Byzantine exile serving propagandiet is the case of a Byzantine exile serving as a gropagandiet is the case of a Byzantine exile serving a gropagandiet is a gropagandiet is a gropagandiet crusading propagandist is that of Franculios Servopoulos whom pius I sent 'ad Gallicanas Anglicanas sent 'ad Gallicanas, Anglicanas et alias partes' in 1458¹⁰⁵. The Pope

Pius, Commentaries, pp. 195-6; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 518; R. 1981, 'Il Cardinale Bessariona contra il l'Italia', Miscellanea de l'Ita Manselli, 'Il Cardinale Bessarione contro il periculo turco e l'Italia', Miscellanea Francescana, 73 (1973), 314-26 Bassarione contro il periculo turco e nthusiasm for the contro della processi della p Francescana, 73 (1973), 314-26. Bessarion sometimes allowed his enthusiasm crusade to over-ride his better independent of the state of crusade to over-ride his better judgement, as in the unedifying episode of the spinning of the succeeded in winning of the succeeded in winnin Jessarion sometimes allowed in Special Bessarion's confidence and obtaining through him some bulls of Pius II. He proceeds these to collect money for his cruesding through him some bulls of Pius II. bessarion's confidence and obtaining through him some bulls of Pius II. He had die these to collect money for his crusading order and then absconded with the pind der Pius, Commentaries, pp. 790-2. H Date 18. Pius, Commentaries, pp. 790-2; H. Prutz, 'Pius II Rüstungen zum Girzungsberichte Könick'. Societas Jesu des flanderers Gerhard des Champs, 1459-61', Sitzungsberichte und Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Wisserisch Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-philologische historische Klasse (Munich, 1912) pt. 4 pp. 162 Torische Klasse (Munich, 1912), pt. 4, pp. 1-63.

Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, pp. XXXI-II and above p. 22. George and negotiated permocaites looked to Venice rather than a solution and negotiated the road.

Sathas, *Documents*, vol. 9, pp. XXXI-II and above p. 22. George and negotiated or Dermocaites looked to Venice rather than to Rome for salvation and Samothrace: ASS with the republic on ways of handing over the interest of Improve and Samothrace. or Dermocaites looked to Venice rather than to Rome for salvation and samothrace. As with the republic on ways of handing over the islands of Imbros and Samothrace. Senato, Secreta reg. 20, f. 105 (orig. 104). Thirist December vol. 3, no. 3025, p. Sathas. December 20, f. 105 (orig. 104). with the republic on ways of handing over the islands of Imbros and Samothrace: 215; Senato, Secreta reg. 20, f. 105 (orig. 104); Thiriet, Régestes, vol. 3, no. 3025, p. 231-2

104 ASP 105 nas, Documents, vol. 1, pp. 231-2.

104 ASR MC 834, ff. 125; ASVat Reg. Vat. 437, f. 120; Reg. val. 465, ff. v-134; Reg. Vat. 470, f. 269v (orig. 268v)

3v-134; Reg. Vat. 470, f. 269v (orig. 268v).

105 ASR MC 834, f. 43v (orig. 42v); ASVat Introitus et Exitus 441, f. buy 1458, h. 150 florins were paid to him for his supplies A and ASR MC 834, f. 43v (orig. 42v); ASVat Introitus et Exitus sixty to buy 458, 131): 150 florins were paid to him for his expenses and a further sixty to horses. A safe-conduct for himself and fifteen other parts dated 7 November 1450 is in ASVat B horses. A safe-conduct for himself and fifteen other persons, dated 7 November distribution is in ASVat Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344 This man a further sixty to buy 1458, and a further sixty to buy 1458, for the sixty to buy 1458, and a further sixty more persons, dated 7 November distribution in ASVat Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318 344 This man are considered as a further sixty to buy 1458, and a furth norses. A safe-conduct for himself and fifteen other persons, dated 7 November and is in ASVat Reg. Vat. 468, ff. 318, 344. This was not Servopoulos's first diplomatic probably had in mind the forthcoming Congress of Mantua, scheduled to open on 1 June 1459¹⁰⁶ and hoped that Servopoulos might stir a few consciences. The Greek envoy's first port of call was the duchy of Burgundy, for he is to be identified as the 'chancellor of the emperor of Constantinople' who visited Mons and Brussels in early 1459¹⁰⁷. By March he was in London where he presented himself to King Henry VI at Westminster¹⁰⁸. A herald, sent by the French king, Charles VII, has left an account of Servopoulos's address to the English court:

The embassy of our Holy Father is here and a knight of Constantinople has made a discourse before the said king, well and honourably, as the report goes to three ends: the one for the faith, the second for peace among Christians, the third that all by one common assent should succour the faith and drive back the infidels; and the twelfth day of this month has been appointed as that on which he will receive his answer¹⁰⁹.

mission. See above p. 47.

Pius Commentaries, p. 118; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 196-230.

ADN B202 ADN B2034, ff. 172, 181v. IADNB, vol. 4, p. 207: 'Au Chancellier de de trois cens livres, pour l'Empereur de Constantinople, derrain trépassé, la somme de trois cens livres, pour don à lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où nagaires von lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où nagaires von lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui est nagaires von lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui est nagaires von lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui est nagaires von lui est nagaires von lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons, où na lui fait par Monseigneur pour lui aidier à deffraier de la dicte ville de Mons et lui est na il est nagaires venu par devers mondit Seigneur en ambassade, de par nostre Saint Père, pour le fait de la foy chrestienne'. A letter of King Alfonso V of Aragon, dated June 1454 refers to 'Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo, olim Imperiali Cancellario occasione Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo Romanio Magnifico viro Franzulio Servopulo Romanio Magnifico Viro ac Judici Romeorum Generali ...': Cerone, 'La politica orientale', ASPN, 27 (1902),

PRO E404/71/3/52: ... unto Franculeus Servopulus, knyght, late comyng wards us from ours 1/3/52: ... unto Franculeus Servopulus, knyght, late comyng towards us from oure Hooly Fadre, the Pope, with certain letters and ambassade: ye doo paye L marcs to have of oure tresore by wey of rewarde for the cause above

Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry VI, ed. J. Stevenson, RS 22, vol. 1 (London, 1861), p. 368. The herald does not name the emissary nor does his despatch contain a precise date. Most modern authorities on the emissary nor does his despatch contain a precise date. Most modern from its contents to early 1459 and authorities on the period, however, date the letter from its contents to early 1459 and not 1458 Period, however, date the letter from its contents to early 1459 and Henry VI (London, 1981), not to late 1458 as suggested by Stevenson: B. Wolffe, *Henry VI* (London, 1981), tipe. Since the barald, was at Henry's court at the same p. 315. Since the herald's 'knight of Constantinople' was at Henry's court at the same. time as Servopoulos, it seems reasonable to conclude that they were one and the same.

bishopoulos's Dresence in Breakers and the same of Servopoulos's presence in England also coincided with that of Francesco Coppini, again, of Terni, Pine's Lord who had been sent 'to ask for the king's aid bishop of Terni, Pius's legate in England who had been sent 'to ask for the king's aid Communications in that country': PRO SC7/32/23; Pius, against the Turks and to settle the dissensions in that country': PRO SC7/32/23; Pius, Pius, D. 268. Commentaries, p. 268; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. II, p. 83 (= XI, 419).

Yet in spite of the efforts of Bessarion, Servopoulos and others, the projected crusade never materialised. The reasons for this, however, lay not with the exiles but in the political situation in Europe at that time.

The most obvious obstacle to the project was that while nothing, as far as Pius II was concerned, 'was dearer than ... raising Christians against the Turks and declaring war on them'110, most secular rulers had other concerns, however attracted they might be to the idea in itself.

Franculios Servopoulos discovered this during his mission of 1459 when he found that he had hardly called at an opportune moment. England was about to dissolve into civil war between the Yorkist and Langastrian footi-Lancastrian factions and, according to the herald, Servopoulos was made aware that Henry did not enjoy the support of all his nobles:

And it has been remarked to the said knight how very few of the lords. lords were at the court of the said king, considering the reputation he had heard declared of them and the kingdom.

He can have brought little encouragement to Pius when he him in Manual rejoined him in Mantua in August 1459¹¹² and his report must have helped the Pope to helped the Pope to come to the conclusion that 'England, now racked with civil war, holds out and civil war, holds out no hope ...'. From France and Burgundy the response was no better Doth was no better. Both refused to join the proposed expedition on the grounds that there was refused to join the proposed expedition on the grounds that there was still great danger from England 113.

Yet the papacy relied on these secular powers to provide the men erial for a crusade and and material for a crusade and was able to do nothing without them. Turks

Greeks seem to have be-Greeks seem to have been very slow to realise this. After the John reoccupied the Aggest in the state of the st reoccupied the Aegean islands, earlier captured by Calixtus's fleet, John Lascaris Rhyndacenes with Lascaris Rhyndacenes with John Lascaris Rhyndacenes with Lascaris Rhyndacenes w Lascaris Rhyndacenos, who had formerly governed Samothrace on behalf of the Genoese Gattilusi for the Half and the hope of the Genoese Gattilusi family¹¹⁴, fled to Rome, perhaps in the hope of joining another expedition of joining another expedition. All he got from Pius II, however, was the

usual letter of indulgence and an exhortation to raise a force to recover

Alexander Asanes, who also had connections with the area 116, received much the same treatment. In September 1459 he was at Mantua where he received a letter of indulgence from Pius because, having greatly assisted Cardinal Trevisan in the expedition of 1456, he had been reduced to negure to penury when the Turks had returned to retake the islands 117. Four years later Pius addressed a letter to Asanes, promising him the island of Imbros for himself and his heirs, in return for an annual tribute of one hundred discussions. hundred ducats¹¹⁸. The concession was hardly a generous one. Imbros was, by then, firmly part of the Ottoman Empire. Only recently the sultan had presented in the Morea, had presented it as part of an appanage to the ex-despot of the Morea. Demetrius Palaeologus¹¹⁹. Pius's letter contains no practical information on how this state of affairs was to be resolved but he did give Asanes a safe-conduct. safe-conduct to pursue 'nonullis negotiis nostrorum et Romane Ecclesie'.

Asanes may there are the West in an attempt to Asanes may, therefore, have made a tour of the West, in an attempt to secure backing for his venture and there is evidence that he passed through the Lincoln Needless through the kingdom of Naples and the duchy of Burgundy¹²⁰. Needless to say, he did not succeed in reconquering Imbros nor is he heard of again

The prospect of the crusade becoming a reality became even more after 1464 The prospect of the crusade becoming a reality became even to muster a fleat. The Pius II died at Ancona, where he was attempting to muster a fleet. This gave the Venetians an excuse to recall their vessels

Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Wars, vol. 1, p. 368.

ASR MC 834, f. 112v (orig. 111v); ASVat Introitus et Exitus 'Burgundiam, (orig. 171v): on 17 August he was paid 130 florins for his efforts in 'Burgundiam'. ghain et Franciam'.

113 Pius, Commentaries, p. 278; M-R. Thielemans, Bourgogne et Angleterre
113 Pius, Commentaries, p. 278; M-R. Thielemans, Bourgogne et Angleterre
114 Pius, Commentaries, p. 278; M-R. Thielemans, Bourgogne et Angleterre

¹¹⁴ Cyriacus of Ancona's Journeys in the Propontis and the Northern Aegeall, 1076) n. 38; Corpus 4-5, ed. E.W. Bodnar and C. Michaell (1976) n. 38; Corpus 1976 n. 38 Oyriacus of Ancona's Journeys in the Propontis and the Northern Corpus 1444-5, ed. E.W. Bodnar and C. Mitchell (Philadelphia, 1976), p. 38; Inscriptionum Graecarum, vol. 4, 27 Inscriptionum Graecarum, vol. 4, ed. E. Curtis and A. Kirchhoff (Berlin, 1877), no. 9443, p. 499; S.P. Lambros. 'Frigrol? Herry Proportion of the control of 9443, p. 499; S.P. Lambros, 'Έπιστολὴ Πίου Β΄ πρὸς 'Αλέξανδρον', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), 117, n. 2.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 479, ff. 320-320v (orig. 316-316v); Baronius, Annales Ecclesiastici, vol. 29, pp. 285-6.

governing Imbros for the Byzantine emperor in the 1440s: Corpus Inscriptionum A Manuel Lascaris Asanes, who may have been Alexander's father, was important the Date of ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v (orig. f. 332v), full text in Appendix I, see below

ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v (orig. t. 332v), run text.

Ster, possibly made by Constantine Lascaris, was published by Lambros, letter, Possibly made by Constantine Lascaris, was published by Lambros.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 491 ff 250-251v: Forcellini, 'Strane peripezie', 195; Du Cange, ASVat Reg. Vat. 24.4, p. 150; Setton, Papacy and is not clear from where he derived this information. Pius's indulgence for Asanes of Cange, Historia Reg. Vat. 491, ff. 250-251v; Forcellini, Strain Parallel September 1459, Specifically recommends him to the inhabitants of the lands ruled to the desired to the inhabitants of the lands ruled to the lands r is not clear from Byzantina, p. 325 suggests that Asanes visited by the duke of Burgundv: ASVat Rep Vat. 472, f. 334v. See full text in Appendix I, by the duke of Burgundy: ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v. See full text in Appendix I.

and the expedition ultimately never sailed¹²¹. Given the complete failure of Pius's policy, it is understandable that his successors, Paul II (1464-71) and Sixtus IV (1471-84) should have taken a more cautious approach to the crusade. They could hardly ignore the Turkish problem and were forcibly reminded of it by the fall of Negroponte in 1470 and by the Turkish landing at Otranto in Southern Italy¹²². However, they lacked the single min at Otranto in Southern Italy¹²². the single-minded determination of Pius and made free use of the resources of the papacy for other ends. Sixtus in particular aimed to enhance his enhance his temporal power and to promote the interests of his own family 123 family 123.

The failure of the projected crusade can hardly, therefore, be laid at the door of the Greek exiles. In their attempts to bring it about, as well as in their concern for the greek exiles. as in their concern for their own people, they demonstrated that they had not abandoned all the state of them. not abandoned all patriotism. In this the most famous of them, the deposed members of the state deposed members of the Palaeologus family, were no different, as a detailed examination. detailed examination of their activities reveals.

During the pontificate of Pius II, Rome became something of a prex-rulers who became something of a giovanni haven for ex-rulers who had been expelled by the Turks, such as Giovanni Asan Zaccaria illegican Asan Zaccaria, illegitimate son of Centurione III, ruler of Arcadia and Catherine, queen of Barriage 134 Catherine, queen of Bosnia¹²⁴. In 1461 they were joined by Thomas Palaeologus, the decret Palaeologus, the despot of the Morea, who had abandoned his principality the previous support and a the previous summer and fled to Corfu, accompanied by his wife, family

Giovanni Campano, Vita Pii II Pontificis Maximi, RIS 3, pt. 2 (Milan, 1734), vol. 2, 990-2; Sanudo, Vita del Daniele Campano, vol. 2, 260-27, Sanudo, Vita del Daniele Campano, vol. 2, 200-27 cols. 990-2; Sanudo, Vita Pii II Pontificis Maximi, RIS 3, pt. 2 (Milan, 10, 2, pp. 269-70.

Paul II established a special commission for the crusade at the beginning of his tificate and set aside revenues. pontificate and set aside revenues from the alum mines at Tolfa to be expended of the Southern Sixtus spent large sums on a Paratrial Sixtus spent large sums on a Papal-Venetian fleet which operated off the Southern coast of Asia Minor in the applications of the southern from the southern fleet which operated off the Southern fleet which operated off the Southern fleet which operated of the southern fleet which operated on the southern fleet which it is not the southern fleet which operated on the southern fleet which it is not the southern fleet coast of Asia Minor in the early 1470s: ASVat Reg. Vat. 542, f. 23; Introitus et Exitus, 487, f. 171v; Stefano Info Exitus, 487, f. 171v; Stefano Infessura, Diario della città di Roma, ed. O. Tommasini (Rome, 1890), p. 76; G. Zippel V. V. (Rome, 1890), p. 76; G. Zippel, 'L'allume di Tolfa e il suo commercio', Archivio della Società Romana di Storia Periode della Contra della Società Romana di Storia Periode de della Società Romana di Storia Patria, 30 (1907), 5-51, 389-462, esp. 437-62; Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 274 (2016) ¹²³ Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 38-40; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, pp. 312-13, 380; hier, 'Bessarion', col. 1191

Bessarion', col. 1191.

124 Both were given pensions, drawn from the revenues of the alum mines at Tolfa:

Vat Introitus et Exitus 444 f 120 C. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 444, f. 129v; Gottlob, Aus der Camera, pp. 292-3; Campano, Vita Pii, col. 981; Chronica Franciscana, vol. 2 (Operant) Vita Pii, col. 981; Chronica Fratris Nicolai Glassberger, Analecta Franciscana, vol. 2 (Quaracchi, 1887), p. 456; Zippel V. 200 2 (Quaracchi, 1887), p. 456; Zippel, 'L'allume', 432; Setton, Papacy and Levant, runnument.

Miller, 'Balkan and Levant, and the Boshia's function of Boshia's function. 2, p. 240, n. 32; Miller, 'Balkan exiles', pp. 497-515. Catherine of Bosnia's Rome: Forcella Levan still be seen in the control of the contro monument can still be seen in the church of Santa Maria in Aracoeli in Forcella, *Iscrizioni*, vol. 1, no. 541

and many nobles, including George Sphrantzes¹²⁵. After sending John Rhalles Oises to Rome to acquaint the Pope with the situation, Thomas himself crossed to Ancona on 16 November 1460, along with most of his nobles, although Sphrantzes and some others stayed behind on Corfu with the despot's family¹²⁶. He finally reached Rome on 7 March 1461, according to the ambassador of the marquis of Mantua who witnessed his

Last Saturday, which was the seventh of this month, the despot of the Morea came here. He is certainly a handsome man with a fine serious look about him and a noble and quite lordly bearing. He must be about fifty six years old. He wore a caftan of black camlet with a white fur-like hat lined with black, velvety satin with a band around it. I understand that he had seventy horse and as many foot, all the horses being borrowed, save three which are his own127.

Thomas has not been treated kindly by posterity. George Finlay dismissed him as a 'worthless prince' whose 'life is one long act of infamy'. infamy'. Yet while it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother Demetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring the penetring L. While it is true that his constant quarrels with his brother penetring the penetring that his penetring that his penetring the penetring that his Demetrius helped to deliver the Morea into the hands of the Turks¹²⁸, it should be it should be noted that once he was in Italy, he acted in much the same way as Recorded that once he was in Italy, he acted in much the same way as Bessarion, Isidore and John Torcello, doing all he could to assist his fellow countrymen and to organise a counter-attack against the Turks.

Thomas was received kindly by the Pope who gave him a lodging in the hospital of Santo Spirito in Sassia and a monthly pension¹²⁹. He seems to have passed on this largesse to some of the nobles who had followed him from Corfu, since Sphrantzes implied that the pension was used for the maintenance of a household¹³⁰. It is difficult to assess how many people were supported by the despot, as some may have left his

Sphrantzes, bk. XL, ch. 13, p. 122, bk. XLI, ch. 2-6, p. 124; Fassoulakis, Byzantine Family of Rhaoul-Rhalles, no. 67, pp. 81-2.

Original in Archivio di Stato, Mantua, Archivio Gonzaga. Partial text in Pastor, of the Pastor, Papacy and History of the Popes, vol. 3, appendix no. 43, p. 403; trans. Setton, Papacy and

Pius, Commentaries, pp. 377-8. Sphrantzes, bk. XLI, ch. 8, p. 126.

Sphrantzes, bk. XL, ch. 10-12, pp. 121-2; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2,

service once they were in Rome. Manuel Asanes Sophianos, for example, seems to have departed for Mantua, armed with a letter of recommendation written by Thomas to the marquis¹³¹. However, they might have included John Rhalles Oises, who had been sent ahead to Rome and Thomas's interpreter, James 'Disegli', although this last may have been an Italian¹³².

Thomas Palaeologus also featured prominently in the preparations for the crusade. At the beginning of 1462 Pius offered an indulgence to anyone who anyone who would provide the despot with material assistance for his voyage to Green 133 voyage to Greece¹³³. Thomas then embarked on a tour of Italy, presumably to describe the despot with material assistance. Italy, presumably to drum up support and collect contributions, in high hopes of being restored to the of being restored to his despotate¹³⁴.

If Thomas ultimately played no part in the war against the Turks, not his fault but of that was not his fault but that of other European rulers who had their eyes on their own interests. on their own interests. The government of Ragusa, conscious of the close proximity of the Tool proximity of the Turks and not wishing to provoke their powerful neighbours, forbada him neighbours, forbade him to enter their territory and their captains to the him in their ships 135 him in their ships 135. The Venetians instructed their ambassador to the Holy See to appare Holy See to ensure that Thomas was on no account permitted to participate in any average. participate in any expedition against the Turks, on the grounds that his presence was likely to 1. presence was likely to lead to dissension 136. Most likely they objected to his presence in case has to his presence in case he acted as a nationalist focus for the many Greeks under Venetian rule

Thomas's son and titular successor, Andreas, has received similar ing treatment at the barrier in the barrier i disparaging treatment at the hands of posterity but he too was active in promoting both the interest of posterity but he too was active in promoting both the interest of posterity but he too was active in promoting both the interest of posterity but he too was active in promoting both the interest of the planned promoting both the planned promoting prom promoting both the interests of his countrymen and the planned

131 LPP, vol. 4, p. 238. George Tarchaniotes, Bessarion's procurator who was tinally from the Morea may also originally from the Morea, may also have originally come over with the despot:

Laurent and Guillou, Liber Visitation:

ASV MC 838, f. 78v.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 518, ff. 71-75 (orig. 70-74); LPP, vol. 4, pp. 259-64.

Details of Thomas's Italy

ASVat Reg. Vat. 518, ff. 71-75 (orig. 70-74); LPP, vol. 4, pp. 259-64. was

134 Details of Thomas's Italian tour are lacking, though in October 1462 he and

Perugia, on his way back to Pome and specific with the Pope and specific provider. Details of Thomas's Italian tour are lacking, though in October 1462 he with the Pope and in Perugia, on his way back to Rome where he intended to confer with the Bessarion: LPP, vol. 4, p. 241. Zalantin They are to Rome where he intended to conter when the intended to contend the intended the intended to contend the intended to contend the intended Bessarion: LPP, vol. 4, p. 241; Zakythinos, Despotat, vol. 1, pp. 289-90.

135 Krekić, Dubrowith

Arekić, *Dubrovnik*, nos. 1384, 1411, 1412, 1414, 1418, 1420, pp. had fled the did, however, make him a gift of money in November 1460, after he had fled Morea: ibid, no. 1429, p. 409 and, vol. 2, p. 268, n. 28.

Levant, vol. 2, p. 268, n. 28.

crusade¹³⁷. He had first arrived in Rome in May 1465 at the age of twelve, along with his younger brother and sister, Manuel and Zoe and their education was entrusted to Cardinal Bessarion¹³⁸. Andreas was the only one to remain in Rome. Zoe was married to the Grand Duke Ivan III of Moscow in 1472¹³⁹ and in 1476 Manuel quit Rome to live as a subject of the sultan in Constantinople¹⁴⁰.

Andreas spent the rest of his life as a pensioner of the Pope. Paul II and Sixtus IV both promised him the same pension that his father had enjoyed and recognised him as rightful despot of the Morea¹⁴¹. By 1481, however, he appears to have been in financial difficulties¹⁴². This may well have been partly due to his extravagance, as contemporary chroniclers claimed, but there is also evidence that his pension was not always point. always paid in full. It was, for example, given at the rate of a hundred ducats a ducats a month during the year 1488-9, rather than the promised one

For unfavourable accounts of Andreas see: Zakythinos, *Despotat*, vol. 1, 290-7. p. 400-1. pp. 290-7; Runciman, Fall, pp. 183-4; Nicol, Last Centuries, pp. 400-1.

Sphrantzes, bk. XLI, ch. 10, p. 126, bk. XLII, ch. 10, p. 130; Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 3, pp. 531-6. They arrived shortly after the death of their father.

Thomas's elder. Thomas's eldest daughter, Helena, the widow of the Despot Lazar Branković of Serbia, visited Line She did not remain in Serbia, visited him in Italy between April and August 1461. She did not remain in Italy, however, retiring as a nun to the island of Santa Maura (Leucas) where she died on 7 November 1472: ASVat Reg. Vat. 480, ff. 109v, 312v; Sphrantzes, bk. XLI, ch.

Jacopo Ammanati, Diario Concistoriale, RIS NS 23.3 (Città di Castello, 1904), 143-4; Pierlina I di Castello, 1904), pp. 143-4; Pierling, La Russie, vol. 1, pp. 108-85. It had first been planned to marry Zoe to King James II of Cyprus. The story of Zoe's betrothal to a member of the Italian Caracciolo family in 1466, however, is late and unreliable: G. Pignataro, 'Un Vescovo di Gerace alla corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 17 (1964), 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 18 (1964), 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio mancato', Historica, 19-23. LD corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio matrimonio matrimonio matrimonio matrimonio di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio di Cipro (1467-8) e un matrimonio di 17 (1964), 19-23; J.B. Papadopoulos, 'Οἱ ἀρραβῶνες τῆς "Αὐθεντοπούλας" μετὰ

τοῦ Ίταλοῦ ἄρχοντος Καρακκιόλου', ΕΕΒS, 12 (1936), 264-8.

^{1ταλού} ἀρχοντος Καρακκιόλου', *EEBS*, 12 (1936), 264-8.

lowers dated 25 the dated from a Papal safe-conduct for himself and his Manuel's departure can be dated from a Papal safe-conduct for himsen and me Spandugnino, De La April 1476: ASVat Reg. Vat. 665, ff. 182-182v. Theodore in Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, Spandugnino, De la origine deli imperatori ottomani, in Sathas, Documents, vol. 9,

Sphrantzes, bk. XLII, ch. 11, p. 130; Gaspare da Verona, De Gestis Tempore Pontificis Maximi Pauli II, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1904), p. 59; Michael Dic NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1904), p. 59; Michael Canensi, Davimi Pauli II, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1904), p. 59; Michael Patrio, Glassberger Cl. Principes etiam pauperes et nobiles, pp. 138-9; Glassberger, Chronica, vol. 2, p. 456: 'Principes etiam pauperes et nobiles, complex et praesant Paul II, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex et praesant Paul II, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes et nobiles, et praesant Paul III, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello, 1207), complex etiam pauperes patria extorres, et praesertim Palaeologorum filios Bosniaeque Reginam atque alios

complurimos a Turchis pulsos, pecuniis adjuvare non destitit'. Spandugnino, p. 157; Jacopo Gherardi da Volterra, Diario Romano, RIS NS Spandugnino, p. 157; Jacopo (Città di Castello, 1904), p. 81.

hundred and fifty, and it often fell below that 143. With the accession of Alexander VI in August 1492, it dropped to fifty ducats a month 144.

Yet in spite of his difficulties, Andreas behaved in a very similar way to the other prominent Byzantine exiles. He acted as patron to the Greeks who made up his household, even though the expense of maintaining them must have contributed to his penury 145. He probably had less dependents than his father, as a number of those who had made up Thomas's original following had accompanied Zoe to Russia in the large retires and th large retinue which she had taken with her¹⁴⁶. Even so, of those who remained managed manages remained, many would have gravitated to his household. When Sphrantzes visited Rome is 1466 visited Rome in 1466, he stayed for some time as a guest in the house of the two darks 147 the two despots¹⁴⁷ and others, described as familiares, must have been permanently based there. They probably included John Hermetianos and the physician Crit the physician, Critopoulos, who had accompanied the Despot Thomas's children to Rome in 1465. children to Rome in 1465, Stamates Branas and Thomas Rhalles, who are mentioned as familiary mentioned as familiares in a Papal safe-conduct of 1474, and Mancaphas, Contos and Nicoland Contos and Nicolas whom the Historia Politica credits with having advised the youngers. advised the younger brother Manuel to leave Rome in 1476¹⁴⁸. Michael

ASR MC 851 f. 319v; MC 851, f. 280: for the month of January 1486 he only eived sixty six ducate. In July 1486 he only received sixty six ducats. In July 1474 Sixtus IV had promised him an annual pension of 1800 ducats: ASVat Reg. Var. 562

ASR MC 856, f. 1c. It seems thereafter to have been paid more regularly libid. ff. 1-76. On 16 January 15 he naid to the though: ibid. ff. 1-76. On 16 January 1500, sixty ducats were ordered to be paid to the despot by the Pope for an universal state of the state of th despot by the Pope for an unknown reason: ASVat Armario 29, vol. 53, f. 51v (orig. 49v); Russo, Registro Variante 49v); Russo, Registro Vaticano, vol. 3, no. 14231, p. 135 where the reference is incorrectly given as Armario 20 Hence the description of his followers by one Italian contemporary as 'paltry': trardi, p. 81.

146 They included George Tarchaniotes and a nobleman called Constantine when she temporary accounts give very constantine when she contemporary accounts give varying numbers of followers in Zoe's retinue when der arrived in Nuremberg, from sixty arrived in Nuremberg, from sixty to one hundred people: Die Chroniken Deutschen Städte - Nürnberg vol. 4 (1) Deutschen Städte - Nürnberg, vol. 4 (Leipzig, 1872), pp. 330-1, vol. 5 (Leipzig, 1874), pp. 468-9; Martynov, Annus Foologies pp. 468-9; Martynov, Annus Ecclesiasticus, p. 134; Nikonian Chronicle, vol. 5, p. und G. Schuhmann, 'Die "Kaiserin G. Schuhmann, 'Die "Kaiserin von Konstantinopel" in Nürnberg, Fridolin Geschichtsforschung: Studien zur Franz Schulmann, 'Die "Kaiserin von Konstantinopel" in Nürnberg, Kaiserin von Konstantinopel in Nürnberg, Fridolin Geschichtsforschung: Studien zur Franz in Kaiserin von Konstantinopel in Nürnberg, Fridolin Geschichte, Fridolin Geschichte, Fridolin Schulmann, 'Die "Kaiserin von Konstantinopel" in Nürnberg, Kaiserin von Konstantinopel in Nürn Geschichtsforschung: Studien zur Fränkischen und Bayerischen Geschicht. Fennell, Solleder zum 80 Geburtstag dansch ein Archive und Bayerischen und Bayerischen Geschichte, Fennell, Solleder zum 80 Geburtstag dansch ein der Schieder zum 80 Ge Solleder zum 80 Geburtstag dargebracht (Neustadt, 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Fennell, Ivan the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had been picken to the Great of Moscow (London 1966), pp. 148-74; J.L.I. Dieracos had bee Ivan the Great of Moscow (London, 1961), pp. 122-31. A certain Hieracos had been picked to go because he could speed by picked to go because he could speak Russian but he fell ill and the party had to leave without him: Mohler, Kardinal Park

Sphrantzes, bk. XLIII, ch. 1, p. 130.

148 ASVat Reg. Vat. 663, f. 551v; LPP, vol. 4, p. 274; Mohler, sarion, vol. 3, p. 533; Historia Palisia Bessarion, vol. 3, p. 533; Historia Politica, pp. 34-5.

Aristoboulos, Manuel Palaeologus and George Pagumenos who accompanied Andreas to Brindisi in 1481 were probably also members of his household as was Demetrius Rhaoul Cavaces who represented Zoe's brothers at her wedding in Moscow¹⁵⁰.

However, Andreas was clearly unable to provide for his countrymen in the way Bessarion had and this may explain why many Greeks seem, like Theodore Gaza, to have left Rome in the years after the death of the Greek cardinal in 1472¹⁵¹. Others turned elsewhere for support. From 1479 a number of them were receiving monthly pensions direct from the Apostolic Camera. Theodore 'Semblaco' or Tzamblacon of Constant of Constantinople who drew three ducats a month until 1493, was often described: described in the Libri dei Mandati as 'olim de famiglia domini dispoti Moree', suggesting that the Pope had taken over from the impoverished despot as his patron¹⁵². Catherine 'Zamplaconissa' or Tzamblaconissa who draw have been who drew a similar pension between 1489 and 1504, may have been related to distinct the similar pension between 1489 and 1504, may have been related to this Theodore and in the same situation. Constantine 'de Morea,' Theodore and in the same situation. Morea', Theodorina 'de Mori', Megalia 'de Morea' and Euphrasina Palaeologia both 'de Palaeologina and her daughter, Thomasina Cantacuzena, both 'de Moree, 153, all of whose names appear in the records, may also have been former members of the despot's household.

Like his father before him, Andreas also co-operated with the Popes, Crusading policy in the hope of winning back the Morea. In the late summer of 12 Policy in the hope of winning back the Morea. late summer of 1481, according to one chronicler, Sixtus IV provided him

en the same men peripezie', 212, n. 4. This Manuel Palaeologus may have been the same man as witnessed a letter in the house of the despots in May 1467:

And Griffon House of the despots in May 1467: Laurent and Guillou, Liber Visitationis, p. 209. He is to be distinguished from

Andreas's younger brother of the same name who had left Italy for ever by 1481. ASVat Reg. Vat. 681, ff. 2*, 273 (orig. 276); Nikonian Chronicle, pp. 157-8; Croskey, Byzantine Greeks in Russia, p. 38. Cavaces had been in Rome since at least Racus Vat. Gr. 2239 f. 155. S. Villa Gli Evcerpta di Strabone fatti da Demetrio 1467: BAV Vat. Gr. 2238, f. 155; S. Lilla, 'Gli Excerpta di Strabone fatti da Demetrio Cabakes nel codi. Raoull Cabakes nel codice Vat. Gr. 2238, f. 155; S. Lilla, 'Gli Excerpta di Strabone fatti da Demento Byzantine scholare Vat. Gr. 2238', Scriptorium, 33 (1979), 68-75; A. Keller, in Italy'. Journal of the Warburg and Two Byzantine scholars and their reception in Italy', Journal of the Warburg and

Taylor only Sixtus IV, p. 174, n. 88. According to one story Gaza left Rome in a rage for his translation of Aristotle's De because Sixtus IV, p. 174, n. 88. According to one story Gaza left Rome in a rage Animalibus: C.F. paid him fifty florins for his translation of Aristotle's De 152 Craecis (Leipzig, 1750), pp. 124-5. Animalibus: C.F. Börner, De Doctis Hominibus Graecis (Leipzig, 1750), pp. 124-5. ASR DG 1236, f. 33v; DG 1237, flyleaf; MC 857, f. 30v; Go ASR DG 1236, f. 33v; DG 1237, f. 85v; MC 856, f. 1; Gottlob, p. 272.

2. ASR DG 1236, ff. 61v, 76, 88-89v; DG 1237, flyleaf; MC 857, f. 30v; Gottlob,

with two thousand ducats with which to finance an expedition to Greece 154. Andreas then moved to Southern Italy, the natural springboard for such an attack and by October he was at Foggia with several companions where he received further funds for the enterprise from Ferrante, king of Naples¹⁵⁵.

In the event, the expedition never took place. The despot and his companions lingered in Brindisi throughout October and November, enjoying the hospitality of the Neapolitan king 156. There were, however, very good reasons why the idea was no longer practical by the end of 1481. Earlier in the year the situation had looked most promising for a successful way to successful way to successful way to severse successful war against the Turks who had just suffered a severe reverse on Rhodes. on Rhodes. Moreover, the death of Mehmed II on 3 May had been followed by followed by a civil war between his sons, Bayezid and Jem, and in September 1491 IV. September 1481 King Ferrante's armies had dislodged the Turkish force occupying Otropolis Turkish force occupying Otranto¹⁵⁷. Thus Andreas may have hoped take part in a counter-attack laural. counter-attack launched under Ferrante's leadership. By the autumn, on the other hand it would be the autumn. the other hand, it would have become clear that the Ottoman domains were not going to be a leadership. By the autumn domains in were not going to break up. Bayezid II was established as sultan in Constantinople and the Christian powers were, as usual, too disunited to take advantage of the

In general, therefore, Andreas's ability to help his fellow exiles participate in the war. and to participate in the war against the Turks was severely restricted by his lack of funds. The lack of funds against the Turks was severely restricted by take advantage of the recent victories. his lack of funds. The last phase of his life seems to have been taken up with a sad struggle to a second means. with a sad struggle to supplement his meagre income by various means.

He granted titles and have He granted titles and honours to wealthy noblemen who doubtless paid for the privilege and he are the privilege and the privil the privilege and he even indulged in trade 158. Finally, in 1494, the despot agreed to cede to the despot agreed to cede to the French king, Charles VIII, all his rights to

the thrones of Constantinople, Trebizond and Serbia, in return for an annuity for the rest of his life¹⁵⁹. He died in Rome in the summer of 1502^{160}

It is to be hoped that some of the points presented here will have done something to show that the Greek exiles in no way deserve the disparaging picture which is often painted of them, whether by contemporaries or by more recent authorities. On the contrary, there are good grounds for believing that they made a very significant and positive contribution to western society of the time, in a number of fields, and it is to this contribution that the discussion will now turn.

Gherardi, p. 81. Sixtus wrote to the bishop of Evora on 15 September to direct to do everything in his power. him to do everything in his power to assist the despot in his intention of crossing the Ionian sea: Setton, Panacy and I Ionian sea: Setton, *Papacy and Levant*, vol. 2, p. 373, n. 35 citing Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence Biblioteca Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence, Bib. Magliab. ms I-III 256, f. 34.

¹⁵⁵ Forcellini, 'Strane peripezie', 212, n. 4.

Setton, *Papacy and Levant*, vol. 2, pp. 358-62, pp. 371-3, 381-2.

BN ms (ASVat Fondo Borghese, vol. 1, 783, ff. 124-126 (orig. 125-127); 297-8; 1çais 30927 (Cabinet d'Horier VIII) As Vat Fondo Borghese, vol. 2, pp. 358-62, pp. 3/1-3, 301 125-127); BN 297-8; français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier, XLVI), cote 1137, ff. 4-5; LPP, vol. 4, pp. 3/1-3, G. W. Regel, 'Chrysobull of the Employee (Chrysobull of the Emp W. Regel, 'Chrysobull of the Emperor Andreas Palaeologus of 13 April 157-8; C. Russian with Latin text of documents. Russian with Latin text of document), Vizantijskij Vremennik, 1 (1894), 1772), Lancelloti, Poesie italiane ed latin Lancelloti, Poesie italiane ed latine di Monsignor Angelo Colocci (Jesi, 60, no. 138 p. 166 pp. 177-8; Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 2, no. 60, pp. 58-9, no. 62, p. 138, p. 124. On Andreas's comments 138, p. 124. On Andreas's commercial activities see above p. 88.

BN ms français 15526, ff. 165-168; Halm, Catalogus, vol. 7, no. 1266 (Gall. P. 356; App. 356; Ap 650), p. 356; LPP, vol. 4, pp. 299-300; Lambros, 'Μετανάστευσις', no. 8, 394-5; E. Lauréault de P. vol. 4, pp. 299-300; Lambros, 'Μετανάστευσις' and a constances du Lauréault de Foncemagne, Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles (Éclaircissements historiques du charles (Éclaircissements historiques du charles (Éclaircissements historiques du charles (Éclaircissements du charles (Éclaircisse Voyage de Charles VIII en Italie et particuliérement sur la cession que lui fit André Paléologue, du droit qu'il avoit à l'Empire de Constantinople', Mémoires de Littérature Tins de l'Empire de Constantinople', Mémoires de Constantinople', Mémoire Littérature Tirés des Registres de l'Académie Royale des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, 28 (1769), 1-73, esp. 60-73.

ASVat Introitus et Exitus 532, f. 126v (orig. 207v); Gottlob, p. 292; Geronimo rita, Angles, troitus et Exitus 532, f. 126v (orig. 207v); Gottlob, p. 39, vol. 5, ff. ASVat Introitus et Exitus 532, f. 126v (orig. 207v); Gottlob, p. 292; Gottlob, p. 209v. 210v. D. L. Caragoza, 1610), bk. IV, ch. 39, vol. 5, ff. Andreas Palaiologus vom 7 209_{v-2}10_v; P.K. Enepekides, 'Das wiener Testament des Andreas Palaiologus vom 7 ed. 1502, Al. Enepekides, 'Das wiener Testament des Andreas Palaiologus vom 1958, April 1502, Akten des XI Internationalen Byzantinisten Kongresses, München 1958, ed. F. Dölger ed. F. Dölger and H.-G. Beck (Munich, 1960), pp. 138-143.

CHAPTER FOUR

Cultural Transmission from East to West: 1. The Greek Language

Apart from the willingness of Greek immigrants to take advantage of the relative openness of western society, there was another reason why they were often able to occupy positions of high status there: they brought with them certain skills which were in demand in their adopted countries and which could not be provided from local sources. These skills were derived from their own culture and by practising them in the West, the emigres acted as a channel by which many aspects of Byzantine civilisation and technology were transmitted to the West.

The most obvious and best known example of such transmission, is that of classical Greek language and literature. Throughout the Middle Ages, the works of the ancient Greek philosophers, dramatists and historians. historians which had, in many cases, been lost altogether in the West, were not also studied and read. were not only carefully preserved in Byzantium but also studied and read.

In a society died out, In a society where the traditions of secular education had never died out, every generation produced a circle of intellectuals who had passed through the system of higher education and who were capable of understanding and appreciate higher education and who were capable of understanding and appreciating classical Greek literature. There is every indication that they enjoyed it too. Manuel II chose a copy of the works of Plato as a worthy gift for the Cydones, and a casual worthy gift for his friend and mentor, Demetrius Cydones, and a casual bystander in bystander in a crowd gathered to watch an imperial procession could compliment the crowd gathered to watch an imperial procession Homer. compliment the emperor's mistress with an apt line from Homer'.

Indeed emperor's mistress with an apt line from Homer's authors of antiquity far

those of their own time. The fourteenth century scholar-statesman, Indeed, the Byzantines valued the authors of antiquity far above Theodore Metochites, went so far as to assert that the ancients had said everything so perfectly that there was nothing left for anyone else to say².

This did not make the same that the ancients had sale the same that there was nothing left for anyone else to say². This did not mean that the Byzantines produced no literature of their own,

Manuel II, Letters, no. 3, pp. 7-11; Michael Psellos, Chronographie, ed. and the Renauld, bk. VI ab 61 (Porio 1926) pp. 146-7; C.N. Constantinides, trans. E. Renauld, bk. VI, ch. 61, vol. 1 (Paris, 1926), pp. 146-7; C.N. Constantinides, 120d. Thirteenth and Early Fourteenth Centuries, Higher Renauld, bk. VI, ch. 61, vol. 1 (Paris, 1926), pp. 146-7; C.N. Constantinues, 1204-c. 1310 (Nicosia 1992) in the Thirteenth and Early Fourteenth Centuries, Theodore Metochites, Miscellanea Philosophica et Historica, ed. C.G. Müller T. Kiessling (Leipzig, 1821), pp. 14-16.

... if it should be made a law that because there are superior authors the inferior ones should be silent, why then, there would not be one person among the present generation, I believe, who would dare open his mouth, in view of the clear pre-eminence of the ancients. But this would be most unfortunate. It is certainly a good thing that those who try their hand at writing should strive with all their might to look to those who have become perfect in the art and take them as their models. But they must recognise very clearly that they are not attaining that level, and they should feel no shame at all at being surpassed by those men ...3.

Byzantine authors, therefore, attempted to imitate the language of classical Greece in their writings. They exchanged letters couched in the idiom of Perioders to an idiom of Periclean Athens which were designed to be read out to an admiring audion of admiring audience⁴. They produced literary histories in the style of Thucvdides sometimes Thucydides, sometimes copying entire passages from him and other authors and sprinter authors and sprinkling in quotations from others⁵. It is easy to criticise Byzantine authors from others⁵. Byzantine authors for the verbose and pedantic style which resulted from their imitation of all the style which resulted from their imitation of all the style which resulted from their imitation of all the style which resulted from the style whic their imitation of classical models yet it is also evidence of the loving care with which they with which they preserved and perpetuated their literary heritage.

It was only to be expected that those Byzantines who took up in the West was a second to be expected that those Byzantines who took up them. residence in the West would bring something of this heritage with them.

They had the greatest in They had the greatest impact on Italy but other parts of Europe also benefitted, if to a least benefitted, if to a lesser extent.

In the past, the contribution of Byzantine exiles to the development of Greek learning in Italy has a second not least Greek learning in Italy has sometimes been rather exaggerated, not least in Leonardo Bruni's famour in Italy has sometimes been rather exaggerated who was in Leonardo Bruni's famous claim that Manuel Chrysoloras, who was appointed to the chair of Crain that Manuel Chrysoloras, 1397, had appointed to the chair of Greek at the Florentine Studium in 1397, had

The letters of Manuel II and Demetrius Cydones are typical of this genre: M. llett, 'The classical tradition in the P. Mullett, 'The classical tradition in the Byzantine letter', Byzantium and the Classical Tradition, ed. M. Mullett and R. Sacra (St. 1987).

single-handedly revived in Italy the study of Greek letters which had been dead for seven hundred years6.

This was not entirely true. Greek appears to have been widely understood, for example, in Rome in the eighth and ninth centuries, when there was a substantial Greek presence in the city and although the study of Greek in Rome and elsewhere in Northern Italy tended to decline after the eighth century, the presence of a sizeable Greek-speaking population in the South ensured that it did not die out completely. After the end of Byzantine rule, Westerners took advantage of this pool of Greek speakers to obtain translators and teachers. Both Petrarch and the English Franciscan, Roger Bacon recommended that those who wished to learn Greek should go to Southern Italy⁸ and forty years before the arrival of Chrysoloras, the chair of Greek at the Studium had been occupied by a South Italian Greek, Leontios Pilatos9.

Nonetheless, there were two reasons why the arrival during the fifteenth century of Manuel Chrysoloras and the Byzantine refugee scholars should have had a much greater impact than the activities of these earlies. these earlier teachers on the development of Greek studies in Italy. In the first place first place many of the new arrivals had been schooled in Constantinople rather than: rather than in Southern Italy and had been connected with literary circles there. They the Byzantine literary there. They therefore provided a direct link with the Byzantine literary tradition, with its thorough knowledge of and admiration for the texts of

Tradition, ed. M. Mullett and R. Scott (Birmingham, 1981), pp. 75-93. classical tradition in Byzantine historiography', Byzantium and the Classical Tradition, ed. M. Mullett and R. Scott (Birmingham, 1981), pp. 1352. ed. M. Mullett and R. Scott (Birmingham, 1981), pp. 61-71 where some of the differences between Byzantine and classical readulation. differences between Byzantine and classical historiography are discussed.

Leonardo Bruni, Rerum suo Tempore Gestarum Commentarius, RIS NS 19.3 (Città di Castello and Bologna, 1914-26), p. 431: 'Septingentis iam annis nemo per Graecos III. Italiam Graecos litteras tenuit: et tamen doctrinas omnes ab illis esse confitemur'.

The period Th The period saw the election of several Popes of eastern origin: Liber Pontificalis, p. 435. Vol. 1, p. 435; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 4-5; T.F.X. Noble, 'The declining background', 4-5; T.F.X. Noble, 'RZ. 78 (1985), 56-62. knowledge of Greek in eighth and ninth century Rome', BZ, 78 (1985), 56-62.

Nolan and S.A. Hirsch (Cambridge) The Greek in eighth and ninth century Rome', BZ, 78 (1985), 30-02.

(02), p. 31; R mar of Roger Bacon, ed. E. Nolan and S.A. Hirsch (Cambridge, at the Angevin court of Naples', Rinascinators, 'The translators from the Greek at the Angevin court of 'Ryzantine background', 17-20. Naples', Rinascimento, 1 (1950), 195-226; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 17-20. Pilatos also produced a Latin translation of Homer: A. Pertusi, Leonzio Pilato Petrarca e Rossalso produced a Latin translation of Homer: A. Pertusi, Leonzio Pilato Pilat Pilatos also produced a Latin translation of Homer: A. Pertusi, Leonzio i pp. 20-2; Setton, 'Byzana e Boccacio (Venice and Rome, 1964); Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, elsewh. pp. 20-2; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 44-5. Occasionally, learned individuals from lessons.

Petrarca e Boccacio (Venice and Rome, 1964); Geanakoplos, Greek Schoolselessons.

lessons.

Visited Italia in Creco VII elsewhere visited Italy, like Simon Atumanos, bishop of Thebes, who probably gave signal of the sign lessons in Rome: G. Mercati, Se la versione dall'Ebraico del Codice Veneto Greco VII sia di Simone: G. Mercati, Se la versione dall'Ebraico del Codice Veneto Greco and Degli studi organi di Propin di Studi organi de Propin del Codice Veneto Greco and Degli studi organi de Propin del Codice Veneto Greco and Degli studi organi del Codice Veneto Greco and Degli studi del Codice Veneto Greco and storia degli studi greci alla curia papale nel tardo duecento e nel trecento', Medieval papale nel tardo duecento e nel tardo duecento and Renaissance Greek - Collected Essays by Roberto Weiss (Padua, 1977),

17 52: N.G. Wilson, From Byzantium pp. 193-203; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 47-52; N.G. Wilson, From Byzantium background, 47-52; pp. 1-7. lo lialy. Greek - Collected Essays by Greek Studies in the Italian Renaissance (London, 1992), pp. 1-7.

classical antiquity. Manuel Chrysoloras, belonged to the inner circle of Byzantine intellectuals headed by Manuel II himself¹⁰. John Argyropoulos had taught in Constantinople¹¹. Franculios Servopoulos also must have passed through the higher school, as he held high office as catholicos crites and was described as an educated man by Constantine Lascaris¹². In the case of others it is not known how they spent their early years before their arrival in Italy but it is safe to assume that, in many cases, they were from the same background. Constantine Lascaris, to judge by his its to judge by his illustrious Byzantine name, was from Constantinople while Theodore Gaza seems to have been born and raised in Thessalonica, when it was still a B it was still a Byzantine city. Even those who were not educated in Byzanting bad to a still a Byzantin Byzantium had been influenced by it. The Cretan Manuel Adramyttenos, for example for example, was a pupil of the Constantinopolitan Michael Apostolis.

A second point which distinguishes the fifteenth century emigre scholars from their predecessors is the fact that they arrived in considerable provides considerable numbers, enough to allow them to spread their teaching activities all over to the spread their teaching activities all over Italy. The most celebrated Byzantine scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued their careers in most release to the scholars pursued the scholars pursue their careers in many cities, Theodore Gaza in Ferrara, Naples and Rome, Demetrius Chalcon in the careers in the control of the careers was Demetrius Chalcocondyles in Padua, Florence, and Milan. Florence was the main beneficione of the may the main beneficiary of the wisdom of Manuel Chrysoloras but he may also have lectured in Table 1980 and Rome also have lectured in Pavia and Milan¹⁴. Both Florence and Rome enjoyed the presence of Pavia and Milan¹⁴. enjoyed the presence of John Argyropoulos between 1456 and 1487 and

¹⁰ Chrysoloras was one of the emperor's correspondents: Manuel II, Letters, nos. 8, pp. 99-103

Bodleian Library, Oxford ms Baroccianus 87, f. 35 contains a portrait of gyropoulos teaching at the Crol. Argyropoulos teaching at the Crales Xenon, perhaps drawn by one of his students. See also: BH, vol. 3, p. 166b; C. also: *BH*, vol. 3, p. 166b; Cammelli, *I dotti bizantini*. *II: Giovanni Argiropulo*, pp. 29-34.

12 Iriarte, Regiae Bibliothecae, p. 291; Lemerle, 'Documents and problèmes iveaux', 43. nouveaux', 43.

13 BH, vol. 1, p. XL; Geanakoplos, 'Theodore Gaza', 62. See the letter of Ostolis to Adramyttenos in BH. Apostolis to Adramyttenos in *BH*, vol. 2, pp. 258-9, 423; Geanakoplos, *Greek Greek* Scholars, p. 116.

Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. III: Demetrio Calcondila, pp. 173-1. I: Manual General Gene 40-51, 132; Geanakoplos, 'The discourse', 118-44; Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. III: Demetrio Calcondila, pp. 1/2 Manuele Crisolora, pp. 77-130. William Characteristics of the Characte Manuele Crisolora, pp. 77-130; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, p. 9. Thomson, after his deports. Chrysoloras', 78, however, believes that Chrysoloras stopped teaching after his departure from Florence.

Naples then Messina that of Constantine Lascaris after 1465¹⁵. Venice had Franculios Servopoulos and, for a time, George of Trebizond; Florence, Janus Lascaris; Mirandola, Manuel Adramyttenos and it was at Milan that Demetrius 'Damilano' produced the first printed edition of a Greek book, the Grammar of Constantine Lascaris, in 1476¹⁶.

There were a number of ways in which these Byzantine immigrants helped to spread a knowledge of Greek language and literature in Italy during the fifteenth century. Teaching of Greek at all levels was a large part of their activity. Many illustrious Italian scholars and statesmen were influenced by them or were numbered among their pupils. Pallas Strozzi and Angelo Poliziano studied under John Argyropoulos, Aldus Manutius under Manuel Adramyttenos¹⁷. Demetrius Chalcocondyles's students included Giovanni di Lorenzo de' Medici, the future Pope Leo X, Theodore Gaza's the Venetian humanist, Ermalao

Their writings also had the effect of promoting Greek studies. The grammars of Theodore Gaza and Constantine Lascaris, which could be used by t used by beginners, became very popular¹⁹ and the emigre scholars also

Statuti della Università e Studio fiorentino, p. 467; Garin, 'A proposito della grafia' 1047. Ryzantium to Italy, biografia', 104-7; Pèrcopo, 'Nuovi documenti', 334-5; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 86-90, 120-3; Fernández-Pómar, 'Colleccion', 219-221.

ASV Senato, Terra reg. 4, f. 156 (orig. 155); Domenico Malipiero, Annali veneti anno 1457, 157 (Florence, 1844), p. 653; dall, anno 1457-1500, Archivio Storico Italiano, 7, vol. 2 (Florence, 1844), p. 653; Iriarte, Registration of the storic of the Iriarte, Regiae Bibliothecae, p. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, p. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, p. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 56-80; BH, vol. 1, pp. 1-5. On Adamstense, pp. 186; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 186; Knös, pp. 1-5. On Adramyttenos see: L. Bianchi, 'Bemerkungen zu Manuel Adramyttenos', BZ, 22 (1913) 270 Demetrius 'Damilano' BZ, 22 (1913), 372-6; Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, p. 116. Demetrius 'Damilano' may have been Demetrius 'Cretense' who was listed as a borrower at the Vatican library in 1494 library in 1494 or the Demetrius 'Cretense' who was listed as a borrower at the there in 1506. The Demetrius 'de Mediolano, Greco oriundo' employed as a copyist Armario 29, vol. 57, f. 225 there in 1506: BAV Vat. Lat. 3966, f. 19; ASVat Armario 29, vol. 57, f. 225

Vespasiano, p. 243; Cammelli, *I dotti bizantini. II: Giovanni Argiropulo*, p. 98. Manutius implies his association with Adramyttenos in a letter to Poliziano written in Cook Scholars, p. 116. 1485: BH, vol. 2, p. 258, n. 3; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, p. 116.

Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. III: Demetrio Calcondila, pp. 76-81; A. Ferriguto, Almorò Barbaro - l'alta cultura del settentrione nel 400, i 'Sacri Canones' di Roma e le 'Sanctissime Leze' di Venezia (Venice, 1919), pp. 77-8; Dizionario biografico

D. Donnet, 'Théodore de Gaza: "Introduction à la Grammaire", Livre IV: A la Method of Study College was of the opinion that Gaza's was the superior: On the Method of Study, P. 122. Erasmus was of the opinion that Gaza's was the superior. On 1978), p. 667.

produced Latin translations of Greek authors, thus making them available to a much wider readership. Gaza was specifically employed as a translator at the court of Pope Nicolas V and his Latin renderings of the works of Aristotle were particularly important²⁰. George of Trebizond was also a prolific translator, although his work was often unjustly criticised for inaccuracy by contemporaries²¹.

The commonest literary activity among Byzantine emigres in Italy, however, was neither teaching nor translating but copying of manuscripts. manuscripts. Before the introduction of printing this was the only way to ensure the suggestion. ensure the survival of a text so that most Byzantine intellectuals copied books at one time. books at one time or another. Several survive in the handwriting of Constanting I constanting I Constantine Lascaris and two copies of Manuel II's Funeral Oration in the hand of Cardinal Property of Manuel II's Funeral Oration in the hand of Cardinal Property of Manuel II's Funeral Oration in the hand of Cardinal Property of the Pro the hand of Cardinal Isidore date back to his time as an imperial scribe². After the fall of Cardinal Isidore date back to his time as an imperial scribe³. After the fall of Constantinople, reproduction of manuscripts provided a way in which manuscripts provided a way in which many of the less fortunate exiles could earn themselves a living. Like Pater IV living. Like Peter Hypsilas of Aegina who worked under Demetrius Chalcocondyles in El Chalcocondyles in Florence and later Milan²³, they were sometimes employed by their employed by their compatriots in established positions. Others were in the service of the Italian L. service of the Italian humanists to provide books for their libraries. Filelfo had at least two working for had at least two working for him, Demetrius Xanthopoulos and Anthony Logothetes, both of relationship letters 24. Logothetes, both of whom he complained about bitterly in his letters.

As well as conving As well as copying manuscripts such employees were often set the task of unearthing existing ones. The second were of unearthing existing ones. Michael Apostolis and Janus Lascaris were sent to Constantinople. sent to Constantinople on this errand by Bessarion and Lorenzo de' Medici²⁵.

The majority of these scribes never received the adulation rained ysoloras and Argures on Chrysoloras and Argyropoulos but they too made an important contribution to the revival as C contribution to the revival of Greek studies in Italy. They also were to be

For a list of his translations see: Collectio Trapezuntiana, pp. 698-754; Setton, zantine background, 75: Wilson B.

23 H. Omont, Fac-similés de manuscrits grecs des XVe et XVIe siècles (Paris, 24), no. 44; VG, p. 387. Lascaris's manuscripts see: VG, pp. 242-6.

1887), no. 44; VG, p. 387.

²⁴ Cent dix lettres grecques, pp. 9-12; Filelfo, Epistolae, bk. XIII, 16 kalends July Appete!

Appete! 1456; VG, pp. 32, 104.

Apostolis, Lettres, no. IV, p. 56; Crusius, Germanograecia, p. 234; Knös, Unbassadeur, pp. 30-55. ambassadeur, pp. 30-55.

found at work the length and breadth of the peninsula. Manuel Rhousatas worked in Venice, Caesar Strategos in Florence²⁶, Demetrius Leontaris in Otranto and Manuel Rhaoul in Naples²⁷. Many more were active in the Venetian colonies, especially Crete²⁸.

Moreover, like the holders of the chair of Greek at the Florentine Studium, many of these obscure scribes were originally from educated circles in Constantinople and had fallen on hard times as a result of the Turkish conquest. The scribe of Otranto, Demetrius Leontaris may well be the Byzantine refugee of the same name who was at Mantua and Brussels, in company with his brother Michael, in 1459-62 for he is known to have ended up living in the kingdom of Naples after 1465²⁹. Both the refugee and the scribe are probably to be identified with the son of John T of John Lascaris Leontaris who was born in Constantinople in 1418³⁰. He seems to have moved in learned circles there. He was acquainted with Bessarion Bessarion and owned several manuscripts, the margins of which he

²⁰ Geanakoplos, 'Theodore Gaza', 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, XXXVIII; Wilson, Byzanting 4, 7, 1, 21 Eq. (2) Factoring 4, 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 173-4; BH, vol. 1, 2, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 1, 2, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 1, 2, 4, 5, 68-9; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 1, 2, 4, 5, 68-9; L p. XXXVIII; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 78-80.

Manuel II, Funeral Oration, pp. 32-7. Another manuscript in Isidore's hand is V Vat. Gr. 830, ff. 90-105: Manuel II, Funeral Oration, pp. 32-7. 'Byzantine background', 75; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 76-8. BAV Vat. Gr. 830, ff. 90-105; Mercati, Scritti d'Isidoro, pp. 72-3. For a list of Lascaris's manuscripts see: VG pp. 246.

BN mss grecs 2275 and 2959; VG, pp. 118, 223-4; Omont, Fac-similés, no. 7. BN mss grecs 2275 and 2959; VG, pp. 118, 223-4; Omont, Fac-similes, no. 103. On and 2850 were both by Leontaris for Italian patrons: VG, p. 103. On another possible manuscript by this scribe see P. Krafft, Die manuscript by this scribe see P. Krafft, Die Graeca (Heidelberg, 1975), handschriftliche Überlieferung von Cornutus' Teologia Graeca (Heidelberg, 1975), pp. 29-31. On Manuel Rhaoul in Naples see: VG, p. 280.

Among them Michael Apostolis: Apostolis, Lettres, no. CXXI, p. 134; J.E. Powell, 'The Cretan manuscripts of Thucydides', Classical Quarterly, 32 (1938),

ASVat Reg. Vat. 471, f. 202v; ADN B2045, f. 274v; Setton, Papacy and Asvat Reg. Vat. 471, f. 202v; ADN B2045, I. 277., A short of 208, n. 32; Forcellini, 'Strane peripezie', 195.

A short chronicle records his birth as having taken place on 12 November that of his basis and that of his basis and that of his basis and that of his basis are series and that of his basis and that of his basis are series as a series of the series are series as a series are series as a series of the series are series as a series are series are series as a series are series are series are series as a series are series as a series are year and that of his brother Michael on 23 May 1426. They were, therefore, probably the grandsons of Demetrius Lascaris Leontaris who had been the governor of Demetrius Lascaris Leontaris who had been the governor of the grantinischen Kleinchroniken, vol. 1, Thessalonica during the reign of Manuel II: Byzantinischen Kleinchroniken, vol. 1, on the Scholarios Ochima of Manuel II: Byzantinischen Kleinchroniken, vol. 1, on the Scholarios Ochima of Manuel II, pp. 342-4. In general p. 644; Scholarios, Oeuvres, vol. 4, pp. 377-8; Barker, Manuel II, pp. 342-4. In general Byzanii. Leontaris famili. In Johannes Chortasmenos, Wiener Greek on the Leontaris family see: H. Hunger, Johannes Chortasmenos, Wiener Manuel Studion 7 (1982). 128-9: A. Turyn, Dated Greek Byzantinische Studien, 7 (Vienna, 1969), pp. 128-9; A. Turyn, Dated Greek Manuscripts of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries in the Libraries of Italy, vol.

employed to write notes on his family's history³¹. Evidently the disaster of 1453 had brought a severe reversal of fortune for him.

The same probably applies to Manuel Rhaoul Palaeologus Melices, the scribe in Naples, mentioned above. A Manuel Rhaoul Melices had been an important figure in the Morea before its conquest by Mehmed II. He had married Helena Asan Palaeologina and had paid for the repair of a bridge over the river Alpheios in 1440³². The events of 1460 may well have driven him to cross the Adriatic, to end his days as a humble pensioner and scribe in Naples.

Although these erudite refugees were scattered all over Italy, the certain cities attained a pre-eminence in Greek studies and in the production of texts during the fifteenth century. Foremost among them were Venice and Rome and in both cities it was the efforts of Cardinal Bessarion which I Bessarion which brought this about as a result of his desire to preserve Hellenic culture. Hellenic culture and not to let it disappear as the empire had. In this vein he wrote to Mish. he wrote to Michael Apostolis in 1455:

As long as the common and single hearth of the Greeks (i.e. Constantinople) remained standing, I did not concern myself (with gathering manuscripts) because I knew that they were to be found there. But when, alas, it fell, I conceived a great desire to acquire all these works, not so much for myself, who possess enough for my own use, but for the sake of the Greeks who are left now, as well as those who may have better fortune in the future, for many things may happen in the course of the years. Thus the Greeks may be able to find intact and preserved in a safe place all the records of their language which remain up to now and, finding these, may be able

The following manuscripts contain notes which show them to have belonged to 1297; Mercati, 1: BAV Reg. Gr. 6. ff. 205y 206 him: BAV Reg. Gr. 6, ff. 205v-206, Vat. Gr. 854, f. 7v and Vat. Gr. 1297; Mercati, Scritti d'Isidoro, pp. 82-3 For him Scritti d'Isidoro, pp. 82-3. For his notes on family history see: K.A. de Bandini, Codices Vossiani Graeci et Missell. Codices Vossiani Graeci et Miscellanei (Leiden, 1955), pp. 46-8; A.M. Bandini, Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Billiani Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Laurentinae, vol. 2 (Florence, 1768), col. 236. For his association with Bassacian 236. For his association with Bessarion see: H.D. Saffrey, 'Recherches sur quelques autographes du Cardinal Ressarion see: H.D. Saffrey, 'Recherches sur quelques' autographes du Cardinal Bessarion et leur caractère autobiographe', Mélanges Eugène Tisserant, vol. 3, Studi e Testi 232 (1) Tisserant, vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 233 (Vatican City, 1964), pp. 263-97, esp. 32 He may have been the second of the

³² He may have been the Manuel Palaeologus granted a royal pension in 1465: nbros, 'Μετανάστευσις' που 1263 granted a royal pension in 1663 hours? Lambros, 'Μετανάστευσις', no. 1, 380-2; N. Bees, 'Μανουήλ famille Παλαιολόγος Μελίκης'. Βυζουσία Παλαιολόγος Μελίκης', Βυζαντίς, 1 (1909), 189-90; V. Laurent, 355, 365. turque au service de Βνzance: los Μαχίνης 1909 (1909), 189-90; V. Δαντίς 355, 365. τurque au service de Byzance: les Melikès', BZ, 49 (1956), 349-68, esp. 355, 365.

to multiply them, without being left completely mute. Otherwise they would lose even these few vestiges of these excellent and divine men - which have been saved from what we have lost in the past - and they would differ in no way from barbarians and slaves³³.

To achieve this end, Bessarion employed a large number of Greek scribes to copy manuscripts, in Rome, on Crete and in the Basilian monastery of Grottaferrata of which he was protector³⁴. Of these the most prolific was the Cretan priest, John Rhossos, who steadily turned out commissions for the cardinal and other patrons for some fifty years³⁵. Others produced only one or two books for the collection. Demetrius Trivolis copied the *Odyssey* and another work while in Rome between 1469 and 1472, and then returned to his native Corfu. The monk Cosmas Anaxios carried out two commissions for Bessarion, one in Rome, the other in Marie 1972. other in Messina³⁶. The cardinal also encouraged the translation of Greek texts into texts into Latin. He himself prepared Latin versions of Xenophon's Memorabilia, the Metaphysics of Aristotle and the metaphysical essay of

Bessarion's influence was not limited to Rome. He encouraged Greek studies at the court of Federigo, count of Montefeltro and by bequeathing to St Mark's in bequeathing his library of eight hundred manuscripts to St. Mark's in

Text in Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 3, pp. 478-9; translation in Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 81-2.

Historios, Greek Scholars, pp. 81-2.

E. Mioni, 'Bessarione scriba e alcuni suoi collaboratori', Miscellanea marciana bessarione scriba e alcuni suoi collaboratori', Three Greek scribes di studi bessarione scriba e alcuni suoi collaboratori', Misceuanea marking for Bassarionei (Padua, 1976), pp. 263-318; A. Diller, 'Three Greek scribes Harmonymos'. Italia Mediovale e Working for Bessarion: Trivizias, Callistus, Hermonymos', Italia Mediovale e Umanistica, 10 (1967), 403-10; M.G.M. Zilembo, 'Gli amanuensi di Grottaferrata', c., 10 (1965) 141-59; Geanakoplos, Greek Bollettino della Badia Greca di Grottaferrata, 19 (1965), 141-59; Geanakoplos, Greek

For a list of his manuscripts see: VG, pp. 187-93. Among them are BAV Vat. (colophons of ACA) (colophon f. 318) an Iliad and Gr. 1626 (colophons ff. 404v, 422v) and Vat. Gr. 1627 (colophon f. 318) an Iliad and Drod Cordinal Francesco Gonzaga. In 1457 he Odyssey, copied in Rome in 1477 for Cardinal Francesco Gonzaga. In 1457 he produced a copy of the Proverbs of Gregory of Cyprus for Gasparo Volterrano: BN the Transparence of Gregory of Cyprus for Gasparo Volterrano: BN hs grec 2524 (colophons ff. 53v, 62); Omont, Fac-similés, no. 30. He was probably Rosso, when the John (Rosso) when the John the John (Rosso) when the Rosso (Rosso) (Rosso the John 'Rosso', whom the Pope recommended to the patriarch of Venice in 1473: ^{260.3}; VG, pp. 105-6, 236.

A. Oleroff, 'Démétrius Trivolis, copiste et bibliophile', Scriptorium, 4 (1950),

Setton, 'Byzantine background', 73; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 57-8. He Setton, 'Byzantine background', 73; Wilson, Byzantium io number of manuscripts in his own hand: VG, pp. 59-60.

Venice, he imparted considerable impetus to them there, too³⁸. This vast collection was a major reason why, in the 1490s, Aldus Manutius chose Venice as the site for his Greek printing press which produced editions of nearly all the works of the major Greek authors of antiquity before 1515³⁹. Thus, in many ways, it was Venice, rather than Rome, which ultimately reaped the legacy of Bessarion's determination not to let the world lose the 'vestiges of these excellent and divine men'.

The activity of Bessarion and his circle was not confined to the physical reproduction and translation of texts but extended to promoting discussion and translation of texts but extended to promoting discussion and debate as to their value and meaning. His residence on the Quirinal became something of a meeting place for scholars, an 'Academy' with a second of the scholars', and the scholars' with a second of the scholars' and the scholars' with a second of the scholars' with the second of the scholars' with t 'Academy' where Italians like Niccolò Perotti, Flavio Biondo, Lorenzo Valla and Paris in Transcription of a meeting place for scholar forest Valla and Poggio Bracciolini, could enhance their knowledge of Greek, and discuss their in the Niccolò Perotti, Flavio Biondo, Editorio Valla and Poggio Bracciolini, could enhance their knowledge of Greeks, and discuss their in the Niccolò Perotti, Flavio Biondo, Editorio Greeks, and discuss their in the Niccolò Perotti, Flavio Biondo, Editorio and discuss their interests with like-minded individuals⁴¹. For the Greeks, it was a second of the it was a secure haven where they could live under the cardinal's protection unterests with like-minded individuals. For the cardinal's protection, untroubled by financial hardship. George of Trebizond, Theodore Gaza and the design of the state Theodore Gaza and Andronicus Contoblacas all spent some time under Bessarion's roof and R Bessarion's roof and Demetrius Chalcocondyles may also have lived there for some years but a some ways by for some years before 1463⁴². In about 1466 they were joined by Andronicus Callina Andronicus Callistus who had earlier been at Padua in the service of Pallas Strozzi than a padua in the service of Pallas Strozzi, then at Bologna⁴³. He too was regarded by both Perotti

³⁸ C.H. Clough, 'Bessarion and Greek at the court of Urbino', *Manuscripta*, 8 64), 160-71; Laboveky, 'C. " (1964), 160-71; Labowsky, 'Cardinale Bessarione e gli inizi', pp. 159-82; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 63.7 Byzantium to Italy, pp. 62-7.

³⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, vol. 19, col. 425; Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, pp. 116-20, -5; Wilson, *Byzanium* 4-1.

284-5; Wilson, Byzantium to Italy, pp. 127-48.

Platina, *Panegyricus*, col. CVII: 'Frequentabant tunc quoque eius domum um religione, comitate et plenum religione, comitate et gratia, plenam ingeniis tum Graecis tum Latinis, viri ex tota curia doctissimi'.

Perotti compiled a list of the members of Bessarion's Academy which is cussed in Mercati, Per la compiled a list of the members of Bessarion's Academy Mohler, discussed in Mercati, Per la cronologia, pp. 77-81; Vespasiano, p. 185; Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 1 = 240 Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 1, p. 249; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, pp. 185; Setton, 'Byzantine background' 73.4 'Byzantine background', 73-4.

Bessarion, Epistola ad Theodorum, col. 685; Platina, Panegyricus, col. CXV; reati, Per la cronologia, pp. 77.81 Mercati, Per la cronologia, pp. 77-81; Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 235-8; Cammelli, Idotti bizantini. III: Demotric Col. I dotti bizantini. III: Demetrio Calcondila, p. 20. George of Trebizond became of Trebizond Trebizond Trebizond Trebizond Demetrio Calcondila, p. 20. George of Trebizond Decame of Trebizond Trebizond Trebizond Trebizond Decame of Trebizond Trebizond George of Trebizond Decame of Trebiz increasingly estranged from Bessarion from about 1450: Monfasani, George of Trebizond, pp. 90-2.

⁴³ The earliest evidence for Callistus's presence in Italy is a letter of Filelfo to as Strozzi, dated 1 January 1461. The strong presence in Italy is a letter of Filelfo to a strong presence in Italy is a stron Pallas Strozzi, dated 1 January 1461: Filelfo, Epistolae, bk. XIV, kalends January 1461. His move from Bologne to B 1461. His move from Bologna to Rome is clear from another of Filelfo's letters: Cent dix lettres grecques, p. 113: Wilson B and Platina, the cardinal's panegyrist, as one of the members of the select

The presence of so many learned Byzantines in Rome explains why it should have been the scene of a lively debate on Plato whose works were so influential in the development Italian humanism. The controversy dated back to 1439 when George Gemistos Plethon, one of the Greek delegates at the Council of Florence, had circulated his treatise De Differentiis, in which he rejected the philosophy of Aristotle and championed that of Plato⁴⁵. The work was interpreted by many as an attack on Christianity, largely because Plethon made no secret of his admiration for those aspects of Plato's thought which were incompatible with Christian with Christian doctrine, particularly the concept of metempsychosis, the transmigration of souls. Both George Scholarios and George of Trebizond wrote strongly wrote strongly worded denunciations of it and Scholarios, once he was patriarch, ordered that all copies of Plethon's *De Nominibus* be burned on

In Rome, however, George of Trebizond was in a minority in his strong antipathy to Platonism and its advocate. There were several fervent admirers of Plethon among Bessarion's Greek associates. One of the scribes who worked for him, Charitonymos Hermonymos, had delivered and Demetrius a laudatory funeral oration on him at Mistra in 1452⁴⁷ and Demetrius Rhaoul Cavaces, who lived in Rome after 1466 and who may have been

136.9; Keller, 'Two Byzantine scholars', 363-6.

Scholarios, Oeuvres, vol. 4, pp. 1-116; Collectanea Trapezuntiana, pp. 600-70, 257-79. Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, esp.pp. 600-2; Woodhouse, Plethon, pp. 357-79; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, Plethon, Pp. 357-79; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars,

Chariton, 'Byzantine background', 74-5.

Hermonymos, Encomium Plethonis, PG 160, cols. 805-12. His connected with literary circles: VG, activity as a scribe in Mistra suggests that he was connected with literary circles: VG, West and Greek scribes, AOR_10 In the 1460s he made his way to the b. 426; Diller, 'Three Greek scribes', 408-10. In the 1460s he made his way to the been identified although not entirely convincingly, with John West and has been identified, although not entirely convincingly, with John the tutor of Andreas and Manuel, the sons of Thomas Palaeologus: E. West and has been identified, although not entirely convincingly, with John 1970, 'Hermetianos und Hermonymoe,' Inheritanos of Thomas Palaeologus: E. Jahrhuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, Trapp, 'Hermetianos, the tutor of Andreas and Manuel, the sons of Thomas Palaeologus: E. (1978), 287-91.

Hermonymos', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik,

Mercati, Per la cronologia, p. 78; Volaterranus, Commentariorum, f. 246;

Andronicus, Graeca et Latina lingua Platina, Panegyricus, col. CXV mentions 'Andronicus, Graeca et Latina lingua eruditus, militario Callistus but could possibly apprime eruditus, col. CXV mentions 'Andronicus, Graeca et Latina inigua allude to Contohlaca is usually thought to refer to Callistus but could possibly 'Andronico Callisto', allude to Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', Contoblacas. In general on Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Andronico Callistus see: G. Cammelli, 'Androni La Rinascita, 5 (1942), 104-21, 174-214; BH, vol. 1, pp. L-VIII. For manuscripts Copied by him, see: VG, p. 30; Diller, 'Three Greek scribes', 406-8; Wilson, Zantium to Italy, p. 117-18.

Jodhouse, George Gamille Platonisme de Mistra (Paris, 1956), pp. 327ff.; C.M.

Woodhouse, George Gemistus Plethon - The Last of the Hellenes (Oxford, 1986), Relier, 'Two Burenting Scholare', 363-6.

a member of Bessarion's Academy⁴⁸, had imbibed all Plethon's enthusiasm for Plato. At Mistra in the 1440s he had discussed the philosopher's beliefs with Scholarios and Matthew Camariotes and his jottings on the margins of several manuscripts reveal him to have shared Plethon's predilection for Zoroastrianism⁴⁹. Most significant of all, Bessarion himself had been among Plethon's pupils in Mistra, and he had been strongly influenced by his teacher's platonism, although he himself remained firmly within the limits of Christian doctrine⁵⁰.

Even those Byzantine scholars in Rome who wrote in defence of Aristotle, notably Theodore Gaza and Andronicus Callistus, did so in a much more and andronicus Callistus, did so in a much more conciliatory tone than that adopted by George of Trebizond. Gaza, in particular, sought to reconcile the doctrines of the two philosophers rotters. philosophers rather than to emphasise the differences in their teachings.

Bessarion took this Bessarion took this approach still further, producing, in 1469, his In Calumniatorem Bloom took this approach still further, producing, in 1469, his same Calumniatorem Platonis which sought to defend Plato while at the same time avoiding the same time avoiding the pagan overtones in Plethon's work⁵².

The ideas put forward in the *In Calumniatorem* were not without the formal of the for importance for the future of Italian humanist studies. Unlike the De Differentiis, it exposed to the future of Italian humanist studies. Differentiis, it expounded Plato's philosophy in Latin and so made it accessible to a much accessible to a much wider readership. By stressing the points of agreement both with agreement both with Aristotle and with Christian doctrine, it can only

48 He was well acquainted with Bessarion. A Vatican manuscript has a marginal e recounting a conversation between the second sec note recounting a conversation between him and the cardinal on Plethon's qualities as a philosopher: BAV Vat Gr. 2020 a philosopher: BAV Vat. Gr. 2236, f. 141v, edited by G. Mercati in Bessarione, 38 (1922), 135. He was certainly in the control of the control (1922), 135. He was certainly involved in scholarly pursuits in Bessarione. BAV Vat. Gr. 2236, f. 141v, edited by G. Mercati in Bessarione. He copied several manuscripts there and modern scholarly pursuits in Fibrary; BAV 228. several manuscripts there and made use of the books in the Vatican Library: BAV Vat. Gr. 173 (colophon ff. 342 346.) Gr. 173 (colophon ff. 342, 346v), Vat. Gr. 988 (colophon f. 1), Vat. (colophon f. 155), Vat. Gr. 1203 (colophon f. 155), Vat. Gr. 12 (colophon f. 342, 346v), Vat. Gr. 988 (colophon f. 1), Vat. Gr. vat. Gr. (colophon f. 155), Vat. Gr. 1293 (colophon f. 419); VG, p. 102; Lilla, Gli excepta, 68-75; E. Müntz and P. Fabre 1 5 131 68-75; E. Müntz and P. Fabre, La bibliothèque du Vatican au XVe siècle (Paris, 1887), p. 272.

⁴⁹ Cent dix lettres grecques, pp. 311-14; Keller, 'Two Byzantine scholars', 366-70.
V Vat. Gr. 1293 and Ottob Gr. 1293 BAV Vat. Gr. 1293 and Ottob. Gr. 181 are particularly rich in his annotations: Bidez, La tradition manuscrite at least 181 are particularly rich in his annotation (Paris and City). Bidez, La tradition manuscrite et les éditions des discours de l'empereur Julien (Paris and Ghent, 1929), pp. 76-9

Syropoulos, Mémoires, bk. V, ch. 30, p. 284; Masai, Pléthon, pp. 35-62; odhouse, Plethon, p. 13-16; Setton Syropoulos, *Mémoires*, bk. V, ch. 30, p. 284; Masai, *Pléthon*, pp. 55-0-15. Woodhouse, *Plethon*, p. 13-16; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 72. On Bessarion's early years and education see: I center 151 The Theodore Gaza, De Fato, ed. and trans. J.W. Taylor (Toronto, 1925); Mohler dinal Bessarion, vol. 3, pp. 170,000 early years and education see: Loenertz, 'Pour la biographie', 116-49.

have helped to make its study respectable. Moreover, it may even have influenced the famous Marsilio Ficino, translator of the Dialogues and leading light of the Medicean 'Platonic Academy' at Careggi. Ficino is known to have read and admired the In Calumniatorem, even though he had already developed his own reconciliation of Plato with Christianity⁵³, so that it is possible that the ideas of Bessarion's circle played some part in the growing influence of Platonic ideas on political thought in

2. Beyond the Alps

While the contribution of Greek exiles to the dissemination of their language and its well known. language and literature in Italy during the fifteenth century is well known, it might be also However. it might be thought that they had no impact beyond the Alps. However, it would be it would be wrong to assume that this was barren ground, for even here, Bruni's picture of seven hundred years of ignorance of Greek was not wholly true and seven hundred years of ignorance of the language. wholly true and there were people who took an interest in the language. Moreover, a scattered body of evidence, drawn both from archival and literary sources. literary sources, reveals that a small number of hardy individuals did cross the Alps to take advantage of this and in doing so made some contribution

While most Western European intellectuals knew no Greek in the later Middle Most Western European intellectuals knew no order high standard of was a small number who attained a remarkably high standard of proficiency. During the thirteenth century the Flemish William of Moot Proficiency. William of Moerbeke translated most of the works of Aristotle into Latin, Robert Grosseteste, many for the first time⁵⁵. An English bishop, Robert Grosseteste, produced numerous translations, including the De Divinis Nominibus of Dionysius the Areopagite and the Franciscan, Roger Bacon, even wrote

bessarion, vol. 3, pp. 170-203.

52 J.W. Taylor, 'Bessarion the mediator', Transactions and Proceedings of the erican Philosophical Association 55 (102). J.W. Taylor, 'Bessarion the mediator', Transactions and Proceedings of Management of the In Calumniatorem form vol. 2 (1924), 120-7. The Greek and Latin versions of the In Calumniatorem form vol. 2 (1924), 120-7. of the In Calumniatorem form vol. 2 of Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion.

Woodhouse, Plethon, pp. 372-4; Setton, 'Byzantine background', 75-6; P.O. trans. V. Conant (New York, 1943), Kristeller, The Philosophy of Marsilio Ficino, trans. V. Conant (New York, 1943), pp. 15, 27.

On the influence of Platonism on political ideas see: A.M. Brown, 'Platonism century Florence and its contribution to early modern political thought', in fifteenth influence of Platonism on political ideas see: A.M. Brown, 'Platonism of Modern History, 58 (1086), 383-413.

L. Minio-Paluello, 'Guglielmo di Moerbeka, traduttore della "Poetica" di Rivieta di Filosofia Masscolastica. 39 (1947), 1-19; Setton, Aristotele (1278), S8 (1986), 383-413.

Byzantine background, 62-3 n 11

Aristotele (1278), Rivista di Filosofia Neoscolastica, 39 (1947), 1-19; Setton, pp. 42-71; The Greek Grammar of Roger Bacon, ed. E. Nolan and S.A. Hirsch (Parks of the Mark or ound'), 60-1. There may well have been

Jeantine background, Rivista di Filosofia Iveoscotto.

S. Harrison-Thomson, The Writings of Robert Grosseteste (Cambridge, 1940),
Cambridge Greek Grammar of Roger Racon, ed. E. Nolan and S.A. Hirsch Cambridge, 1902); Setton, 'Byzantine background', 60-1. There may well have been

Intellectual giants like these were, of course, the exception rather than the rule but there were others who took an interest in Greek, even if they never managed to learn it. King John I of Aragon was an avid collector of Latin translations of the Greek classics and many other people possessed books in or about Greek⁵⁷. That there were those who tried to learn a little is suggested by the survival of Graeco-Latin lexicons and by the short sentences and signatures in Greek which adorn manuscripts of the period, however amateurish they may be58.

By the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries many who shared this interest were frustrated by the lack of provision for teaching Greek in European united and interest were frustrated by the lack of provision for teaching Greek in European universities. The decree of the Council of Vienne in 1312 that teaching paris. teaching posts in Greek should be established in Rome, Bologna, Paris, Oxford and Sala Oxford and Salamanca was welcomed by the Spanish scholar Ramon Lull and by the and by the then bishop of Durham, Richard de Bury. The latter was particularly disappointed when it was never put into effect and penned a strongly worded in the strongly worded in strongly worded diatribe on the importance of learning Greek⁵⁹. Little had changed a had changed a century later. Gregorio da Tiferno failed in his plan to introduce lecture. introduce lectures on Greek into the curriculum of the university during a visit to Paris in 1450 a visit to Paris in 1458, and Piero del Monte, Papal nuncio in England, who had hoped to who had hoped to continue his study of Greek in London, had to give up the idea because h the idea because he could not find any books or anyone qualified to teach

others in England with such an advanced knowledge, such as the older contemporary referred to by Bacon. One of these credited referred to by Bacon, *Opera*, pp. 88-9, 94. On the other hand many of those credited with a knowledge of Greek by with a knowledge of Greek by later writers may not, in fact, have known any. The sixteenth century antiqueries. sixteenth century antiquarian Leland claimed that John Bate, a Carmelite of by no the early fifteenth century the early fifteenth century was learned in Greek but he is supported by no contemporary evidence: In the contemporary evidence contemporary evidence: John Leland, *De Scriptoribus Britannicis* (Oxford, 1709), pp. 434-5. In general see: P. W. pp. 434-5. In general see: R. Weiss, 'The Study of Greek in England during the fourteenth century'. Ringscin. fourteenth century', Rinascimento, 2 (1951), 209-39.

Setton, 'Byzantine background', 64-9. Two monks of the English abbey of msey owned books in Greek. Ch Ramsey owned books in Greek: Chronicon Abbatiae Rameseiensis, ed. D. McRay, RS 83 (London, 1886), p. 365

58 M.R. James, 'A Graeco-Latin lexicon of the thirteenth century', Mélanges offerts
M. Émile Chatelain (Paris 1919) à M. Émile Chatelain (Paris, 1910), pp. 396-411; M.R. James, A Descriptive Catalogue of the Maclean College. Catalogue of the Maclean Collection of Manuscripts in the Fitzwilliam Muscripts of Cambridge, 1912), p. 325. Issue Communication of Manuscripts in the Fitzwilliam Manuscripts of Cambridge, 1912), p. 325. Issue Communication of Manuscripts of Manuscripts of Cambridge, 1912), p. 325. Issue Communication of Manuscripts of Manuscripts of Manuscripts of Cambridge, 1912), p. 325. Issue Communication of Manuscripts (Cambridge, 1912), p. 325; James, Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts of Corpus Christi College, vol. 2, no. 422

⁵⁹ Richard de Bury, *Philobiblion*, ed. and trans. E.C. Thomas (Oxford, 1970), the p. 115; R. Weiss, 'England and trans. E.C. Thomas (Oxford, 1970) at 10, p. 115; R. Weiss, 'England and the decree of the Council of Vienne on the teaching of Greek, Arabic Hebrary teaching of Greek, Arabic, Hebrew and Syriac', Bibliothèque d'Humanisme Renaissance, 14 (1952). 1-9: N. Daniel de Syriac', Bibliothèque d'Humanisme Callocted Papers Renaissance, 14 (1952), 1-9; N. Denholm-Young, 'Richard de Bury', Collected Papers on Medieval Subjects (Oxford, 1946)

him. It was not until the last decade of the century or early in the next that regular lectureships in Greek were established in Spanish, French and

Those who did wish to learn Greek in this period usually had to go abroad. Some went to Greece, as did Grosseteste's contemporary, John of Basingstoke, who spent time in Athens and William Lily, the first headmaster of St. Paul's school in London who acquired his Greek on Rhodos 11. William Rhodes⁶¹. It was much more common, however, to go to Italy. William Selling the Balagna and by Selling, the Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury, studied at Bologna and by 1475 had the reputation of being learned in Greek⁶². Ayres Barbosa came from D came from Portugal to be instructed by Poliziano at Florence and William Grey became a pupil of Guarino da Verona⁶³. When they returned to their own countries, those who had been in Italy sometimes passed on their new formal arms. their new-found knowledge by giving lectures on Greek or making Latin

In Italy, these students could come into contact with the Constantinopolitan refugees. William Grocyn and Thomas Linacre were instructed by Demetrius Chalcocondyles in Florence and John Reuchlin of Basle, an English English Basle, and English English Basle, and English Ba of Basle, an English Earl and a Hungarian bishop were among those who

of fifteenth century Rhodes', Traditio, 2 (1944), 239-55.

Literae Cantuarensis, vol. 3, p. 291; Weiss, Humanism, p. 154; A. Sorbelli, and the madio evo (Bologna, 1940), p. 144. His Storia della università di Bologna, vol. 1, Il medio evo (Bologna, 1940), p. 144. His linone, erected after his double, la la la describes him as being 'Graeca etque Latina lombstone, erected after his death in 1494 describes him as being 'Graeca etque Latina of Canterbury (London, 1703), p. 63. lingua perdoctus': W. Somner, The Antiquities of Canterbury (London, 1703), p. 63. Sua perdoctus': W. Somner, The Antiquities of Canterbury (London, 1703), p. 63.

2. Sec. 91. There is, however actually learned Greek. pp. 86.91. There is, however, no evidence that Grey ever actually learned Greek.

BL Company Greek at Oxford and Canterburg Company Co William Grocyn and Prior Selling taught some Greek at Oxford and Canterbury:

Orrespondence, vol. 1, no. 118, pp. 235-6;

BL Cotton Julius F.VII, f. 118; Erasmus, Correspondence, vol. 1, no. 118, pp. 235-6; Catalogue of Grocyn's books, followed by a memoir of M. Burrows, 'Linacre's Catalogue of Grocyn's books, followed by a memoir of Weiss, 'Collectanea, vol. 2 Oxford Historical Society, 16 (Oxford, 1890), pp. 347-8; Weiss, Humanism, p. 157. A translation by Selling of a sermon of St. John P. Additional ms 15673, f. 28v: 'Finit sermo quidam Weiss, Humanism, vol. 2, Oxford Historical Society, 10 (Chrysostom is preserved in BL Additional ms 15673, f. 28v: 'Finit sermo quidam reduxit reverendus in Christo pater Sancti Chrysostom is preserved in BL Additional ms 15673, f. 28v: 'Finit sermo quidam translation Sellyng, Prior Boolesia Christi Cantuarensis'. Thomas Linacre made a Willelmus Sellyng, que e Greco in Latinam reduxit reverendus in Christo pater ecclesie Christi Cantuarensis'. Thomas Linacre made a

Paris de l'humanism, pp. 26, 186; A. Thomas, 'Un document inédit sur la présence à Paris de l'humanism, pp. 26, 186; A. Thomas, 'Un document inédit sur la presence Belles-Lettres. Comptes Proposition de l'humaniste, Grégoire Tifernas (nov. 1458)', Académie des Inscriptions et 636-40: Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 81-101; Geanal Color (Paris, 1910), pp. 636-40; Knös, Un ambassadeur, pp. 81-101; Geanakoplos, Greek Scholars, p. 233; A.B. Cobban, The Medieval English Universities: Oxford and Cambridge to c.1500 (Aldershot, 1988), pp. 247-51. Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, vol. 5, pp. 284-7; V.J. Flynn, 'The intellectual Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, vol. 5, pp. 284-7, vol. 62 Literae Cantury Rhodes', Traditio, 2 (1944), 239-55.

thronged the lectures of John Argyropoulos⁶⁵. William Selling and the Spaniard, Antonio de Lebrixa, who later wrote on Greek pronunciation at the University of Alcalà, may have studied under Andronicus Callistus since they both were at Bologna at around the time he was teaching there 66. John Shirwood, archdeacon of Richmond, benefitted from the industry of Bessarion's scribe, John Rhossos. While in Rome in 1476 he bought one of the books copied by him, a grammar of Theodore Gaza⁶⁷.

It therefore seems likely that, if the small group of people who were interested in learning Greek were prepared to go to Italy to take advantage of the presence of Byzantine scribes and scholars, they would also have also have welcomed the emigres in their own countries. Of course, it has to be stressed it to be stressed that north of the Alps there was nothing on the scale of the widespread and widespread enthusiasm that Manuel Chrysoloras encountered in Italy in 1397. There 1397. There is no evidence that Chrysoloras was pressed to teach Greek while on his travels. while on his travels to Paris, London, Salisbury and the Spanish kingdoms in the early 1400s. The condon of the carry 1400s of in the early 1400s. Neither does anyone seem to have taken advantage of the Sojourn of the Creations. the sojourn of the Cretan scholar, Peter Philarges, at Norwich, Oxford and Paris in the late forms. Paris in the late fourteenth century⁶⁸.

Nevertheless, the interest existed and there are instances of being used as a continuous distance and there are instances of the search of the Greeks being used as a source of information on their language. As early as the thirteenth control of the source of information on their language. as the thirteenth century, Robert Grosseteste had invited several South Italian Greeks over to F Italian Greeks over to England to assist him in his studies and one of them, Nicolas 'Greens' them, Nicolas 'Grecus' had co-operated with him in his translation of Suidas's Testaments Suidas's Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs⁶⁹. In 1400, some

65 Erasmus, Correspondence, vol. 4, no. 520, pp. 201-2; Vespasiano, pp. 192, 336; ner, De Doctis Hominibus – 12 Börner, De Doctis Hominibus, p. 42, n. 1 quoting Reuchlin's, Rudimenta Hebraica, 1, 20.

66 I. Bywater, The Erasmian Pronunciation of Greek and its Precursors (London, 18), pp. 14-18; Weiss Humanian 67 CUL Ii.IV.16; Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the iversity of Cambridge, vol. 3 (Co., 1988)

1908), pp. 14-18; Weiss, Humanism, p. 154.

68 Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. I: Manuele Crisolora, pp. 143-51; toriarum, vol. 3, p. 415: Weiss 162 University of Cambridge, vol. 3 (Cambridge, 1858), no. 1813, pp. 453-4.

Cambridge, vol. 3 (Cambridge, 1858), no. 1813, pp. 143-51; Cammelli, *I dotti bizantini. I: Manuele Crisolora*, pp. 143-51; *Eulogiui Historiarum*, vol. 3, p. 415; Weiss, 'Study of Greek in England', 234-8. The 'Manuel Chrysolars de Grecia' who appears in the Greek in England', 234-8. Chrysolars de Grecia' who appears in the English treasury records for 1455-6 cannot be the famous Chrysoloras, who had the English treasury records heen a member of the same form. be the famous Chrysoloras, who had died in 1415, but must have been a member of the same family: PRO E403/807 E404/70/2014 to the same family: PRO E404/70/2014 to the same fa the same family: PRO E403/807, E404/70/3/66; Gray, 'Greek visitors', p. 4, p. 69 Bacon, Opera, pp. 91 464

Bacon, Opera, pp. 91, 434; Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, vol. 4, p. 23 of Russell, Dictionary of Writers, p. 89. Robertus 'Grecus', who appears as a witness an institution in Grosseteste's registry. an institution in Grosseteste's register, was probably another of these Roberts Grossteste, Episcopi Lincoln, Society, 10 (1) Roberti Grossteste, Episcopi Lincolniensis, ed. F.N. Davis, Canterbury and Society, 10 (London, 1913). p. 247

Englishmen had taken advantage of the presence of the retinue of Manuel If in London to ask questions about their language and the relationship between the spoken and written tongues. John Metham claimed that one of his poems was originally a Greek work, which he had translated with the assistance of a Greek whom he had met at Norwich⁷⁰. Moreover, as has been outlined in a previous chapter, it was often those who had some interest in Greek who were to be found assisting the refugees after

From the fifteenth century before 1472, there are two possible examples of Greeks living outside Italy who obtained their living from literary. literary activities. The first is Thomas Frank, the physician first of Cardinal Beaufort and later of the French king, Charles VII. While the documents give no indication that he served these patrons in any other capacity the capacity than that of medical advisor⁷², it is nonetheless significant that he had connections with literary circles in Italy. He was a regular correspondent to the literary circles in Italy. correspondent with Francesco Filelfo after 1454. The Italian humanist clearly held L. Philosophus' and clearly held him in high regard, addressing him as 'Philosophus' and going so far a volume of going so far as to seek his advice on whether to dedicate a volume of poems to the French king⁷³. Among his other literary contacts were Filelfo's son, Giovanni Mario who probably visited him in France, and Waffeo Vegic with the Probably visited him in France, and Maffeo Vegio who dedicated to him his work Dyalogus Veritatis et

As in the case of William Grey, bishop of Ely, who issued indulgences for three refugees. He had a least As in the case of William Grey, bishop of Ely, who issued indulgences for unce one Greek book. See about 70 March 1990 assisted the refugees were learned in one Greek book. See above p. 70. Not all those who assisted the refugees were learned Applications. Archhichen William Death who issued the indulgences reproduced in hen, however. Archbishop William Booth who issued the indulgences reproduced in below p. 103 Appendix II, below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et Libro Veritatum, et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et al., below p. 193, was described by Gascoigne, Loci et al., below p. 193, was described by Ga p. 52 as 'nec ... bonus grammaticus, nec scientificus, nec virtuosus reputatus, nec obvio... sed legista incia con the graduatus sed legista juris regni'. Clearly Gascoigne did not like Booth but this architect by any evidence of scholarly exertion on the obviously biased legista juris regni Clearly Gascoigne did not like Booth but uns archbishop's part.

Clearly Gascoigne did not like Booth but uns part.

Thomas de

AN JJ181, no. XLV, f. 24v; CPL, vol. 9, pp. 112, 186; Hamy, 'Thomas de Oron', 199. On Thomas Eronly 22 above np. 35, 61, 90ff and below pp. 164, Coron, AN JJ181, no. XLV, f. 24v; CPL, vol. 9, pp. 112, 186; Hamy, 'Thomas of 167ff, 199. On Thomas Frank see also above pp. 35, 61, 90ff and below pp. 164,

Ovember 1455, bk. XIII idaa Marah 1456 Filelfo also refers to letters despatched November 1455, bk. XIII, ides March 1456. Filelfo also refers to letters despatched pridie ker Thomas Frank although these do not appear to have survived: Ibid. bk. XII, to him by Thomas Frank, although these do not appear to have survived: Ibid. bk. XII, and pridic kalends January 1455.

The of Amornius and Grand St. (Orig. 45v); Sturge, Cuthbert Tunstall, p. 133; Metham, and Grand St. (And as vt fortuned, ther come rydyng to Romance of Amoryus and Cleopes, p. 303: 'And as yt fortuned, ther come rydyng to work, a Greke to be a great in space of the forest three forest to be a great three forest to be a great three forest three forest to be a great three forest three forest to be a great three forest Norwyche, a Greke, to home I schewyd in specyal thys fforsayd boke and he iche

Philalithis⁷⁴. Charles, duke of Orleans, an accomplished poet, presented him with a signet ring. He was a friend of the bibliophile Zenone da Castiglione, bishop of Bayeux and corresponded with that prelate's Milanese secretary, Rolando Talenti⁷⁵.

Thomas's literary activities may have played some part in the decision of Henry Beaufort to employ him and to present him to an English benefice. The cardinal did have some interest in learning. He invited the some interest in learning five invited the Italian humanist, Poggio, to England in 1418 and left five hundred marks in his will towards the completion of the divinity school at Oxford? at Oxford⁷⁶. On the other hand there is no evidence for Beaufort's showing any specific interest in Greek nor for Thomas Frank's having taught it while in London and Tours. Thus, while it is possible that Thomas's Complete the Complete Co Thomas's Greek background secured him Beaufort's favour, this cannot be conclusively be conclusively proven.

A second example from before 1472 is equally tentative, though for other reasons. Among the Greek manuscripts in the University of Leiden is a Demost Leiden is a Demosthenes whose colophon states that it was copied in 1468 by an individual of 1468 by an individual who described himself as 'Emmanuel of Constantinople'. That the Constantinople'. That this manuscript may have been written in Neville, is suggested by the formula of the constantinople. is suggested by the fact that it was dedicated to George Neville, archbishop of Vorte⁷⁷

Neville was not an unlikely employer for a Byzantine scribe, too was a potential of since he too was a patron of education. He served twice as chancellor of

 ⁷⁴ Ibid. bk. XIII, 10 kalends March 1456 and 15 kalends June 1456; BN ms latin
 7, f. 176: 'Dyalogus voritor' 3127, f. 176: 'Dyalogus veritatis et philalithis ad egregie virtutis virum, Thomam Francum, Christianissimi Pasis Francum, Christianissimi Regis prothophisicum'. See also BN ms latin 14978, f. 303 and Bibliothèque Mazarine Paris - 200 and 300 and Bibliothèque Mazarine Paris - 200 and Bibliothèque Mazarine Bibliothèque Mazarine Paris - 200 and Bibliothèque Bibliothèqu

⁷⁵ M.E. Babelon, 'Communication', Bulletin de la Société Nationale iquaires de France, 58 (1907) 20 Antiquaires de France, 58 (1897), 90. Thomas and Zenone are connected in a note dated 6 March 1454 on the fluidate of Talors. dated 6 March 1454 on the flyleaf of BAV Reg. Lat. 1321. An undated is Talenti to Thomas also mentions his on the Talenti to Thomas also mentions his friendship with the bishop. However, an attempt on the basis of this letter to link. The on the basis of this letter to link Thomas with Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, is unconvincing in view of his known A. The unconvincing in view of his known association with Beaufort, Gloucester's hated rival:

A. Thomas, 'Nouveaux documents are a convenient of the convenient of A. Thomas, 'Nouveaux documents sur Thomas le Franc, médicin de Charles protecteur de l'humanisme' Académic Production de Product protecteur de l'humanisme', Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres. Rendus (Paris, 1911), pp. 671-676 Rendus (Paris, 1911), pp. 671-676, esp. pp. 673-5 citing Bibliothèque du Chapitre Bayeux, no. 5, ff. 78-78v: K H Viel Bayeux, no. 5, ff. 78-78v; K.H. Vickers, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester (1907), p. 109; Weiss, Humanism 22, 20, 76

76 Weiss, Humanism, p. 13; Vickers, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, p. 397.
The scribe of Leiden ms Voss Grace 5 weiss, Humanism, p. 13; Vickers, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, p. 397. the The scribe of the Cester Codex', Journal of Theological Codex', Journal Codex', C Leicester Codex', Journal of Theological Studies, 5 (1904), 445-7.

the University of Oxford and founded a college for chantry priests in York⁷⁸. His interests may even have extended to Greek for there appear on manuscripts two examples of what is thought to be his Greek writing although it is unlikely that he ever learned enough to read the Leiden Demosthenes⁷⁹. He was a close friend of John Shirwood, the archdeacon of Richmond and later bishop of Durham who purchased one of John Rhosson's Rhossos's manuscripts while in Rome and who later went on to learn Greek to a high standard⁸⁰. Moreover, both Neville and Shirwood were among those who used their ecclesiastical office to help Byzantine refugees by issuing letters of indulgence on their behalf⁸¹.

It is not impossible, therefore, that this scribe was retained by Neville to copy Greek manuscripts. Thanks to the researches of M.R. James, several others are now known to have been copied by Manuel. Much of his output consisted of religious texts, especially the Gospels and the Psalme82 the Psalms⁸², but it is noteworthy that he also produced the works of

The word ἀρχιεπισκόπου appears on BL Sloane 278, f. 1. A note by M.R. dated 5 October 1921 James dated 5 October 1921 is attached to the manuscript, saying that there is a SVI O7 James may have thought that similar 'signature' on York Chapter Library ms XVI, Q7. James may have thought that words had been write. Manuel of Constantinople but Weiss these words had been written by the scribe, Manuel of Constantinople but Weiss had been written by the scribe, Manuel of Constantinople but wisten by the scribe hand, they are more likely to suggests that since they seem to be in an inexperienced hand, they are more likely to

have been written by Neville: Weiss, Humanism, p. 142.

CUI II IV. 16 Ve been written by Neville: Weiss, Humanism, p. 142.

Or 1. CUL Ii.IV.16; Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Manuscri

University of Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the English king Richard III. Some English Richard f. 250v; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. III, p. 142 (= XII, 214); Weiss, Humanism, pp. 150-2. On BI Reg. 21, ff. 7A-7Av; John Rylands Library, Manchester ms Latin 333, ff.

BI Reg. 21, ff. 7A-7Av; John Rylands Library, Manchester ms Latin 333, 11.

also above p. 68.

Register of the archdeacons, pt. 2', no. 299, 127. See The Leicester Codex of the New Testament is thought to have been copied by the J. The Scribe of the Leicester Codex'. 445-7; J. Rendal Harris, The Origin him: James, 'The Leicester Codex of the New Testament is thought to have been copied by him Leicester Codex of the Leicester Codex', 445-7; J. Rendal Harris, The Origin Codex of the Many Tastament (London, 1887). For Psalters produced of the Leicester Codex of the New Testament is mous.

by him see: M.R. James 'Two more manuscripts written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex', 445-7; J. Rendal Harris, The Origin Codex, etc. M.R. James 'Two more manuscripts written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex'. of the Leicester Scribe of the Leicester Codex', 445-7; J. Rome Codex', M.R. James, 'Two more manuscripts written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex' of Theological Studies 11 (1910), 291-2; M.R. James, A Descriptive Codex, Journal of Theological Studies, 11 (1910), 291-2; M.R. James, A Descriptive in the Library of Gonville and Caius College, vol. 1 Codex, Journal James, Two more manuscripts written by the School Catalogue of the Manuscripts Itudies, 11 (1910), 291-2; M.R. James, A Descriptive Library of Gonville and Caius College, vol. 1 (1910), 191-3, M.R. James, The Western Manuscripts in the Cambridge Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Gonville and Caius College, vol. 1 (1902), no. 1002), no. 1002) Campridge, of the Manuscripts in the Library of Gonville and Campridge, 1907), no. 348, pp. 392-3; M.R. James, The Western Manuscripts in the Manuscripts in the Apple of Principle of Cambridge of Cambridge of Cambridge of Cambridge, vol. 3 (Cambridge, Vol. 3).

CPR (1461-7), p. 47; Weiss, Humanism, pp. 141-8. He presented at least one the University of the Manuscripts, no. 117, book to the University of Oxford: Mynors, Catalogue of the Manuscripts, no. 117,

classical authors like Demosthenes, Plato and Aristotle⁸³. One wonders who these were for, in view of the fact that so few people could have read them⁸⁴.

It is unfortunate, however, that there is very little specific evidence about Manuel of Constantinople other than the Leiden colophon for none of his other manuscripts are signed in this way. In 1929 Howard Gray suggested that he was to be identified with the 'Emanuell of Constantinople' who appeared in the English treasury records for 1456, when Henry VI ordered his treasurer to reimburse the bishop of Winehouter 6 Winchester for some money he had paid to this person⁸⁵. Gray pointed out that this ball to the Mayille. out that this bishop of Winchester, William Waynflete, may, like Neville, have had some interest in Greek. According to a sixteenth century writer, he encouraged its study at Magdalen College, his foundation in Oxford⁸⁶.

Certainly, it is possible that this scribe was in England by 1456 and remained until 1468 or after but this cannot be taken as definite.

Manuel was Manuel was one of the commonest Byzantine names so that, in the absence of absence of any surname, it must remain in doubt whether the two

83 Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 described in H.D. Hughes, A tory of Durham Cathedral Library mss C.i.15 and C.iv.2 desc History of Durham Cathedral Library (Durham, 1925), p. 20. For a Homer copied by him see: James, Descriptive Country (Durham, 1925), p. 20. For a Christi College, him see: James, Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts of Corpus Christi College, vol. 1, no. 81, p. 164 Suiday. vol. 1, no. 81, p. 164. Suidas's Lexicon was copied by him on several occasions:

Corpus Christi College Oxford Corpus Christi College, Oxford ms 76 and 77; BL Harley 3100; James, Two more manuscripts', 291-2: M.R. James 1. manuscripts', 291-2; M.R. James, 'Another book written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex', Journal of Theological St. Codex', Journal of Theological Studies, 12 (1911), 465-6. For a complete list of his manuscripts see: Weiss Human

Weiss, Humanism, p. 145; VG, pp. 196-7.

84 Weiss, Humanism, p. 147, n. 5; Gray, 'Greek visitors', 112 suggests a link with liam Grocyn on the grounds that William Grocyn on the grounds that Corpus Christi College, Oxford nos. 76 and 77, which were partly copied by Manual Corpus Christi College, Oxford nos. 76 and 77, which were partly copied by Manual Corpus Christi College, Oxford nos. which were partly copied by Manuel, belonged to him. However, there is no evidence for Manuel being active after 1460 for Manuel being active after 1468 which makes him rather early to have been employed by Grocyn.

PRO E404/70/3/43; E403/807. Gray, 'Greek visitors', p. 107: '... there can be doubt that the Emmanuel of Corn. no doubt that the Emmanuel of Constantinople who wrote the Leyden and the bishop manuscripts was the "certain Emanuel" of Wine! manuscripts was the "certain Emanuell, knight of Constantinople", to whom the bishop of Winchester had, before 26 April 117 of Winchester had, before 26 April 1456, paid ten marks at the command of King and Council ...'.

86 Gray, 'Greek visitors', p. 110, n. 119 quoting Laurentius Humphridus, Epistolae Graecis Literis et Homeri Laurentius Humphridus, Conide Cornu ... de Graecis Literis et Homeri Lectione ..., in Hadrianus Junius, Copiae Captivity (Basle, 1558). However the statement (Cambril Captivity) (Basle, 1558). However the statement by S. Runciman, The Great Church in Captivity (Cambridge, 1968), p. 289 that Marians. (Cambridge, 1968), p. 289 that Manuel of Constantinople helped Waynflete to draft the statutes for Eton, has no basis in a

Manuels were the same person⁸⁷. Moreover, the lack of any statement by the scribe in a colophon as to where he copied his manuscripts leaves further room for doubt as to whether he was working in England at all. Thus, as in the case of Thomas Frank, Manuel of Constantinople has to remain only a possible example of a Byzantine scholar promoting the study of Greek outside Italy during the fifteenth century.

Solid evidence for such activity is only to be found from 1472. after the death of Cardinal Bessarion. As has been discussed in a previous chapter, the loss of their patron created some difficulties for the Greek exiles living in Rome and for the scholars of the cardinal's household. Even though Sixtus IV continued to promote Greek studies in the city. Summoning John Argyropoulos to Rome and encouraging translations into Latin, many of Bessarion's former associates felt compelled to leave. Theodore Gaza departed for Southern Italy in 1473, allegedly incensed by Sixtus's failure to pay him properly for his translation of Aristotle's De Animalibus⁸⁸. It was in the following years that three other former Andronicus Contoblacas. members of the cardinal's household, Andronicus Contoblacas.

The cardinal of the cardinal's household, Andronicus Contoblacas. Andronicus Callistus and George Hermonymos, appear as teachers of

Contoblacas was apparently the first to cross the Alps. His carned the 'Andronico Constantino politano' was enrolled among the Contoblacas was apparently the first to cross the Alps. His earlier had possibly included a possibly inclu the 'Andronico Constantinopolitano' who was enrolled among the and readere in the them. professors and readers in the Humanities from 1458 until 1466. He then spent some time enjoying the Humanities from 1458 until 1466. He then the cardinal, for some reason accused him of ingratitude so. By 1473 or the cardinal, for some reason, accused him of ingratitude By 1473 or where he had found a new patron in the person of the famous Iohn Reuchlin whom he came to patron in the person of the famous John Reuchlin whom he came to for going were had left Rome during the summer of 1471. His reasons he was a respected member of the so-called Academy, but to take Callistus had left Rome during the summer of 1471. His reasons were probably not possessed by one biographer of possessed by one biographer.

since he was a respected member of the so-called Academy, but to take The hame 'Manuel of Constantinople' also occurs frequently in French discussions as belonging to a Byzantine refugee: see above p. 73, for example. For a documents as belonging to a Byzantine refugee: see above p. 73, for example. For a see Weiss, Humanism, pp. 141-5. 88 Börner, De problem see Weiss, Humanism, pp. 141-5.
254 Signal dix lettres grecaues, pp. 124-5; Lee, Sixtus IV, pp. 171-4.
255 Sorbelli, Storia della università d Börner, De Doctis Hominibus, Pp. 141-3.

Bisher See Weiss, Humanism, Pp. 141-3.

Bishe

Por a letter of Contoblacas to Reuchlin see: Cent dix lettres grecous Rede's Re Bömer, De Doctis Hominibus, p. 142, n. 1; Schmitt, 'Eine unbekannte Rede'.

advantage of the fact that Argyropoulos had left the chair of Greek at the Florentine Studium vacant. Bessarion wrote to Lorenzo de' Medici, commending his protégé and Callistus continued to maintain contact with his patron even after his departure from Rome⁹². He did not stay in Florence for many years after Bessarion's death, however, and early in 1475 he was on his way to Milan. There he sold all his books and departed in company with a 'signore della Morea', By March of the following year he was in London⁹⁴.

No doubt Callistus had hopes of finding employment in London as Contoblacas had in Basle⁹⁵ and he may have had William Selling of George Neville in mind as possible patrons. This seems all the more likely when one bears in mind that he had been at Bologna at the same time as Solling time as Selling and that Neville's interest in Greek studies may not have been unknown in Bessarion's household in Rome⁹⁶.

If, however, it was Neville whose reputation had drawn Callistus to London, the Byzantine would have been disappointed. The archbishop of York had 6.11 of York had fallen from grace as a result of his participation in the abortive revolts. abortive revolt of his brother, the earl of Warwick. In April 1472 he had been arrested and in the second s been arrested and imprisoned in the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick. In April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in April 14/2 in His downfall effective leaves the earl of Warwick in His downfall effective leaves the earl of downfall effectively ended his career as a patron of letters.

Curiously enough, it was these events which led to the departure from Italy of a third former member of Bessarion's household, George Hermonymos Acces " Hermonymos. According to a letter written by Andronicus Callistus from London, the Pope selected Hermonymos to go to England to negotiate the

At first sight it seem difficult to explain why a Greek should have been chosen for this particular mission. Roberto Weiss suggests that Hermonymos was selected on account of his linguistic skills, yet that hardly seems an adequate explanation in this case when the Pope would have had plenty of far better Latin-speakers at his disposal. The real reason may be individuals. reason may lie in the earlier association between these three individuals.

Bessarion Bessarion, Hermonymos and Neville. Bessarion was almost certainly aware of Neville's arrest in April 1472 because at that time he had just been appointed by the same of been appointed Papal legate to the kingdoms of France and England. The arrest of such a high-ranking prelate within his sphere of influence would have been a matter of great concern to him for one of the reasons why he had been despatched in the first place had been to resolve a similar situation in Equation in the first place had been to resolve a similar situation in France, where Louis XI had imprisoned the cardinal bishop

Moreover Bessarion was at least acquainted with Neville and so not have to Pietro Would not have been indifferent to his fate. According to Pietro Aliprando, the Milanese ambassador in Paris, Neville was not only known to the Greek Cardinates ambassador in Paris, Neville was not only known to the Greek cardinal but the two were good friends 101. Some doubt has been cast on this statement on the grounds that Neville, so far as is known, never went further from his native land than Calais while Bessarion never went further from his native land than Carars they exchanged latticed England¹⁰². It is not impossible, however, that they exchanged letters even if the correspondence has not survived.

In the survived to help Neville

he died on the event Bessarion was unable to do much to help line with Neville's fate hafers. Yet if he had taken some interest have led the Pope to choose in Neville's fate before his death, it might have led the Pope to choose Bessarion's accommodate to London. Hermonymos was one of Bessarion's associates as envoy to London. Hermonymos was

⁹² For the text of Bessarion's letter to Lorenzo de' Medici see: Cammelli, adronico Callisto', 170,00, Campelli, 170,0 'Andronico Callisto', 179-80. Callistus journeyed to Bologna in the spring of 1472 to pay his respects to Bossario. pay his respects to Bessarion who had stopped off there on his journey to France: Noiret, 'Huit lettres', no. V. 402. Noiret, 'Huit lettres', no. V, 492; Cammelli, *I dotti bizantini. III: Demetrio Calcondila*, pp. 45-7.

⁹³ His journey to Milan is mentioned in a letter of Duke Galeazzo Maria Sforza ed 21 March 1475 tour in Communication of Duke Galeazzo Maria Sforza dated 21 March 1475, text in: Cammelli, 'Andronico Callisto', 202-3. His disposal of his books is described in a letter of Duke Galeazzo Maria of the books his books is described in a letter of 10 November 1476 from Giovanni Francesco della Torre to Lorenzo de' Modici Torre to Lorenzo de' Medici, text in BH, vol. 1, pp. LIV-V.

⁹⁵ It is worth remembering that two of Callistus's fellow-scholars, Constantine caris and Michael Aparts. Lascaris and Michael Apostolis had both expressed a desire to go to England:

Apostolis, Lettres, no 92 - 116

⁹⁶ Weiss, Humanism, p. 154. Bessarion was apparently acquainted with Neville: endar of State Papers (Mile). Apostolis, Lettres, no. 92, p. 113; Iriarte, Regiae Bibliothecae, p. 290. Calendar of State Papers (Milan), ed. A.B. Hinds, vol. 1 (London, 1912), no. 240, p. 169.

⁹⁷ John Warkworth, A Chronicle of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of King vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of Xing vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of Xing vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of Xing vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of Xing vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of Xing vard IV, ed. J.O. Hallingth of Edward IV, ed. J.O. Halliwell, Camden Society, 10 (London, 1839), pp. 15, 24-5; Paston Letters, vol. 3, pp. 602 Paston Letters, vol. 3, no. 692, p. 39, no. 752, p. 102; Wolffe, Henry VI, pp. 339-48.

Weiss H. Pistola ad Georgium, col. 1017.

Weiss, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1017.

His expenses for the journey were paid to him on 7 April 1472: ASVat 3; page Exitus 487. f. 164v (Orig. 186v). Setton. Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 315. Introitus expenses for the journey were paid to him on 7 April 1472: ASVan 10 France, History of the Pones vol 4 nn 104-5, 219-21. On Bessarion's mission Introitus expenses for the journey were paid to introitus expenses for the journey were paid to introitus expenses for the journey were paid to introitus expenses, History of the Popes, Vol. 186v); Setton, Papacy and Levant, Vol. 2, p. 313, p. 101, p. 104-5, 219-21. On Bessarion's mission On a letter of 25 November 1472: Calendar of State Papers (Milan), vol. 1, no.

^{8), 327-38,} esp. 333-4 and the survival of the Neville circle', Viator, 19

apparently at least acquainted with the cardinal and it is very likely that, as a Greek living in Rome, he was a member of Bessarion's household. This is further suggested by the fact that another member of his family, Charitonymos Hermonymos, worked as one of the cardinal's scribes 104. Sixtus may have hoped, therefore, that Hermonymos would successfully carry out the task that Bessarion had left uncompleted.

Events proved him right. Hermonymos set out from Rome in mid-1473 and, according to Callistus, rapidly succeeded in obtaining Neville's froad 105 Neville's freedom 105. No English source mentions his part in the affair but there can be but there can be no doubt that the archbishop was released, for he received a royal and received a royal pardon on 11 November 1474. He was certainly free one year later, when he year later, when he was once more exercising his ecclesiastical office by confirming the election confirming the election of an abbot 106.

Thus it came about that in the mid-1470s three associates of the l Bessarion where Cardinal Bessarion, whose household had been at the very heart of the revival of Greek structure. revival of Greek studies in Italy, came to spend some time in Basle and London. However, when the studies in Italy, came to spend some time in become London. However, whereas Basle was destined in later years to become a centre for Greek solvel. a centre for Greek scholarship, it is open to question whether the visits of Hermonymos and Callin Hermonymos and Callistus had any significance for the origins of Greek studies in England

In Callistus's case there was almost certainly no long term result isit because his letter of the le of his visit because his letter of March 1476 is the last evidence for his being alive. According to C being alive. According to Constantine Lascaris, he died in England, bereft

Bodleian Library, Oxford ms Grabe 30, f. 115v contains a description of sarion from a dream in which Library are seed in his red Bessarion from a dream in which Hermonymos saw the cardinal dressed in his rederence. I am indebted for this reference to the cardinal dressed in the cardinal dressed in his reference to the cardinal dressed in his rederence to the cardinal d robes. I am indebted for this reference to Maria Kalatzi who has recently on a Ph.D. thesis on Hermonymos. on a Ph.D. thesis on Hermonymos. For the time being, further information on paris de be found in: H. Omont, 'Georges Hermonymos away the cardinal decorate and the constant of be found in: H. Omont, 'Georges Hermonyme de Sparte, maître de paris et copiste des manuscrits'. Mémoires de l'Ile-de E copiste des manuscrits', Mémoires de la Société d'Histoire de Sparte: 36 l'Ile-de-France, 12 (1885). 65-09. Conges Hermonyme de Sparte, maître de Paris el ses l'Ile-de-France, 12 (1885), 65-98; J. Irigoin, 'Georges Hermonyme de Sparte', 36 manuscrits et son enseignement à Paris', P. II. (1977), 22.7 manuscrits et son enseignement à Paris', Bulletin de l'Association Guillaume Budé, 36 (1977), 22-7. 11), 22-7.

104 On Charitonymos Hermonymos see: Trapp, 'Hermetianos und Hermonymos', et l'Oligie, 'Three Greek soribas', 100 Cappe, 'Hermetianos und concerning the concern

On Charitonymos Hermonymos see: Trapp, 'Hermetianos und Hermonymos the 287-91; Diller, 'Three Greek scribes', 408-10. For a different view concerning of the identity of these scribes, see the football of the concerning of the co identity of these scribes, see the forthcoming article by Maria Kalatzi, is preserved in ASVat Page 10. The Hermetianos und reconcerning in the identity of these scribes, see the forthcoming article by Maria Kalatzi, is preserved in ASVat Page 10. The identity of the safe-conduct from the identity of the safe-conduct from the identity of the identity of the safe-conduct from the identity of the of these scribes, see the forthcoming article by Maria Kalatzi, is preserved in A copy of his safe-conduct from Rome, dated 28 June 1473, is preserved Vat Reg. Vat. 662, f. 50; Callistic For Rome, dated 28 June 1017.

ASVat Reg. Vat. 662, f. 50; Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1017.

of friends¹⁰⁷. In the absence of any further evidence on his activities there, it is reasonable to conclude that his death occurred in, or shortly

Hermonymos also fared badly in London. After Neville's release. he himself was arrested when the Italian merchants in London accused him of spying for George Palaeologus Dishypatos, a Greek naval captain in the service of Louis XI. He remained incarcerated for three months and was sentenced to pay a fine of a thousand pounds. His plight prompted Callistus to write on his behalf to Dishypatos, imploring him to help pay the fine los Not surprisingly Hermonymos left London soon after his release and was the protection release and went to France, possibly so that he could enjoy the protection of his influential compatriot there. He retained no fond memories of the English, anathematising them in a marginal note on one of his manuscripte for how the manuscripte for manuscripts for having unjustly imprisoned him. It is hardly surprising. therefore, that recent accounts of these events should portray them as showing how little interest there was in Greek in late fifteenth century

Moreover, Hermonymos's subsequent career in Paris is sometimes comments made about him by containing the was in France as early Moreover, Hermonymos's subsequent career in Paris is sometimes comments made about him by contemporaries. He was in France as early and two later has had established himself as a as June 1476¹¹⁰ about him by contemporaries. He was in France as carry copyist and two years later he had established himself as a was known there to Erasmus copyist and two years later he had established himsen as a and provided instruction and manual and provided instruction and manual and provided instruction and an analysis to Guillanme Budé but he did and provided instruction and manuscripts to Guillaume Budé but he did

March 1 de died in Paris but the testimony of Lascaris fits in with that of the letter of that he died in Paris but the testimony of Lascaris fits in with that of the letter of written nearer to the event: Weiss, Humanism, March 1476 as well as having been written nearer to the event: Weiss. Humanism. All these details come from Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1018-20. On and the Royal 9E II, f. 158, pointed out to me by Maria Kalatzi; D. Hay, 'England of the Mirror of its European Transformations: Dedicated to Paul And the Moyal 9E II, f. 158, pointed out to me by Maria Raisan.

Osker Renaissance in the fifteenth century, Itinerarium Italicum - The Profile of the on the Occasion of his 70th Birthday (Leiden, 1975), pp. 305-67, esp. Italian Renaissance in the fifteenth century, Itinerarium nancan.

9. 361

10. He Mirror of its European Transformations: Dedicated to Paul

10. He Occasion of his 70th Birthday (Leiden, 1975), pp. 305-67, esp. and Wrote Copied a manuscript of the poems of Quintus of Smyrna during that month Hemonyman secure the freedom of the archbishop of York: Omont, 'Georges and wrote copied a manuscript of the poems of Quintus of Smyrma Georges

Hermonyme, secure the freedom of the archbishop of York: Omont, 'Georges

not earn their esteem. Erasmus dismissed him as an inept tutor and Budé claimed that Hermonymos used to teach him one day the opposite of whatever he had told him the day before and persuade him to buy manuscripts that he did not want 112. Louis Le Roy, Budé's biographer, dismissed Hermonymos as a 'homo mediocris' who was only admired because there was no one else in France capable of teaching Greek¹¹³.

This last comment, however, gives the key to the importance of Hermonymos's career in Paris. He was the first to teach Greek there on a regular basis. a regular basis there so that even Budé had to admit that he picked up the rudiments of pronunciation from him¹¹⁴. But it was Hermonymos's activities as a copyist that really promoted Greek studies in France. He was extremely prolific. Henri Omont identified seventy four manuscripts in his band and a copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely prolific. Henri Omont identified seventy four manuscripts in his band and a copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely profiled by the copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely profiled by the copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely profiled by the copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely profiled by the copyrist that really promoted Greek studies in Flancing was extremely profiled by the copyrist that the in his hand and many more are now known to exist 115. By simply reproducing reproducing so many texts, including the works of classical authors like Plutarch, Thucydides, Xenophon and Demosthenes, Hermonymos must have provided the have provided the some of the first copies of these texts to have been available to the cobal. available to the scholars of Paris.

These came into the possession of numerous influential scholars esmen. Resides Ballons and statesmen. Besides Budé, John Reuchlin, the pupil of Andronicus Contoblacas was a service of the pupil of Andronicus Contoblacas was a Contoblacas, was among his patrons 116 as were David Chambellan, Cardinal Charles do D Cardinal Charles de Bourbon, Tristan de Salazar, archbishop of Sens and

Desiderius Erasmus, Catalogus Lucubrationum, Opera Omnia, vol. 1 (Leiden, 13), at beginning of vol. 22 1703), at beginning of vol., no page ref.: 'Graece balbutiebat ... ut neque potuisset docere si voluisset, neque voluisset.

Guillaume Budé, *Opera Omnia* (Basle, 1557), vol. 1, p. 362. French translation he passage in Omont 'Goorge and Control of the passage and Control of the of the passage in Omont, 'Georges Hermonyme', 69. Among the many manuscripts copied by Hermonymos for Bude copied by Hermonymos for Budé was CUL Ll.II.13; Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge, vol. 4, no. 2161, p. 27; Omont, 'Georges Hermonyma' Louis Le Roy, G. Budaei Viri Clarissimi Vita (Paris, 1542), pp. 10-11.

Budé Opera and de Constantia (Paris, 1542), pp. 10-11.

Dude, Opera, vol. 1, p. 362.

115 Omont, 'Georges Hermonyme', 74-97; VG, pp. 74-7; Irigoin, cmonyme', 22 claims that some the Omont, 'Georges Hermonyme', 74-97; VG, pp. 74-7; Irigoin, Hermonyme', 22 claims that some thirty manuscripts could be added to Omont's list.

There is, for example, a converted to the second There is, for example, a copy of the Dialogue between George Naples by Mehmed II on the Christian Talks. Mehmed II on the Christian religion in the Biblioteca Nazionale in Magic and Hermonymos, which is not listed to Hermonymos, which is not listed by Omont: L. Thorndike, A History of Magic and Experimental Science. vol. 3 (New York) Experimental Science, vol. 3 (New York, 1934), p. 237, n. 17. For a specimen of Hermonymos's script see: Oppost John Reuchlin, *Briefwechsel*, ed. L. Geiger (Tubingen, 1875), nos. 2 and 3, 5-6; Omont, 'Georges Hermanus'

pp. 5-6; Omont, 'Georges Hermonyme', no. 45, pp. 88-9.

the abbot of Saint-Denis¹¹⁷. His productions were, therefore, well placed to be of great use as the knowledge of Greek expanded in France, after the arrival of Janus Lascaris in 1494.

It would be wrong, therefore, to dismiss Hermonymos on the strength of the rather supercilious comments of Erasmus and Budé and it is also Worth reconsidering his briefer stay in England in the light of

The first of these is the copy of his safe-conduct from Rome preserved in the Vatican registers, for it suggests that Hermonymos spent longer in England than is usually supposed. It bears the date 28 June 1473 so that it specified the supposed of the supposed o so that it seems safe to assume that Hermonymos was in London by the autumn of the Diehypatos, we autumn of that year. From Callistus's letter to George Dishypatos, we know that he know that he was still there in March 1476¹¹⁸. He cannot have spent the entire period negotiating for the archbishop's release. If Neville had been freed at the same in November freed at the same time he was pardoned, that is to say in November 1474¹¹⁹, that would have left over a year before Hermonymos's own arrest which took place three months before Callistus wrote to Dishypatos in March 1476. What was Hermonymos doing in the interval between

in paris, copying manuscripts and teaching Greek. It may well have been 1473 and 1476. between 1473 and 1476 that he copied a little book containing Latin translations of the sayings of the Greek Fathers which he dedicated to in London that he penned a George Neville¹²⁰. It may also have been in London that he penned a Series of notes on the last pages of a manuscript now in the Bodleian on 30 May, the king went Library. One of them records laconically that 'on 30 May, the king went

ho. 18, pp. 79-80, no. 38, p. 87, no. 47, p. 89, no. 69, p. 94. There might already have at Saint-Denis since the abbey's library contained a copy been some interest in Greek at Saint-Denis since the abbey's library contained a copy

of Manuel Chrysoloras on behalf of the Works of Dionysius the Areopagite presented by Manuel Chrysoloras on behalf

Waise 'I a studio del Greco all'Abbazia di San Dionigi of Morks of Dionysius the Areopagite presented by Manuel Chrysoloras on benand 426, n. 2 medio evo'. Rivista di Staria della Chiesa in Italia, 6 (1952), 426-38, esp. durante II in 1408: R. Weiss, 'Lo studio del Greco all'Abbazia di San Dionigi evo', Rivista di Storia della Chiesa in Italia, 6 (1952), 426-38, esp. CPR (1467-77), p. 70 f. 50; Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1020.

Hermonymi in aliquorum probatissimorum virorum sententias ad Reverendissimum in Georgium, Archiepiscopum Eboracensem Christo Patrem aliquorum probatissimorum virorum sententias au No. 1476: Eubel. vol 2 1424

Christo Patrem aliquorum probatissimorum virorum sententias au No. 1476: Eubel. vol 2 1476: Eubel. vol 2 144

Christo Patrem aliquorum probatissimorum virorum sententias au No. 1476: Eubel. Vol 2 1476: Eubel. Eubel. Vol 2 1476: Eubel. Eubel. Vol 2 1476: Eubel. Eubel

out of London' 121. This information would have only been available and of interest to someone who was on the spot which suggests that it was written in London. If this was so, it would suggest that Hermonymos was keeping up his literary activities during his foreign mission.

From the notes on this manuscript comes evidence that Hermonymos also taught while in London. Another of them refers to an 'English priest and friend' whom he coached in Greek 122. This is unlikely to have been Neville. The Greek word papas is far too lowly to be used of an archbishop and besides, according to Neville's friend, John Shirwood Shirwood, he lost all interest in literary pursuits after his arrest in 1472¹²³ Shirmood. 1472¹²³. Shirwood, then archdeacon of Richmond, is a far likelier candidate for in 1 candidate for in later years, after a stay in Italy, he went on to acquire a good command of good command of Greek¹²⁴. He was certainly acquainted with Hermonymos in let Hermonymos in later years, after he became bishop of Durham in 1484, because Hermonymos in later years. because Hermonymos dedicated to him a Latin translation of Aristotle's

De Virtutibus¹²⁵ St. De Virtutibus¹²⁵. Shirwood may, therefore, have picked up the basis of his Greek from U. his Greek from Hermonymos in London between 1473 and 1476, before he started out for Italian

It is also significant that Hermonymos was not the only Greek in at that time Arman and the only Greek in the only Greek London at that time. Apart from Callistus, whose impact seems to have been small on account. been small on account of his death soon after his arrival, there was also a scribe called Dames. a scribe called Demetrius Cantacuzenus. His presence in London is only known from a coloria known from a colophon of a manuscript of selections from Herodotus which states that it which states that it was copied there in October 1475¹²⁶. It is hard to believe that Cantaguages believe that Cantacuzenus was not connected with Hermonymos of Callistus in some way. It Callistus in some way. He may have accompanied either of them from

Bodleian Library, Oxford ms Grabe 30, esp. f. 115; H.O. Coxe, Bodleian rary Quarto Catalogues, vol. 1 Library Quarto Catalogues, vol. 1 - Greek Manuscripts (London, 1969, 2nd ed.), cols. 873-4. The manuscript evidently believed to the manuscript of the manus 873-4. The manuscript evidently belonged to Hermonymos for his Ex Libris appears on f. 2v. The notes discussed here on f. 2v. The notes discussed here were pointed out to me by Maria Kalatzi

Bodleian Library

Bodleian Library, ms Grabe 30, f. 112v.

123 W.H. Black, A Descriptive, Analytical and Critical Catalogue Oxford, nuscripts Bequeathed unto the Transfer of the Property of th W.H. Black, A Descriptive, Analytical and Critical Catalogue of Manuscripts Bequeathed unto the University of Oxford by Elias Ashmole Esq. (Oxford, 1845), col. 248; Weiss, Humanism 7.5), coi. 248; Weiss, *Humanism*, pp. 143-4.

124 BL Harley 433, f. 250v; *Foedera*, vol. 5, pt. III, p. 142 (= XII, 214);

125 p. 127

The Catalogues, vol. 1, no. 154 and 210 and 21

Humanism, p. 151 and above p. 137.

Italy and may even have been the 'signore della Morea' who joined Callistus at Milan¹²⁷. Taken together, the activities of Hermonymos. Callistus and Cantacuzenus in London in 1473-6 suggest that they may have been planning to stay and make their living in London. Had Callistus not died and Hermonymos not been so badly treated, London might have

As it happened, England was not left without the services of a Byzantine scribe for long after Hermonymos's departure. From at least November 1484 John Servopoulos of Constantinople was producing Greek manuscripts in what he refers to in his colophons as 'the island of the Britons¹²⁸. Very little is known about him. It is possible that he was connected in some way with Manuel of Constantinople for a copy of Oxford which was Suidas's Lexicon, now in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, which was Sarvopoulos 129. From started by Manuel was completed in the hand of Servopoulos From Roading and he was 1489 he was apparently working from the abbey of Reading and he was

Some of them may have been destined for monastic libraries, such as his the Rodleian Library 131. He two copies of the four Gospels, now in the Bodleian Library He frequently copied Theodore Gaza's Grammar, which indicates that there were people who wished to embark on learning Greek. Many of them may of Oxford, not far distant have been students or teachers at the University of Oxford, not far distant

to live in the past, Matthew Cantacuzenus family had had some connection with Cantacuzenus, son of the Emperor John VI, went there the Morea in the past. Matthew Cantacuzenus family had had some connection with brother in 1361, after his imperial ambitions had been thwarted in Constantinople. His the Morea in the pp. LIV-V. The Cantacuzenus taminy naunas brother, Manuel, after his imperial ambitions had been thwarted in Constantinople. His Morea: Nicol, Byzantine Family of brother, Manuel, served as despot of the Morea: Nicol, Byzantine Family of The earliest book and 24, esp. pp. 118, 123.

Motes on the Greek mss in the library of Trinity College. Dublin the library of Trinity College.

hs 925; he earliest book and 24, esp. pp. 118, 123.

Hemathena, 48 (1933), 174; Weiss, Humanism, p. 148; VG, pp. 196-7. His surname Hemathena, Smyly, 'Notes on the Greek mss in the library of Trinity College'.

May have been related to Franculios Servopoulos. James, Western Manuscripts of Trinity College, vol. 2, no. 823, p. 265; New College, Oxford, no. 77; James, 'Two more manages, oxford, no. 77; James, 'Two more manages, oxford no. 254; H.O. Coxe, Catalogus Codicum Mss qui in Collegiis Adservantur, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1852), p. 91. The last College

College, Western Manuscripts of Trinity College, vol. 2, no. Oxford no. 254; H.O. Coxe, Catalogus Codicum Mss qui in Collegiis no. 254; ho. 24 ho. 24 ho. 1 (Oxford, 1852), p. 91. The last College. Aulisque Oxoniensibus H.O. Coxe, Catalogus Codicum

Bould Adservantur, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1852), p. 91. The last College,

Completed Copied by him is Corpus Christi College, datable Oxoniensibus Hodie Adservantur, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1007).

Bodleian Librator Oxoniensibus Hodie Adservantur, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1007).

Bodleian Librator Oxoniensibus Hodie Adservantur, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1007).

Coxe Catalogue Codicum vol. 2 Day 5-6

Catalogues, vol. 1, no. 154, col. 712.

126 BN ms grec 1731, f. 198; Nicol, Byzantine Family of Kantakouzenos, no. 128; VG, p. 102; Omont. Facaintil p. 228; VG, p. 102; Omont, Fac-similés, no. 15. The latter gives 1474 as the year in which the work was copied

from Servopoulos's base at Reading, for one of his copies of Gaza's grammar was bound there in the late fifteenth century 132.

Not all his productions can have been destined for monks or beginners, however. His copies of commentaries on Aristotle could only have been read by those with an advanced knowledge of Greek 133. Only a very small coterie of Englishmen had reached such a standard so that it is probable that Servopoulos produced books for them. William Selling, prior of Christchurch, Canterbury and John Shirwood, bishop of Durham, both knew Greek and both had libraries of Greek books. Selling's included the works of Synesius and St. Basil of Caesarea's commentary on Isaiah¹³⁴ and a number of Shirwood's Greek books were discovered at Bishop Auckland by one of his successors as bishop of Durham, Cuthbert Tunstall¹³⁵. Unfortunately, it is impossible to tell for certain whether they whether they possessed works copied by Servopoulos since their libraries have not and have not survived intact. Selling's was neglected after his death and finally destroyed in a selected after his death and finally destroyed by fire in 1535. Of Shirwood's Greek books, all that survives is his accountable of the survives in the survives is his accountable of the survives in the survives is his accountable of the survives in the survives in the survives is his accountable of the survives in the survive of the survi survives is his copy of Gaza's grammar which he bought in Rome

In the case of Thomas Linacre and William Grocyn, however, clear evident and william Grocyn, however, there is clear evidence of a link with Servopoulos. Both had learned Greek in Italy after 1400 Greek in Italy after 1488, studying under Angelo Poliziano and Demetrius Chalcocondyles and Chalcocondyles and so would have known enough to read the works of the classical author 137 the classical authors¹³⁷. Grocyn owned several of the Greek scribe's

Bodleian Library, Oxford ms Gr. Class. e.96; F. Madan and H.H.E. Craster, A Summary Catalogue of Western Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, 1903), (Oxford, 1924), no. 36205 - 1022 International Conference of (Oxford, 1924), no. 36205, p. 428; S. Gibson, Early Oxford Bindings (Oxford, 1903), no. 7, p. 17 where the bindings no. 7, p. 17 where the binding is dated to c.1470. Weiss, Humanism, p. 147 suggests c.1480 as a more appropriate date since this would fit in with the period of Servopoulos's known activity. It Servopoulos's known activity. It is unfortunate that this particular manuscript has no colophon. For other copies of C colophon. For other copies of Gaza's grammar copied by Servopoulos see: New College, Oxford no. 254: Come College, Oxford no. 254: College, Oxford no. College, Oxford no. 254; Coxe, Catalogus Codicum, vol. 1, p. 91; Smyly, of Trinity the Greek mss', 174; James, The Western Manuscripts in the Library of Trinity College, vol. 2, no. 823, p. 265.

W College, Oxford, 240: Correct Control of Nicaea on the Ethics of Aristotle: New College, Oxford, 240; Corpus Christi College, Oxford no. 106; Coxe, Catalogus Codicum, vol. 1, p. 87, vol. 2, p. 37.

Leland, De Scriptoribus, p. 483; Weiss, Humanism, pp. 158-9. Leland, De Scriptoribus, p. 483; Weiss, Humanism, pp. 158-9.

library', EHR 25 (1910) 445 56 his library', EHR 25 (1910), 445-56.

136 Leland, De Scriptoribus, pp. 299, 483; LP, vol. 9, no. 669, p. 226; Catalogue Manuscripts Preserved in the control of the of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge, vol. 3, 137 E. 138 E. 138 E. 139 E. 13 no. 1813, pp. 453-4.

Erasmus, Correspondence, no. 520, pp. 201-2.

manuscripts. All those by Servopoulos now in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, belonged to him¹³⁸, as did a 'Simplicium de Celo, manu Johannis Servopoli' which was recorded in the list of his books made after his death. Linacre, too, had one of Servopoulos's productions among his books, a copy of Eustratius of Nicaea on Aristotle¹³⁹. Both men may, therefore, have specially commissioned these books.

Since Servopoulos's career as a copyist parallelled that of Hermonymos in Paris, it is also likely that he too taught Greek. There is no definite proof that he did but it is suggested by Erasmus's later remark that Grocyn and Linacre had learned the basics of Greek in their own country, before they set out for Italy and by a specimen of Grocyn's Greek handwriting which survives from as early as 1476¹⁴⁰. If they were prepared to take manuscripts from Servopoulos, there is no reason why they should not have received instruction as well.

There can be no question of equating Servopoulos and Hermonymos with the great masters of Greek who taught in Italy. Grocyn, Linacre, Shirwood, Erasmus and others still clearly felt the need to travel to the centres of learning in spite of the availability of these teachers nearer home. Nonetheless the careers of Hermonymos and Andronicus Contoble. Contoblacas form a direct link between the activity of the Academy of Bessarion. Bessarion in Rome and the earliest pursuit of Greek studies in Basle, Paris and I and I are a studies in Basle, Paris a studies in Basle, Pa and London, so that these cities too, reaped something of the legacy of the great Cardin so that these cities too, reaped something of the transmission of great cardinal. Moreover, in the wider question of the transmission of Byzantina. Byzantine culture to Western Europe, the importance of the Byzantine scholare with the scholars and the scholars and the scholars and the scholars are stressed: scholars who penetrated beyond the Alps cannot be over-stressed: they exemplify the penetrated beyond the Alps cannot be over-stressed: exemplify the process by which aspects of Byzantine civilisation were transmitted. transmitted first to Italy then to be diffused from Italy to the rest of Europe Th. Europe. This theme will be examined further in the next chapter.

Vopoulos and all College, Oxford nos. 23, 24, 77, 106, 109 were all copied by Servopoulos and all belonged to Grocyn. No. 106, the commentary of Eustratius of Ground on the Education (Iste liber Eustrathii in Nicaea on the Ethics of Aristotle contains the inscription: 'Iste liber Eustrathii in London Pertinet Process of Aristotle contains the inscription: 'Iste liber Eustrathii in Contains the Inscription of Aristotle Contains the Inscription of Contains London': Coxe, Catalogus Codicum, vol. 2, p. 37; Weiss, Humanism, p. 148.

New College, Oxford no. 241; Coxe, Catalogus Codicum, vol. 1, p. 87; Linagra, Linagra, Oxford no. 241; Coxe, Catalogus Codicum, vol. 1, p. 87; Burrows, 'Linacre's catalogue', p. 372. Erasmus, Correspondence, vol. 4, no. 540, pp. 259-60; Weiss, Humanism, 174, n. 3.

p. 174, n. 3.

CHAPTER FIVE

Cultural Transmission from East to West: 2. Technology

Those who emigrated from Byzantium during the fifteenth century were not composed solely of scholars of classical Greek. Others, with widely differing expertise, secured themselves favour and patronage similar to that enjoyed by John Argyropoulos or Theodore Gaza in their adopted countries. This chapter seeks to discover whether they made a similar, significant contribution to developments in their fields in the West.

It is worth pointing out, initially, that there were good historical precedents for such cultural and technological transmission. In the days when Byzantium had been the foremost Christian power, it had been only natural for the empire's influence to pass to its less developed neighbours in the Work in in the West through the medium of Byzantine emigres. One example is the sphere of the decorative arts of painting, sculpture and mosaic.

There are numerous examples of Greek workmen active in the West, particularly in Italy, before about 1200. Contemporary accounts describe how they were specially brought in to beautify the monastery of Monte Casaria in Venice and Monte Cassino, the church and monastery of San Zaccaria in Venice and the church St. the presence of the church St. Bartholomew at Paderborn¹. Inevitably, the presence of the style of local these artists and their finished works of art influenced the style of local craftsmen. So Mark's in Venice, the craftsmen, as is apparent in the mosaics of St. Mark's in Venice, the design and design are design. design and decoration of Charlemagne's cathedral at Aachen, the illumination of manuscripts like the Lindisfarne Gospels and the Utrecht Psalter and the 'vine scroll' carvings on stone crosses in Scotland and

Vita Meinwerci, ed. C. Brower (Neuhaus, 1681), ch. XLVIII, p. 97; Cecchetti, di pittori, 45 Nomi di pittori, 45, n. 1; Borsetti, Historia Alma Ferrariae Gymnasii, vol. 2, p. 447; Vasari, Lives, vol. 1, p. 47; Tafel and Thomas, Urkunden, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 1-3; Leo of Ostia, Chronica Sacri Monasterii Casinensis (Paris, 1668), bk. III, ch. 29, p. 351; A.L. Frothingham, 'Byzantine artists in Italy from the sixth to the fifteenth century', dans to the fifteenth century', can so the sixth to the fifteenth century', American Journal of Archaeology, 9 (1894), 32-52; E. Müntz, 'Les artistes byzantins 26 (1893), 181-90.

dans l'Europe Latine', Revue de l'Art Chrétien, 36 (1893), 181-90. J. Beckwith, 'Byzantine influence on art at the court of Charlemagne', Karl der Grosse, ed. W. Braunfels (Düsseldorf, 1965), pp. 288-300; C. Nordenfalk, 'Eastern Tselements in the Book (Style elements), Acta Archaeologia, 13 (1942), 157-69; D. style elements in the Book of Lindisfarne', Acta Archaeologia, 13 (1942), 157-69; D. The Greek elements in the Book of Lindisfarne', Acta Archaeologia, 13 (1931), 53-73; C. Tselos, 'The Greek element in the Utrecht Psalter', Art Bulletin, 13 (1931), 53-73; C.

This artistic influence was not necessarily the direct result of the presence of Byzantine artists. In many cases it is likely that these elements were received second-hand from Italy. The eastern motifs on English stone crosses and in the Lindisfarne Gospels, for example, may have been the result of numerous visits to Rome by English ecclesiastics during the seventh and eighth centuries. According to contemporary accounts, they often brought works of art back with them, which might then have been used as models by Anglo-Saxon artists³. Even so, the itinerant Greek artists of the early and middle Byzantine periods provide a good example of how the empire's cultural influence was disseminated by its citizens abroad.

There were other areas of Byzantine expertise, however, which the emperors had no intention of allowing their subjects to carry to foreign countries. Byzantine military technology had saved Constantinople during the seventh and eighth centuries when the complex structure of the Theodosian walls, the 'secret weapon' of Greek fire and an early warning system against Moslem attacks by means of hilltop beacons, devised by Leo the Mathematician, had all been vital elements in the city's defence. Naturally enough, the Byzantine rulers had no intention of losing this technical edge by allowing their enemies to discover their secrets. The Emperor Theophilus (829-42) is alleged to have firmly declined an offer from the Call I and a serious if he from the Caliph of two thousand pounds of gold and eternal peace, if he would only all would only allow Leo the Mathematician to reside a short time in

Mowbray, 'Eastern influence on carvings at St. Andrews and Nigg, Scotland', Antiquity, 10 (1936), 400 to 100 to 10 Antiquity, 10 (1936), 428-40; J.M.M. Timmers, 'Byzantine influence on architecture and other art forms in the state of the and other art forms in the Low Countries with particular reference to the region of the Meuse'. Byzanting and the Ciagaar Meuse', Byzantium and the Low Countries, ed. V.D. Van Aalst and K.N. Ciggaar (Hernen, 1985), pp. 104 (5). (Hernen, 1985), pp. 104-45; O. Demus, The Mosaics of San Marco in Venice, (Chicago and London 1995) (Chicago and London, 1984), pt. 1, vol. 1, p. 282; E. Kitzinger, 'The Byzantine contribution to wastern contribution to western art in the twelfth and thirteenth century', DOP, 20 (1966), 27-47; K. Weitzmann (V.) 27-47; K. Weitzmann, 'Various aspects of Byzantine influence on the Latin countries from the sixth to the trade: from the sixth to the twelfth centuries', DOP, 20 (1966), 3-24; O. Demus, Byzantine Art and the West, The Wrightsman Lectures, 3 (London, 1970).

Bede, Historia Abbatum, Baedae Opera Historica, ed. C. Plummer, vol. 1 (Oxford, 1896), pp. 364-87, esp. pp. 368-9; Eddius Stephanus, Life of Wilfrid, trans. B. Colgrave (Cambridge, 1927), p. 30.

Theophanes, Chronographia, ed. C. de Boor, vol. 1 (Leipzig, 1883), p. 354, ls. H. Turtledova (Ph.) trans. H. Turtledove (Philadelphia, 1982), p. 53; Theophanes Continuatus, bk. IV, pp. 197-8; C. Zenghelia (L. C. Zenghelia), 1982, p. 53; Theophanes Continuatus, ph. 197-8; C. Zenghelia (L. C. Zenghelia), 1982, p. 53; Theophanes Continuatus, ph. 197-8; C. Zenghelia (L. C. Zenghelia), 1982, p. 53; Theophanes Continuatus, ph. 197-8; C. Zenghelia (L. C. Zenghelia), 1982, p. 53; Theophanes Continuatus, ph. 1982, p. 54; Theophanes Continuatus, p. 54; Theophanes Continuatu pp. 197-8; C. Zenghelis, 'Le feu grégeois et les armes à feu byzantins', Byzantion, 7 (1932), 265-86; P. Petter de la company de (1932), 265-86; P. Pattenden, 'The Byzantine early warning system', Byzantion, 53 (1983), 258-99; Ostro-(1983), 258-99; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 124, 157, 277, 296.

Baghdad. It would be unwise, he said, to 'give away one's own advantages to others and thus make available to the world at large that knowledge of science for which the Roman nation is both admired and honoured beyond all others ...'5. The same applied to the silk industry, which was a tightly controlled imperial monopoly where exports were strictly regulated6.

However, when in the eleventh century Byzantium began to lose its position as the strongest of the Christian powers, it seems to have lost the power of preventing its subjects from exporting its vital secrets. In 1147, in a raid on Greece and Corinth, Roger II, the Norman king of Sicily, rounded up all the silk workers who were to be found and had them carried off to Palermo where they formed the nucleus of Roger's own nascent silk industry⁷. By the thirteenth century, Byzantine military technology was also falling into the hands of the rulers of Southern Italy by means of emigre Byzantines. In 1281, for example, a Nicolas of Constantinople was employed to oversee the construction of the castle at

Theophanes Continuatus, bk. IV, pp. 185-92, esp. p. 190, lines 18-20.

R.S. Lopez, 'Silk industry in the Byzantine Empire', Speculum, 20 (1945), 1-42; M. Muthasia, 'Silk industry in the Byzantine Empire', Speculum, 20 (1945), 1-42; A.M. Muthesius, 'Silk industry in the Byzantine Empire', Speculum, 20 (Medieval History), 'The Byzantine silk industry: Lopez and beyond', Journal of Medieval History, 19 (1993), 1-67, esp. 19-23. Those silk artifacts which did find their way to the Way. way to the West, often by other returning travellers, were highly prized and were generally research. generally reserved for the highest purposes, often being laid as homage in the tombs saints: CE Cuthbert (Oxford, 1956), of saints: C.F. Battiscombe et al., The Relics of St. Cuthbert (Oxford, 1956), pp. 505-25; J. Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art (Harmondsworth, 1979, ed.), pp. 216 (April 2007) 2nd ed.), pp. 216-19; E. Sabbe, 'L'importation des tissus orientaux en Europe occidentale au haut moyen âge', Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire, 14 (1935), 1261-88, esp. 1282-5.

Otto of Freising, Gesta Friderici I Imperatoris, ed. G. Waitz, MGH Scriptores Germania. Rerum Germanicarum (Hannover and Leipzig, 1912), bk. I, ch. 23, pp. 53-4; K.N. Ciggaar, 'Chrétien de Troyes et la "matière byzantine": les damoiselles du Château de Pesme Avennira, Chrétien de Troyes et la "matière byzantine": les damoiselles du Château de Royes et la "matière byzantine": les damoiselles et la Royes et la "matière byzantine": les damoiselles et la Royes et la "matière byzantine": les damoiselles et la Ro Pesme Aventure', Cahiers de Civilisation Médiévale, 32 (1989), 325-31.

N. Faragli: , Cahiers de Civilisation Médiévale, 32 (1989), 325-31.

N. Faraglia, 'Le memorie degli artisti napoletani', ASPN, 8 (1883), 259-86, esp. 265. As in the case of the more peaceable transmission of artistic techniques in earlier transmission. centuries, it was often secondhand from Italy that Byzantine military architecture was transferred to western countries. The design of concentric castles, like those at on the Harlagh. Caernarfon, Harlech, Conwy and Beaumaris in Wales, is thought to have been based Say, and the wolf of on that of the walls of Constantinople and their construction was supervised by Tayl. Savoyard masons, specially brought in by the English king for the purpose: A.J. Taylor, 'Master James of St. George', EHR, 65 (1950), 433-57; M. Prestwich, Edward

One might be forgiven for thinking, therefore, that by the fifteenth century the West had long since surpassed Byzantium as much in technical expertise as it had in military power and had nothing more to learn from Byzantine emigres. Many contemporaries clearly felt this to be the case, to judge by the note of admiration which Byzantine intellectuals had come to allow themselves when writing about the West. Nowhere is this attitude more apparent than in the letter of Cardinal Bessarion to Constantine Palaeologus, the future Constantine XI, written in about 1440, in which he urged that the empire could only be saved if its rulers were prepared to learn from Italy. He even proposed that young Greeks should be sent to the West to learn certain necessary skills, including engineering, iron working, shipbuilding, arms manufacture and silk production. This latter was the ultimate irony - that Byzantium should now be forced to learn from others the craft that had once been the empire's exclusive preserve.

There are, however, good grounds for treating the learned cardinal's comments with some caution. One example is that of silk. Although it is true that there had been technical advances in the West, particularly in the use of water power¹⁰, contemporary Venetian documents concerning the Morea show that the silk industry there was by no means moribund. The complaints of the Greek villagers dwelling around Corone against a rapacious Venetian chancellor, include the charge that he bought their silk cocoons cheaply while refusing to permit them to travel to Achaia where they could obtain a higher price. This cottage industry must be seen that the could obtain a higher price. industry must have operated on a considerable scale, for in the 1430s, the government of Venice became seriously worried lest the Byzantine city of Mistra should come to rival their colony of Methone as a centre for the silk industrial? silk industry12.

Nor was Byzantine production restricted merely to the supply of the raw material, the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries being the period in which some after a were in which some of the finest Byzantine ecclesiastical silk vestments were made. These were made. These were good enough to impress contemporary Westerners. One Italian every Italian eye-witness to the Council of Florence wrote that the Greek prelates presented a far more dignified appearance than did the Latins on

account of their fine robes of silk¹³. It is tempting to conclude, therefore, that, in this matter at least, Bessarion had allowed his admiration of the West to blind him to the real situation in his own country.

Yet although there is no doubt that the Byzantine silk industry survived into the fifteenth century, it is quite another matter to suggest that the West was still in need of Byzantine expertise in this field. There is no evidence whatever that this was the case, no document of the period mentioning any migrant Greek silk workers.

So in seeking to discover areas in which Byzantine immigrants might have influenced economic, artistic and technological developments in the West during the fifteenth century it is necessary to find numbers of them pursuing some specialised role, since this might imply that they were ofer a specialised role, since this might imply that they were offering skills which were not available locally. As an example, there are several cases of their acting as musicians. The government of Ragusa specifically employed Greeks as trumpeters and the French count of Dunois maintained a Greek called George in his household on account of his skill with the lute and the harp¹⁴. Isaac Argyropoulos, son of the scholar John, was an accomplished singer and organist, sometimes singing the Greek epistle at Mass in St. Peter's 15.

It is not entirely out of the question that these musicians were employed because they commanded rare or previously unavailable skills for in the past Byzantine music had exercised some influence on that of the West and I. Byzantine music had exercised some influence on that of the West and had been greatly admired there. During the eighth and ninth centuries at least three Popes had invited Greek monks to Rome on account of their proficiency in psalmody and Byzantine influence is to be found in western ecclesiastical chant of the period¹⁶.

On the other hand, there is no indication that the other hand, there is no indication that the fifteenth century possessed any skill which was unknown On the other hand, there is no indication that the emigre

⁹ LPP, vol. 4, pp. 32-45; Keller, 'Byzantine admirer', 343-8; Ševčenko, 'Decline' of Byzantium', 176.

M.F. Mazzaoui, The Italian Cotton Industry in the Later Middle Ages (Cambridge, 1981), pp. 78-9.

¹¹ Hodgetts, 'Venetian officials', 491-8.

Sathas, Documents, vol. 3, p. 380; Krekić, Dubrovnik, no. 787, p. 293.

Vespasiano, p. 25; Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art, pp. 334-9. Vespasiano, p. 25; Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art, pp. 334-3.

Rickie, Dubrovnik, no. 783, p. 293, no. 1299, p. 386, no. 1304, p. 387, no. 1299, p. 386, no. 1304, p. 387, no. 1207. 1363, p. 398 and pp. 131-2; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 47; L.E.S.J. de Laborde, 1500 and 1952) pp. 7031. p. 396, no. 7071, p. 406.

Les Ducs de Bourgogne, vol. 3 (Paris, 1852), no. 7031, p. 396, no. 7071, p. 406. Gherardi, p. 50; Sartori, 'Organs', p. 61; Dizionario biografico degli Italiani,

Troper, for example contains the Ryzantine hymn Χαῖρε ἡ πόλη, with a Latin gloss:

"" the Early History of Troper, for example, contains the Byzantine hymn Χαΐρε ή πύλη, with a Latin gloss:

Ecclesis Eastern Florians in Wastern Chant - Studies in the Early History of may have E. Wellesz, Eastern Elements in Western Chant - Studies in the Early History of Such Byzantine influence may have E. Wellesz, Eastern Elements in Western Chant - Studies in the Early History of Chanting the England by Italian Scalariastics who taught the Roman mode of Mynors been brought to England by Italian ecclesiastics who taught the Roman mode of R. Colgrave and R.A.B. Mynors chanting there: Bede, Ecclesiastical History, ed. B. Colgrave and R.A.B. Mynors

in the West. While George Sphrantzes could impress the people of the remote kingdom of Georgia by showing them instruments which they had never seen before¹⁷, it would have been a different matter in Italy and France, where the lute, harp and trumpet were in common use. It has to be concluded that George 'le Grec' and Isaac Argyropoulos were employed merely as gifted individuals and not as representatives of an old and superior tradition.

There is also the case of goldsmiths. Greeks were prominent as goldsmiths under Ottoman rule and a few others lived and worked in Venice and Ragusa. John Caramalos 'de Trapesonda', who was involved in a case heard by the court of the Goldsmiths' Company in London in 1468, was probably of the same trade¹⁹. There is nothing surprising about Greeks pursuing a gold related trade in the West for Byzantine expertise with precious metals had been famous throughout the Middle Ages. Goldsmiths had enjoyed a privileged position in Constantinople, having their own highly organised guild and taking a place of honour in Imperial processions. Their handiwork was highly esteemed in the West, partly because of a shortage of gold and silver made them even more valuable but also because of their intrinsic beauty and craftsmanship. The altarpiece known as the Pala d'oro, in St. Mark's in Venice was specially commissioned and manufactured in Constantinople²⁰. There is no evidence, however, that the fifteenth century emigre goldsmiths made any particular contribution to the way their craft was practised in the West.

A third example is that of the painters of frescoes and icons The were also common among the Greek exiles of the fifteenth century. The Moreot Xenos Digenis worked on Crete from 1462, George 'Greco' in

¹⁷ Sphrantzes, bk. XXX, ch. 1, p. 74.

Venice in the 1390s and Theophanes the Greek in Novgorod and Moscow²¹. They were not only to be found in areas with large Orthodox populations. George 'di Salvatore' of Constantinople was active in Ferrara between 1404 and about 1420 and others worked in Ragusa and in the Benedictine monastery of Sacro Speco at Subiaco near Rome²². These artists were still very much in evidence in the following century when the brothers Angelos and Donatos Bizamanos found employment in Ragusa, Otranto and Barletta²³.

In the case of painters there are stronger grounds for thinking that their appearance in Western Europe was linked to Byzantine tradition in which they worked. The art of fresco painting had flourished in Byzantium during the Palaeologan period, possibly because patrons could no longer afford to commission mosaics, and some fine examples survive in the Chora in in the parecclesion of the church of the monastery of the Chora in Constant. Constantinople and in the church of the Peribleptos at Mistra²⁴. The icons in traditional Byzantine style were very popular in the late fifteenth century. We century West. Large numbers of them were produced on Crete by artists like the band. like the brothers Andreas and Nicolas Rizos and these were then imported into Vanica25 into Venice²⁵. Similar pictures accounted for most of the output of the Greek arrival. Greek artists who had taken up residence in Italy. Donatos Bizamanos was

After his invasion of Asia Minor in 1402 the Mongol ruler, Timur, took some them back with him to 2 of them back with him to Samarkand: Clavijo, *Embassy*, p. 288; Vryonis, *Decline*, p. 237n.

¹⁹ ASV Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai 83I; Goldsmiths' Company Archives, London, pute Book A (1444) 1577 Krekić, Dubrovnik, no. 256, p. 205, no. 266, p. 207; Fedalto, Ricerche, doc. IV, pp. 119-20.

Ordinances of Leo VI c.895 from the Book of the Eparch, trans. E. Freshfield, eπαρχικόν βιβλίου το 1970), τὸ ἐπαρχικὸν βιβλίον, the Book of the Eparch, trans. E. Γιουμοίο, pp. 230-3: Constanting VIII and the Eparch, le Livre du Préfet (London, 1970), cshB, pp. 230-3; Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus, De Ceremoniis, ed. J.J. Reisky, CSHB, bk. II, ch. 52, vol. 1 (Porphyrogenitus, De Ceremoniis, ed. J.J. Reisky, Lunch der bk. II, ch. 52, vol. 1 (Bonn, 1829), p. 725; O. Demus, 'Zur Pala d'Oro', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byrandinia (Bonn, 1829), p. 725; O. Demus, 'Zur Pala d'Oro', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinischen Gesellschaft, 16 (1967), 263-79.

M. Chatzidakis, 'Contribution à l'étude de la peinture post-byzantine', Le cinq ntième anni... 1953) pp. 193-216, esp. centième anniversaire de la prise de Constantinople (Athens, 1953), pp. 193-216, esp. 207; Cecchania de la prise de Constantinople (Athens, 1953), pp. 193-216, esp. p. 207; Cecchetti, 'Nomi di pittori', 62; V.N. Lazarev, Theophanes der Grieche und seine Schule (Vienna and Munich, 1968).

L.N. Cittadella, Notizie relative a Ferrara (Ferrara, 1864), p. 562; L.N. Cittadella, Documenti ed illustrazioni risguardanti la storia artistica ferrarese (Ferrara, 1868), p. 6. k. 277 p. 226 and nos. 326, 373, 1868), p. 6; Krekić, Dubrovnik, no. 268, p. 207, no. 377, p. 226 and nos. 326, 373, 384. The signature of th 384. The signature 'Stammatico Greco pinxit, 1489' used to be visible near a wall painting of Gregory the Great in Sacro Speco: P. Egidi, G. Giovannoni, F. Hermanin, monasteri di c. J. T. bas now disappeared.

I monasteri di Subiaco, vol. 1 (Rome, 1904), p. 531. It has now disappeared. pugliese in onore di Giuseppe Chiarelli, vol. 2 (Galatina, 1973), pp. 353-63; M.S. Calò, La pittura del cinquecento e del primo seicento in terra di Bari (Bari, 1969), Pp. 35-49; V. de Cicco, 'S. Mauro Forte - il quadro del Salvatore', Arte e Storia, 13

N. Character Christian and Byzantine Art, pp. 318-19, 339-43. Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art, pp. 318-19, 339-45.

R. Chatzidakis, Venetiae Quasi Alterum Byzantium: From Candia to Venice,

1003) pp. 21-3; M. Cattapan, 'I Greek Icons in Italy, 15th-16th Centuries (Athens, 1993), pp. 21-3; M. Cattapan, 'I pittori Andrea e Nicola Rizo da Candia', Th, 10 (1973), 238-82. The icons in the possession of the dukes of Burgundy possibly reached them by this route: De Laborde, Des de Bours de B Les ducs de Bourgogne, vol. 2, no. 4077, pp. 239-40, no. 4079, p. 240, nos. 4188-9,

commissioned to paint a Virgin and Child by a certain Francesco Corrado de Noia in 1539 and the half figure of St. Mark, painted in 1454 and now in the Brera Gallery in Milan, is also thought to be the work of a Greek, 'Maestro Giorgio'26.

There can be no doubt then that there were Greek artists active in the West during the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries and that their productions attracted patrons and buyers. There is, however, a wide difference between their contribution to the development of painting in the West and that of the refugee scholars to humanist studies. They were working in a genre which was already perceived to be antiquated. Vasari later claimed that the work of Giotto in the early fourteenth century had marked the break from such styles of painting which had been discarded by his day²⁷. The demand for religious paintings in the Byzantine style declined as the sixteenth century progressed so that Greek artists came to cater exclusively for the needs of their own communities²⁸. With the notable exception of El Greco, therefore, these artists represent a survival from the past rather than a trend influencing future developments.

The instances of Greek musicians, goldsmiths and painters that however it is suggest that however indebted the West may have been to Byzantium in these areas in any in the search of these areas in earlier times and however many examples can be found of Greeks pursuing and in the second of Greeks pursuing and however many examples can be found of the second of the Greeks pursuing these roles in the fifteenth century, these are not in themselves are not in themselves enough to justify the conclusion that the West continued to be influenced by B. influenced by Byzantine expertise in these areas. In neither case is their any indication that any indication that subsequent developments owed anything to their contribution. There contribution. There are other areas, however, where such evidence may exist and this is suggested by philological studies of Greek 'loan words' in western very loan words' in western vernacular languages. Such adopted words often involve medicine pavigetic medicine, navigation and the fine arts²⁹ so it is to these areas that the discussion will now turn.

1. Medicine

Amongst the vast body of literature which Byzantium inherited from the ancient world, was not only the philosophy, history and mythology so beloved of the Italian humanists. The works of the ancient medical writers had also been passed down, particularly those of Hippocrates, Galen and Dioscorides and of the fifth and sixth century physicians, Paul of Aegina and Alexander of Tralles. While by the tenth century these books had been lost to the West, in Constantinople the Emperor Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus (913-59) ordered Theophanes Chrysobalantes (or Nonnos) to summarise them to create a complete synopsis of the medical art, as part of his general policy of ensuring the preservation of all useful

These epitomes and the authors from which they were drawn were studied, along with Plato, Homer and Thucydides, by the students in higher and in higher education so that any well educated Byzantine would have been expected. expected to know something of medicine. Nicephorus Blemmydes (1197-c.1269) studied medicine for seven years and Anna Comnena clearly enjoyed airing her erudition in her account of the last illness of her father and a possible father and of the discussion among the physicians as to a possible diagnosical tree diagnosis³¹. Her nephew, Manuel I Comnenus, used this practical skill on the battlefield as his biographer Cinnamos reveals:

In such matters he surpassed many who had been occupied in the physician's art throughout their life. Indeed, during a shortage of trained men, I have seen him lancing veins and applying drugs to the sick. He also contributed much to the healer's science, which had remained unknown for all time; what (drugs) are proper for anointing, what for drinking ...³².

The survival of ancient medical knowledge did not omy who had undergone higher education. Holy men like St. Theodore The survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of ancient medical knowledge did not only concern the had been survival of the had been survivale

²⁶ M. Gervasio, La Pinacoteca Provinciale di Bari (Molfetta, 1936, 2nd ed.), 83; Musei e collogia 1990), p. 183; Musei e gallerie di Milano: Pinacoteca di Brera: Scuola Veneta (Milan, 1990), pl. 92, pp. 174-5 pl. 92, pp. 174-5.

²⁷ Vasari, *Lives*, vol. 1, p. 50.

H. Hunger, 'Markos Bathas, ein griechischer Maler des Cinquecento in nedig', Inhahung J. A. Venedig', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 21 (1972), 131-7; M.B. Fiorin, 'Giovanni Permenista zitte 'Giovanni Permeniate pittore greco a Venezia e una tavola del Museo Nazionale di Ravenna'. Bolletino J'A. Ravenna', Bollettino d'Arte, 6th series, 66 (1981), pt. 11, 85-8; Vryonis, Decline, p. 239.

²⁹ H. Kahane, R. Kahane and A. Pietrangeli, 'Cultural criteria for western rowings from Processing and A. Pietrangeli, 'Cultural criteria for western 1972), borrowings from Byzantine Greek', Homenaje a Antonio Tovar (Madrid, 1972), pp. 205-29, esp. 212 pp. 205-29, esp. 213.

Theophanes Nonnos, Epitome de Curatione Morborum, ed. J.S. Bernard (Gotha-Amsterdam, 1794), 2 vols; J. Sonderkamp, 'Theophanes Nonnos: medicine in 'R. Circle of Constant (1984), 29-41; J.M. Riddle, the circle of Constantine Porphyrogenitus', DOP, 38 (1984), 95-102; Ostrogorsky, Byzantine Constantine Porphyrogenitus', DOP, 38 (1984), 29-41; J.M. Mistory, pp. 279-20. On Dioscorides', DOP, 38 (1984), 95-102; Ostrogorsky, disine' DOP, 16 (1962), 97-115. History, pp. 279-80; O. Temkin, 'Byzantine medicine', DOP, 16 (1962), 97-115. Nicephorus Blemmydes, Autobiographia sive Curriculum Vitae, ed. J.A. Munitiz (Leuven-Turnhout, 1984), bk. I, ch. 5, p. 4; Anna Comnena, bk. XV, ch. 11, vol. 2, Cinnamos, bk. IV, p. 190; trans. C.M. Brand (New York, 1976), p. 145.

of Syceon, not noted for their partiality to liberal studies, are recorded by their hagiographers not only to have performed miracles but also to have achieved cures simply by means of a wise prescription³³, while for the inhabitants of Constantinople, at least, a high standard of medical care was available both from public hospitals and the institutions called xenons.

Byzantine hospitals were not mere hostels where untrained monks nursed the sick but medical centres where courses of treatment were administered. The twelfth century typicon or foundation charter of the hospital attached to the monastery of the Pantocrator in Constantinople demonstrates how this worked in practice. Although the typicon stipulates that the monks were to be responsible for maintaining the hospital of fifty beds, treatment was to be the responsibility of professional, secular doctors brown in a secular docto doctors brought in from outside, including a woman doctor to care for the female patients. Rules were laid down for the diet of the patients and the baths they were to take and there was also to be a resident teacher to give instruction in the instruction in the medical art³⁴. Further testimony to the extent to which Byzantine medicine was placed on rational foundations comes from the evidence that here evidence that human dissection was practised to ascertain the cause of death³⁵ death³⁵.

It would seem then that medical care was of a high order in Byzantium precisely because it was based on a body of literature, rather than on oral tradition than on oral tradition and as a result Byzantine medicine enjoyed a high prestige outside the prestige outside the empire. In antiquity, Greek physicians had been found attending on Powers attending on Roman emperors and Persian kings and practising in the

³³ E. Dawes and N. Baynes, *Three Byzantine Saints* (Oxford, 1948), p. 182; Brown, 'The rise and firms' P. Brown, 'The rise and function of the holy man in Late Antiquity', Journal of Roman Studies, 61 (1971), 20 100 Roman Studies, 61 (1971), 80-101, esp. 98.

³⁴ P. Gautier, 'Le typikon du Christ Sauveur Pantocrator', *REB*, 32 (1974), 1-145, 85-7, 91-3, 99-105, 107, 77 2 esp. 85-7, 91-3, 99-105, 107; T.S. Miller, The Birth of the Hospital in the Byzantine Empire (Baltimore, 1985). Empire (Baltimore, 1985). On the xenons see: D.J. Constantelos, Byzantine Philanthropy and Social Walter Constant See: D.J. Constantelos, For female Philanthropy and Social Welfare (New Brunswick, N.J., 1969), esp. p. 155. For female doctors see J. Chrysostomide. doctors see J. Chrysostomides, Byzantine Women. Lecture delivered to the Lykion ton Hellinidon, 18th October 1003 (C. Hellinidon, 18th October 1993 (Camberley, 1994), pp. 10-11.

³⁵ L.J. Bliquez and A. Kazhdan, 'Four testimonia to human dissection in Byzantine's', Bulletin of the History Co. times', Bulletin of the History of Medicine, 58 (1984), 554-7; R. Browning, History of testimony to human dissection in the Byzantine world', Bulletin of the History of Medicine, 59 (1985) 518 20 Medicine, 59 (1985), 518-20.

furthest corners of the Roman Empire³⁶. They continued to be welcome in foreign lands during the Byzantine period. The Ottoman emir, Orhan (1326-62), employed a certain Taronites at his court in Brusa and Theodore of Tarsus, the seventh century archbishop of Canterbury, brought the traditional medical wisdom of the Byzantine holy man to his English flock. His Poenitentiale contains a recipe against dysentery and his advice on the best time for bleeding a patient was still followed long

Theodore's influence may explain why Anglo-Saxon medical writings contain echoes of Byzantine practices. One tenth century manuscript includes a charm against bleeding consisting of some corrupt Greek word. Greek words and the guidance given in Old English 'Leechbooks' often bears some bears some resemblance to the writings of Paul of Aegina and Alexander of Tralloc38 of Tralles³⁸. The English also had other direct sources of medical information. information from the Byzantine world. One of the Leechbooks claims that certain medicinal recipes which it quotes, were sent to King Alfred the Great (871 00). Improbable Great (871-99) by Elias, the Greek patriarch of Jerusalem. Improbable though it though it may seem, the Leechbook's testimony is supported by Alfred's contemporary biographer, Asser, who describes how Alfred received a letter and a gift from the patriarch of Jerusalem³⁹.

Yet while the West had lagged far behind Byzantium in this field the earlies are had been during the earlier Middle Ages, by the fifteenth century the gap had been closed. The centuries of the centu largely closed. Throughout the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the Norman and Angevin rulers of Southern Italy and Sicily had taken advantage of the many Greek speakers among their subjects and had

Assius Dio, Roman H. Physician of the Emperor Hadrian, was probably a Greek: Cassius Dio, Roman History, trans. E. Cary, bk. LXIX, ch. 22, vol. 8 (London, 1925), proconing B: 26 p. 497. p. 462; Procopius, History, trans. E. Cary, bk. LXIX, cn. 22, Philippid: Phil

Philippidis-Braat, 'La captivité', 149; Theodore of Tarsus, Poenitentiale, and Ecological Captivité', 149; Theodore of Tarsus, Poenitentiale, Pritain and Ireland, ed. A.W. Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents Relating to Britain and Ireland, ed. A.W. Haddan and Ecclesiastical Documents Relating to Britain and Ireland, eq. 6.10.

bk. V, ch. 3, p. 461

Control of Early

Royal 2AXX, f. 49; Leechdoms, Wortcunning and Starcraft of Early again, ed. O.T. Cooksum 225 and 2 (London 1865), pp. XIXff; J.H.G. Grattan England, ed. O.T. Cockayne, RS 35, vol. 2 (London, 1865), pp. XIXff; J.H.G. Grattan Camp. Singer, Angle Camp. (Oxford, 1952), pp. 48-52; M.L. and C. Singer, Anglo-Saxon Magic and Medicine (Oxford, 1952), pp. 48-52; M.L. Cameron, 'Bald's Leechbook and cultural interactions in Anglo-Saxon England',

Median Ryzantine influence is found in Anglo-Saxon Magic and Measure (Anglo-Saxon Magic and Measure Anglo-Saxon England, 19 (1990), 5-12. Similar Byzantine influence is found in Badanta: Writings from alcohology of Baader, 'Early medieval Latin medical writings from elsewhere in Europe: G. Baader, 'Early medieval Latin Byzantine in Europe: DOP, 38 (1984), 251-9. adaptations of Byzantine medicine in Europe: G. Baader, 'Early medieval Leechdoms, vol. 2 ^{4ptations} of Byzantine medicine in Europe: O. Ballon, Leechdoms, vol. 2, pp. 288-91; Asser, Life of King Alfred, ed. W.H. Stevenson

encouraged the translation of Greek medical texts into Latin, either from the original or from Arabic versions. In 1308 Charles II of Anjou summoned the Greek, Nicolas 'da Reggio', to his court specifically to produce Latin versions of the works of Galen and Hippocrates⁴⁰. These translations provided the basis for instruction at the Salerno school of medicine which attracted students from throughout Europe and was probably instrumental in introducing so many Greek medical words into western vernacular languages⁴¹. A high standard of medical practice was pursued in many parts of Western Europe by 1400. At the hospital of Santa Maria Nuova in Florence, for example, courses of treatment were followed much as they had been in Byzantine institutions and in the Universities of Florence and Bologna, human dissection was used to teach anatomy⁴².

By the fifteenth century, therefore, neither ancient Greek medical literature nor practices based on it were the exclusive preserve of Byzantium Value Byzantium. Yet it would be wrong to assume that Byzantine expertise in this field had this field had entirely passed to the West, for three important reasons: a high standard of high standard of medical care was maintained in Constantinople right up to the fall of the to the fall of the city, secondly, knowledge of Greek authors like Galen was uneven in diffe. was uneven in different parts of Western Europe and, thirdly, physicians of Greek origin of Greek origin were often to be found practising there throughout the fifteenth century. fifteenth century. Each of these points needs to be examined in more detail.

To take the first, while it is true that hospitals tended to shrink in ing the Palacologies of size during the Palaeologan period, this was due more to shortage of money than to lack of the shortage of money than to lack of the shortage of money than to lack of the shortage of the shortage of money than to lack of the shortage of t money than to lack of medical skill. New ones continued to be established

The Italian morphea, meaning 'skin disease', for example, is derived from the ek άμορφία: Kahane Kahana B. Greek άμορφία: Kahane, Kahane, Pietrangeli, 'Cultural criteria', 213; R. Browning, 'Greek influence on the Salarna St. 'Greek influence on the Salerno School of Medicine', Byzantium and Europe: First International Byzantine Conference Description of Medicine', Byzantium and Europe: Haskins, International Byzantine Conference Description International Byzantine Conference, Delphi 1985 (Athens, 1987), pp. 189-94; Haskins, Renaissance, pp. 323-7

⁴² K. Park, Doctors and Medicine in Early Renaissance Florence (Princeton, Profession 5), pp. 60-1, 101-9: VI Bulletin Fig. 100-100 (Princeton, Profession Profession) 1985), pp. 60-1, 101-9; V.L. Bullough, The Development of Medicine as a Profession (Basle and New York, 1966), pp. 60-7

or re-established as in the case of the hospital for women attached to the monastery of Lips43, and Byzantine scholars remained assiduous in preserving and copying medical texts. In 1323 a physician of one of the xenons wrote a book on internal medicine drawn from the works of ancient authors such as Galen and Paul of Aegina and in 1406 John Chortasmenos had a copy of Dioscorides rebound for presentation to the Crales Xenon44. John Staphidas wrote manuscripts of selections from medical authors which he dedicated to the hospital of St. Panteleemon situated near the church of St. Basil⁴⁵. In this way, they ensured that these texts remained the basis for treatment in the hospitals.

Moreover, Constantinople continued to be regarded as a medical centre by outsiders in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, attracting those who wished to study medicine. The lectures of famous teachers often included medical matters and among their students were to be found Westerners like Peter of Abano, fourteenth century medical writer, who completed his education in the Byzantine capital⁴⁶. The city was also a centre for treatment, as emerges from the report of the captain of a Venetian Treatment, as emerges from the report of the captain of a venetian Treatment. Venetian galley on a voyage from Trebizond to Constantinople in 1413. Among the passengers was a Turk who claimed he was making the journey: journey in order to have his eyes attended to⁴⁷. As in the case of the silk industry the case of the silk industry, therefore, Byzantium's loss of pre-eminence did not mean that medical practice died out in Constantinople.

⁴⁴ C.O. Zuretti, Catalogus Codicum Astrologorum Graecorum, vol. 11: Codices Spanienses (D. Catalogus Codicum Astrologorum Graecorum, vol. 12: Codices der Griechischen Hispanienses (Brussels, 1932), pp. 38-41; H. Hunger, Katalog der Griechischen der Griechisc Handschriften der Österreichischen Nationalbibliothek, vol. 2 (Vienna, 1969), p. 40. On Chortasmenos see: H. Hunger, Johannes Chortasmenos, Wiener Byzantinischen Studien, 7 (Vienna, 1969).

E. Jeanselme, 'Sur un aide-mémoire de thérapeutique byzantin contenu dans un inuscrit de la Dia." Sur un aide-mémoire de thérapeutique byzantin contenu dans un manuscrit de la Bibliothèque Nationale de Paris', *Mélanges C. Diehl* (Paris, 1930), vol. 1, pp. 168-9. On the place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: E. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der Ämter place of physicians in late Byzantine society see: A. Trapp, 'Die Cloring der A. Trapp, 'Die Stellung der Ärzte in der Gesellschaft der Palaiologenzeit', Byzantinoslavica, 33

Constantinides, Higher Education, p. 81; Cammelli, I dotti bizantini. II: Giovanni Argiropulo, p. 33; Thorndike, History of Magic, vol. 1, p. 877.

ASV Sanata Co. 33; Thorndike, History of Magic, vol. 1, p. 877.

ASV Senato, Secreta reg. 6, f. 31v: '... quendam Turchum qui dixit velle venire Constantinopolim pro faciendo sibi mederi pro egritudine oculorum quam patiebatur'.

Hirschberg, Geschichte der On the treatment of eye disorders in Byzantium, see: J. Hirschberg, Geschichte der Byzantium, of C. Savage-Smith, 'Hellenistic and Augenheilkunde (Leipzig, 1899), pp. 361-7; E. Savage-Smith, 'Hellenistic and Ophthalmologies, 1899), pp. 361-7; DOP. 38 (1984), 169-86. Byzantine ophthalmology: trachama and sequelae', DOP, 38 (1984), 169-86.

⁴⁰ C.H. Haskins, The Renaissance of the Twelfth Century (Cambridge Reggio: 7), p. 287; Weiss Translated of the Twelfth Century (Cambridge Reggio: 1) 1927), p. 287; Weiss, 'Translators', 195-226; F. Lo Parco, Niccolò da Reggio: antesignano del risoroimento dell' antesignano del risorgimento dell'antichità ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913); L. Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Colonia ellenica Thorndike, 'Translations of works of Galen from the Greek by Niccolò da Reggio', Byzantina Metabyzantina 1 (1046) Byzantina Metabyzantina, 1 (1946), 213-35. The Flemish William of Moerbeke had also produced translations of annual statement of the statement 'Byzantine background', 62, n. 10; Minio-Paluello, 'Guglielmo di Moerbeka', 1-19.

41 The Italian morphes, married

H. Delehaye, Deux typica byzantins de l'époque des Paléologues (Brussels, pp. 106.26), pp. 106.26 1921), pp. 106-36; Miller, Birth of the Hospital, p. 200.

Turning to the second point, the uneven knowledge of Greek medical literature in the West, it would seem that, although most of the works of the ancient writers were known by 1400, they were not available everywhere in Latin translation and few would have been able to read them in the original. Only when they were published by the Aldine press, early in the sixteenth century, did they attain a wide distribution, while some, like the writings of the second century Ephesian gynaecologist, Soranos, were virtually unknown before they were printed⁴⁸. So while Chaucer portrayed the physician in the Canterbury Tales as a 'verray, parfit praktisour' who was well acquainted with the works of the ancient Greek authorities, there were still many who based their practice on folk-lore and superstition⁴⁹.

This would account for the final point, the presence in Western Europe during this period of numerous Greek physicians. Some worked in Italy in Italy, sometimes in the employ of their compatriots in exile but sometimes. He can be sometimed the compatriots in exile but sometimes the compatriots in exile but sometimes. sometimes, like Christodoulos of Thessalonica and George Gavriopoulos who were given who were given permission to practice in the territories of Florence and Venice, they are the Venice, they seem to have been able to build up a practice among the local population 50 local population⁵⁰.

They occur more frequently outside Italy, perhaps because standards were lower there, and were often in the service of people of high rank. Demotring 1 high rank. Demetrius de Cerno and Thomas Frank practised in England and France. and France, Demetrius probably attending on the countess of Kent in 1424, Thomas on Cartinate and, 1424, Thomas on Cardinal Beaufort, two wealthy Italian merchants and, finally, on the king of finally, on the king of France⁵¹. Michael Dishypatos was in the pay of

⁴⁸ A.A. Renouard, Annales de l'imprimerie des Alde, vol. 1 (Paris, 1803), 251-2; Geanakoplos Graci C.

⁵¹ GL ms 9171/4, ff. 168v, 210; AN JJ181, no. XLV, f. 24v; ppc, vol. 3, 160-1; Register of Henry Chi. pp. 160-1; Register of Henry Chichele, vol. 2, p. 281; Talbot and Hammond, pp. 112, Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 33 (- Y 650) Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 33 (= X, 650); CPR (1429-36), p. 604; CPL, vol. 9, pp. Jean Lageret, a prominent bourgeois of Chambèry, in 1417 and Serapion, a physician in the service of the king of Scotland in the 1460s sounds by his name to have been a Greek⁵². In 1458 the government of Ragusa Went so far as to retain the services of Andreas Spata of Constantinople so that he could act as medical adviser to all the citizens⁵³. Others, of whom less is known, were John of Crete and Manuel Marullos in Ragusa, John 'le Grec' who may have practised in France and Nicolas 'Rayes' in Coventry. One might also include the grimly named Armenian surgeon, John 'Sans pitié', who was summoned to Brussels in 1462 for a consultation with the duke of Burgundy, since he may well have been influenced by the Byzantine medical tradition⁵⁴.

The fact that these physicians were often in the service of the Wealthy and having This powerful certainly suggests that their services were worth having. This impression is reinforced by the extraordinarily positive tone in which the venetian in which they are described in contemporary documents. The Venetian Council of Ten commended George Gavriopoulos as 'a most skilful surgeon', (Council of Ten commended George Gavriopoulos as 'a most skilful to poach Surgeon' (cyrurgicus solertissimus) and the Senate even tried to poach Andreas Spatial Science (Spatial Science Spatial Science Spatial Spatia Andreas Spata from Ragusa so that he would work on Corfu instead⁵⁵.

The Florentian from Ragusa so that he would work on Corfu instead⁵⁵. The Florentine government paid tribute to the many cures achieved by Christodoulos of Thessalonica, especially for eye disorders which, as we have already seen, were a Byzantine speciality 56.

186; Hamy, 'Thomas de Coron', 199-201.

AN P1359/2, no. 769 (100); Huillard-Breholles, *Titres*, vol. 2, pp. 209-10; rchequer Rolls of Society (100); Huillard-Breholles, Titres, vol. 7, pp. 34, 144, 150. AN P1359/2, no. 769 (100); Huillard-Breholles, Titres, vol. 2, pp. 200 On Jean Lageret and his Chambary see: Oueen Marie-José, 'Un On Jean Lageret and his extensive property in Chambèry see: Queen Marie-José, 'Un Chambèry see: Queen Marie-José, 'Un A' A médée VIII, duc de Savoie', capitaliste du XVe siècle: Jean Lageret, conseiller d'Amédée VIII, duc de Savoie', Bulletin Philologique et Historique du Comité des Travaux Historiques et

ASV Senato, Mar reg. 8, f. 87v; Krekić, *Dubrovnik*, no. 1365, p. 398, no. 1368, p. 399; Sathas, Documents, vol. 5, p. 221.

ADN B2045, f. 267; CPR (1494-1509), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersheimer, bioprants: CPR (1494-1509), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersheimer, age (Paris, 1936), Dictionnaire B2045, f. 267; CPR (1494-1509), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 396, 403; E. Wickersneine, pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Jeramik des médicins en France au moyen âge (Paris, 1936), pp. 434, 553; R. Je pp. 434, 553; R. Jeremić and J. Tadić, Prilozi za istoriju zdravstvene kulture starog Dubrovnika, vol. 3 (Belgrade, 1940), pp. 141-2; M.J. McGann 'Reading Horace in the Human Company Michael Marullus', Homage to Horace. A Quattrocento: The Hymn to Mars of Michael Marullus', Homage to Horace. A

Bimillenary Celebration, ed. J.J. Harrison (Oxford, 1995), pp. 329-47, esp. pp. 330-1. ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 23, f. 125 (orig. 95), Senato, Mar reg. 8,

Jorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 411 citing Archivio di Stato, Florence, Carte reclaments et extraits, vol. 2, p. 411 citing Archivio di Stato, Florence, Carte reclaments et extraits. della Signoria reg. 35, f. 108: ...in nostra et in aliis que sub nostra ditione sunt multa multa et saluberrima en artis documenta fecerit suisque colliris medicamentisque preclara et saluberrima sue artis documenta fecerit suisque colliris medicamentisque sub nostra ditione sunt muna oculos lipnitudina escapa activate suisque colliris medicamentisque procupa quadam obscuratos aut denique Multarum oculos lippitudine affectos aut nubecula quadam obscuratos aut denique

⁴⁹ The Works of Geoffrey Chaucer, ed. F.N. Robinson (Oxford, 1957), p. 21 neral Prologue): 'Well leavest and eek (General Prologue): 'Wel knew he the olde Esculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus, olde Ypocras Halvard Control of the Sculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus, olde Ypocras Halvard Control of the Sculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus, olde Ypocras Halvard Control of the Sculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus, olde Ypocras Halvard Control of the Sculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus, olde Ypocras Halvard Control of the Sculapius and Deyscorides and medical Rufus and Deyscorides an Rufus, olde Ypocras, Haly and Galyen ...'; C. Rawcliffe, 'Medicine and medical practice in later medical I and I and I and I are the control of the control practice in later medieval London', Guildhall Studies in London History, 5 (1981), 13-23.

^{50.} ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 23, f. 125 (orig. 95); Misti reg. 27, f. 123ν g. 81ν); Iorga. Notes (orig. 81v); Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 411; Pardos, κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδοςς" 241 Κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες", 341. Filelfo's scribe Demetrius Xanthopoulos with them apparently also a physician and the content of the content o apparently also a physician and the children of Thomas Palaeologus brought with them their own medical adviser from Color of Thomas Palaeologus brought with them their own medical adviser from Corfu: LPP, vol. 4, p. 274; Mohler, Kardinal Bessarion, vol. 3, p. 533; VC = 104

Yet none of this is conclusive proof that Greek physicians were transmitting a superior, Byzantine medical practice. They were, after all, by no means the only doctors to find employment outside their own country, as the career of the Portuguese Peter de Altobasso in England demonstrates⁵⁷. Many of the Greeks were not from Byzantium at all but from the Venetian colonies, so that they may have received their training in Italy and not have represented any Byzantine tradition at all⁵⁸. Finally, there is also at least one example of one of their not being well received: Michael Dishypatos was alleged to have taken advantage of the credulity of his patron, Jean Lageret, supplying him with charms which were supposed to enhance his influence over the duke of Savoy⁵⁹.

The essential point in assessing the significance of these emigre physicians, however, is the extent to which they based their medical practice on the body of literature which Byzantium had inherited from Antiquity. As educated Greeks, they would have been able to read the medical authors. medical authors in the original and so may have contributed to the dissemination of Greek medical expertise throughout Europe, a task also being done by seeing don being done by some of the scribes in Italy, Crete and Corfu who often included medical terrors. included medical texts among the manuscripts they copied⁶⁰. While, in

turgidos stillantesque humore illustraverit, absterserit ac demum siccos sanosque reddiderit...'. Cf above p. 162

57 Peter was a native of the town of Alcobaça who was entrusted with the care of of the French prisoners continued at Alcobaça who was entrusted with the care of the one of the French prisoners captured at Agincourt in 1415 by Henry V: Issues of the Exchequer from King Henry W. 246-7. Portugal Exchequer from King Henry III, p. 355; Talbot and Hammond, pp. 246-7. Portugal had, of course, inherited something. had, of course, inherited something of Arab medical practice.

58 As did George Carrerio of Nicosia who graduated as a Doctor of Medicine at University of Padua in 1411. the University of Padua in 1411: Acta Graduum Academicorum Patavini, vol. 1, no. 179, p. 73.

59 AN P1359/2, no. 769 (100): '... convenit pactaque et convenciones fecit cum ino Johanne Lagereti Lagure D domino Johanne Lagereti, Legum Doctore, mediantibus peccuniis dicti domini Johannis, quod ipse magister Michael f Johannis, quod ipse magister Michael faceret et fabricaret figuras et ymagines figuran et potestates que sequitur habente. et potestates que sequutur habentes seu habere debentes; et primo unam figuran auream que figuram talem efficaciona auream que figuram talem efficaciam ac virtutem haberet quod quandocumicis dominus Johannes Lagereti super co dominus Johannes Lagereti super se portaret in presencia dominu Johannes Sabaudie, dictus dominus noster Sabaudie Day dominus Johannes Lagereti super se portaret in presencia dominum Johanney. Sabaudie, dictus dominus noster Sabaudie Dux haberet dictum dominum Johannery, multum in gracia sua ...'. On the resulting total Company of the property of th see: F. Cognasso, 'Un processo per sortilegio alla corte di Amedeo VIII', Bollettino Storico Bibliografico Subalnino 26 (1924)

60 Demetrius Trivolis made a copy of the works of Dioscorides on Bessarion.

Michael Apostolis supplied manuscript. and Michael Apostolis supplied manuscripts of Galen for the library of Bessarion.

Apostolis, Lettres, no. 70, p. 88. VC no. 105 Apostolis, *Lettres*, no. 70, p. 88; *VG*, pp. 105-6, 118; Geanakoplos, *Greek Scholars*, pp. 89-90.

the case of most of them, there is no evidence at all as to how they reached their diagnoses or decided on prescriptions, it would be unwise to write them all off as quacks, given their success in attracting the patronage of powerful figures who would have been in a position to select only the best. Moreover, in one case, that of Thomas Frank, there are strong indications that as a Greek physician he brought with him a greater familiarity with the ancient tradition than was available locally.

Thomas had been the personal physician of the French king, Charles VII, since 1451⁶¹ but it is the events of 1456, the last year of his life, which are the most significant in this respect. In June 1456 Tommaso Tebaldi, the ambassador of the duke of Milan was despatched to the French court on a delicate assignment concerning French claims to the duchy. Filelfo provided him with a letter of recommendation addressed to Thomas Frank, in which he urged the Greek physician to use his influence with the life was well with the king to ensure the success of the mission⁶². Tebaldi was well aware of The aware of Thomas's importance in the French court. On 12 July he wrote to his master, Francesco Sforza, that:

Master Thomas the Greek who has as much influence with the king and the whole court as you have with me, recommends himself to Your Lordship and he reminds you of his book on medicine and that other little book which treats of the kinds of poisons. I urge Your Lordship to send them by one of your household couriers and to make much of him with letters and emissaries because he merits it and it cannot but help⁶³.

Milanese cause so that it seems likely that the books referred to by Everything was being done to make Thomas favourable to the Tebaldi were to be gifts for either for the French king or for the physician himself. Who is was not Thomas himself. Whoever they were originally intended for, it was not Thomas ultimately. who ultimately received them, for according to another of Tebaldi's despatches he suffered a stroke at Lyons in October and died six days

⁶¹ BN ms français 32511, f. 141; ms français 10371, ff. 8v, 22v, 33v; AN JJ181, M. XLV, f. 24v. H. 100, 201. For the wages paid to him no, XLV, f. 24v; Hamy, 'Thomas de Coron', 199-201. For the wages paid to him 1452 and 1457. between 1452 and 1456 see: BN ms français 32511, ff. 155, 156v, 163v, 165, 173, Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XIII, nones June 1456.

Filelfo, Epistolae (1506), bk. XIII, nones June 1456.

nbassadors in Francisco V. Ilardi, Dispatches with Related Documents of Milanese V. Ilardi, Dispatches V. Ilardi, D Ambassadors in France and Burgundy, 1450-83, vol. 1 (Athens, Ohio, 1970), p. 206.

Cultural Transmission: Technology

later⁶⁴. The Milanese therefore decided to present the books to Charles VII and, early in 1457, Sforza wrote to inform him that he would shortly be presented with some treatises on the virtues of herbs and oils. Tebaldi later reported that the king had been most pleased with the gift, keeping the books in his own chamber:

His majesty replied to me very graciously, first, that he did not remember Master Thomas having ever spoken to him about the books but that he was most pleased with what Thomas had done for he is very happy to have the books and will treasure them⁶⁶.

The episode of the books is highly suggestive. It is plain from being Tebaldi's words that Thomas knew in advance that the books were being prepared in Milan and since one of them is described as 'his' book on medicine it is like it. medicine, it is likely that Thomas was their author. The Milanese probably hoped to flatter Thomas or ingratiate themselves with the king by presenting one of them with a fine copy of the physician's work. The subject matter of the subject matter of the books is also worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth the subject matter of the books is also worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with a fine copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the virtues of berbs and with the copy of the physician's who will be the copy of the physician's who will be the copy of the physician's worth noting for the 'treatise on the copy of the physician's who will be the copy of the physician's who will b virtues of herbs and oils' strongly implies the work of Dioscorides who wrote on the property wrote on the properties of medicinal herbs in the first century A.D. It therefore seems a series of medicinal herbs in the first century A.D. It therefore seems a reasonable guess that these works were either Latin translations of Great translations of Greek texts or epitomes of medical knowledge made by Thomas Frank after the Byzantine fashion.

As long as the original manuscripts alluded to by Tebaldi remain vered, this theory undiscovered, this theory cannot be proved but it does reinforce the general impression of To general impression of Thomas as a learned man as suggested by his association with Eilelfassociation with Filelfo and Maffeo Vegio and by the fact that after his death his possessions death his possessions were found to consist mainly of books and incongruous therefore incongruous, therefore, to see him in the role of Theodore on herbal the Patriarch Elias of January the Patriarch Elias of Jerusalem who had passed their advice on herbal remedies to the English remedies to the English so many centuries before. There is every indication that the Erosal indication that the French would have held his advice in respect. In the

medical faculty of the University of Paris, the work of the thirteenth century Byzantine writer, Nicolas Myrepsos, was still being used as late as 165168

2. Shipbuilding and navigation

While there is strong evidence that a high standard of medical skill was preserved in Constantinople right up to the end of the Empire, as far as shipbuilding and navigation are concerned contemporary writers have left a much gloomier picture. According to Nicephorus Gregoras, state finances had been reduced to such a parlous state by the reign of Andronicus II (1282-1328), that the emperor made drastic cuts in the imperial fleet, hoping to rely henceforth on his Genoese allies for seaward defence. defence. His successor Andronicus III (1328-41) made some attempt to revive the successor Andronicus III (1328-41) made some attempt to its revive the fleet but the civil wars which followed his death led to its further neglect. By the 1440s Bessarion could list shipbuilding as one of the Crafts the crafts which the Byzantines would have to relearn from Italy and his comments. comments have generally been taken literally by modern scholars⁶⁹.

Yet, as in the case of silk production, Bessarion seems to have painted an unduly dark picture. In the first place, there were still imperial ships and ships and people capable of operating them in the fifteenth century.

Byzantium capable of operating them in the fifteenth century. Byzantium furnished ten galleys to assist the Crusade of Nicopolis in 1396 and John VIII Palaeologus was able to call upon a fleet to repulse a Genoese att. VIII Palaeologus was able to call upon a fleet to repulse a Genoese attack on Constantinople. Even as late as April 1453, a few Byzantines

Byzantines were involved in the defence of the besieged city⁷⁰. Secondly, in spite of the weakness of the Byzantine fleet, there Were still plenty of Greeks around with seafaring skills in the later Middle Ages. They were commonly found pursuing careers of piracy in the Mediterranean. In 1491 a Spanish merchant ship was taken over in Damietta harbour by a marauder named Lascaris and the Barbarossa brothers brothers, who terrorised Christian shipping from their bases on the Barbary Coast in the early sixteenth century, were probably also of Greek

⁶⁴ Despatch of 7 December 1456. Text in G. d'Adda, Indagini storiche, artistiche bliografiche sulla Libreria Vicentia (Milan, 1875), e bibliografiche sulla Libreria Visconteo-Sforzesca del castello di Pavia (Milan, 1875), appendix (1879), pp. 27-9. Letters visconteo-Sforzesca del castello di Pavia Kendall appendix (1879), pp. 27-9; Lettres de Louis XI, vol. 1, p. 276; trans. Kendall and Ilardi, Dispatches, vol. 1, pp. 246.

DIN ms italien 1595, f. 140; ms italien 1604, ff. 297-297v.

66 Despatch of 14 February 1457. Text in d'Adda, *Indagini*, appendix, pp. 30-1;

8. Kendall and Ilardi. Dispatch trans. Kendall and Ilardi, Dispatches, vol. 1, pp. 258-60.

⁶⁷ D'Adda, *Indagini*, appendix, pp. 27-9; Kendall and Ilardi, *Dispatches*, vol. 1, 246-8. On Thomas's literary integral. pp. 246-8. On Thomas's literary interests, see above p. 135.

ton, vol. 1 (Paris 1000) Science byzantine', Histoire générale des sciences, ed. R. Taton, vol. 1 (Paris, 1966), p. 555.

Gregoras, bk. IV, ch. 3, vol. 1, p. 174; LPP, vol. 4, p. 32; Keller, 'Byzantine 'Age,' 346-7. Admirer, 346-7; H. Ahrweiler, Byzance et la Mer (Paris, 1966), pp. 374-81; Ostrogorsky, History, pp. 483, 485, 491, 507, 525; Nicol, Byzantium and Venice,

Chalcocondyles, bk. VI, pp. 284-6; Ducas, ch. XXXVIII, pp. 268-9; M. Silberschmidt, Das orientalische Problem zur Zeit der Entstehung des türkischen Reiches nach venen 1923) p. 163. Reiches nach venezianischen Quellen (Leipzig, 1923), p. 163.

extraction⁷¹. Rouen seems to have been the home port of 'Nicolas Famileti, dit le Grec', to judge by a number of documents which mention him. He was probably the 'Nicolas de Grecia' behind a number of piratical incidents involving Spanish, Portuguese and Hanseatic vessels which occurred in the 1490s and prompted a series of angry complaints to the king of France⁷². Others plied a more respectable trade as merchants. Many of the Greek traders who put in at Venetian and Ottoman ports in the late fifteenth century evidently owned and sailed their own vessels, and the Greek church in Venice was paid for by levying a tax on their ships⁷³.

Greek Emigres in the West

Greeks were also commonly found serving in the navies of foreign powers, especially those of the Turkish emirates and of Venice⁷⁴. As in the case of the stradioti, they appear to have been highly valued, often occurring the stradioti, they appear to have been highly valued, often occupying the highest levels of command. As early as the twelfth century, the Greek, Eugenius of Palermo, had served the Norman kings of Sicily as a served in the of Sicily as an admiral and others attained similar positions in the Ottoman and Versian and a Ottoman and Venetian fleets. Meshih Pasha who led the Turkish naval assault against Photos assault against Rhodes in 1480 was a member of the Palaeologus family and another of Moles. and another of Mehmed II's admirals, named Iagoup, must also have been of Byzantine originals. of Byzantine origin. In the war of 1499-1501 several Greeks commanded vessels in the float vessels in the fleet sent by Venice to do battle with the Turks 75.

Not only did Greeks man foreign fleets, they often built them too. A twelfth century Turkish emir, Tzachas, employed Smyrniot labour to

⁷⁴ ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 23, f. 59 (orig. 30) names George to estantinople and Stamati de la Visione (as 15 as 15 a Constantinople and Stamati de la Valona as mariners on a vessel belonging to Giovanni Garona de Avalona Constantinople and Stamati de la Valona as mariners on a vessel belonging to Giovanni Garona de Avalona Control de C Giovanni Garona de Avalona. Cretans were often found manning Venetian ships: Browning, 'A note', 379-87. Zeobaria Browning, 'A note', 379-87; Zachariadou, 'Holy war', 216.

Critoboulos, bk. IV, ch. 2, p. 154; Mustafa Ibn Abd Allah, History of the ritime Wars of the Turks trans. Maritime Wars of the Turks, trans. J. Mitchell (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; F. Babinger, Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1831), pp. 18-19; Eine Verfügung des Paläologen Cherola (London, 1 Eine Verfügung des Paläologen, Châss Murâd Paşa von Mitte Regeb 876h = Det/Jan 1471/2 (Berlin, 1952): M. Giganta III 1471/2 (Berlin, 1952); M. Gigante, 'Il tema dell'instabilità della vita nel primo carne di Eugenio di Palermo'. Byzantion 32 (1962) Contro i Turchi (1499-1501)', Nuovo Archivio Veneto, 19 (1900), 97-138, esp. 135-6.

build his fleet when he decided to take to the sea in his war against the Byzantines and his Ottoman successors also made use of Greeks in this way. A tahrir register for Gallipoli, dated 1474, records large numbers of them at this important naval base. They included rowers and arbalesters to serve on the vessels but also a contingent of ninety five to construct and repair them⁷⁶. It is generally thought that Greek shipwrights played a very important part in the dramatic expansion of the Ottoman fleet which took place after the fall of Constantinople. The numerous Greek nautical terms which have passed into the Turkish language certainly suggest that the availability of Greek expertise had a profound influence on the empire's development as a maritime power⁷⁷.

Yet the Turks were a people who had originated in central Asia and who had only needed to build a fleet for the first time in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. They had to rely on whatever local expertise was available, in the absence of any of their own. The fifteenth century West was a very different case. The Italian maritime republics, especially Venice, the so-called 'queen of the Adriatic', were among the foremost part at first sight, to foremost naval powers of the period. It seems difficult, at first sight, to believe that believe that states like Venice or Genoa could be in any way indebted to refugees from the regard two points refugees from the crumbling Byzantine Empire. In this regard two points

First, Byzantine naval technology had probably influenced developments in the West in earlier centuries, when the Empire was an important parent important naval power and there had been a large shipbuilding arsenal in Constanting 12.78 Constant naval power and there had been a large shipbunding arcticle.

By contrast, up to the eleventh century, few Latin

⁷¹ Documentos sobre relaciones, vol. 3, no. 41, pp. 396-7; Setton, Papacy and vant, vol. 3, p. 234 ⁷² ADSM 1 B57, ff. 28, 249, 326; Hansarecesse von 1477-1530, ed. D. Schäfer, 2 (Leipzig 1883) po 521

vol. 2 (Leipzig, 1883), no. 521, p. 617; Mollat, Commerce maritime, p. 491.

73 Κ. Panagiotopoulos, Έλληνες ναυτικοί και πλοιοκτήτες απολαιότερα οίτονουμος απολαιότερα οίτονουμο οίτονουμο οίτονουμο οίτονουμο οίτονουμο οίτονουμο οίτονο παλαιότερα οἰκονομικὰ βιβλία της Ἑλληνικής ἀδελφότητας Βενετίας, ΤΙ, 11 (1974), 284-352; Απορίσδια (1 Κατάλογος - 1. "Ανδρες', 322; Inalcik, Ottoman Empire, p. 132.

Anna Comnena, bk. VII, ch. 8, vol. 1, p. 361; H. Inalcik, 'Gelibolu', Compaedia of I. J. Schacht, vol. 2 (Leiden and Encyclopaedia of Islam, ed. B. Lewis, C. Pellat and J. Schacht, vol. 2 (Leiden and London, 1965, 2nd ed.), pp. 983-7; Vryonis, Decline, p. 211.

The Turkish word liman, for example, meaning a port or harbour is derived in the Greek harmond for example, meaning a port or harbour is derived. The Turkish word liman, for example, meaning a port or harbour is ucine the Levant - Turkiel, M. Kahane, R. Kahane and A. Tietze, The Lingua Franca in Greek Origin (Urbana, 1958), the Levant - Turkish Nautical Terms of Italian and Greek Origin (Urbana, 1958),

Ahrweiler, Byzance et la mer, pp. 419-39; J.H. Pryor, Geography, Technology (Cambridge 1992) Ahrweiler, Byzance et la mer, pp. 419-39; J.H. Pryor, Geography, 1ecnnows, implications of change; 1988), pp. 57-60; B.M. Kreutz, 'Ships, shipping and the esh of change; it is a shipping and the shipping and the shipping in the shipping and the implications of change in the early medieval Mediterranean', Viator, 7 (1976), 79-109, transitive shipwrights gradually made the esp. 95. It was during this period that Byzantine shipwrights gradually made the to some shall first. transition from 'shell first' to 'frame first' construction, presumably in order to be able and Exercise Ships factors. The state of th to construct ships faster: Pryor, Geography, pp. 26-7; Kreutz, 'Ships', 104-5; G.F. Bass Internal Doorning of the Construction, presumably in order to be acceptable. Van Doorning of the Construction, presumably in order to be acceptable. Van Doorning of the Construction, presumably in order to be acceptable. Van Doorning of the Construction, presumably in order to be acceptable. and F.H. Van Doorninck, 'An 11th century shipwreck at Serçe Liman, Turkey', 110, 22, International Journal of Nautical Archaeology and Underwater Exploration, 7 (1978),

f. 7v.

rulers had any ships at their disposal, so that, when it did develop, western naval technology derived a great deal from that of Byzantium, including its vocabulary. The very term 'Galley' was originally derived from the Greek $\gamma\alpha\lambda\epsilon\alpha^{79}$. Nor is it difficult to imagine how such linguistic influence entered western vernacular languages. If Greek artists had worked in Venice in the ninth to the twelfth centuries, why not shipwrights too?

Secondly, although Byzantium had declined as a naval power, Greek shipwrights continued to be employed by Westerners during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Between 1381 and 1460, Sergius 'Protomartii', John 'Samandora' and Isidore Maxios all served the Genoese rulers of Chios in this capacity and in 1501 Stephen Bardas was employed as a shipwright by the Hospitallers on Rhodes⁸⁰. In the first half of the fifteenth century, there were also Greek shipwrights were working in Venice. Leo, 'prothomagister galearum in Creta' may have been one of them, and in the city itself, a dynasty of Greek shipbuilders his rose to great influence in this period. Theodore 'Baxon' or Bassanos, his nephew Nicolas B. nephew, Nicolas Palopanos and the latter's son George worked in succession in the succession in the city's shipyards between c.1400 and 145581.

The surviving information on these people suggests that their vere highly and highly are bighly are bighly and highly are bighly and highly are bighly are bighly are bighly are bighly and highly are bighly are skills were highly prized. In 1404 the Venetian Senate guaranteed
Theodore Bassance his Theodore Bassanos his salary for life, in order to induce him to teach his craft to other 82 Tr craft to others⁸². His designs were clearly considered to be superior to anything that local stress anything that local shipwrights could produce, and the Senate was haunted by the fear that by the fear that, now that he was advancing in years, his secrets might die with him. In 1407: with him. In 1407 it was decided that a number of his vessels should be preserved in the Assertation preserved in the Arsenal for emergencies and to provide models for future

⁷⁹ Kreutz, 'Ships', 92; H. Kahane and R. Kahane, 'Two nautical terms of Greek in: "Typhoon" and "Gallay". origin: "Typhoon" and "Galley", Etymologica - Walther von Wartburg zum siebzigsten Geburtstag (Tubingen 1059)

National Archives of Malta, Order of St. John, Cod. 393 (Liber Bullarum), ff. -160v (orig. 160-161v). D.B. 159-160v (orig. 160-161v); P.P. Argenti, *The Occupation of Chios by the Genoese* (Cambridge, 1958), vol. 1, 2, 640 (Cambridge, 1958), vol. 1, p. 648 citing Archivio di Stato, Genoa Notaio Bernardo Fellone, Reg. 3, f. 145: Notaio T Fellone, Reg. 3, f. 145; Notaio Tommaso de Recco, filza 2, no. 63; Notaio Bernardo de Ferrari, filza 1, no. 303

82 ASV Patroni e Provveditori all'Arsenal, Busta 566, Quaderno dei Salariadi, V.

craftsmen⁸³. Some of them were still there some twenty five years later and Bassanos's designs were still studied at the end of the century84.

Even so, when Bassanos did die, it was felt to be imperative for another member of his family to take his place. When it was discovered that his nephew, Nicolas Palopanos, was living on Rhodes and was a master in the art of making light galleys, great efforts were made to secure his services⁸⁵. A representative was despatched to collect him and he was promised a salary of two hundred ducats a year⁸⁶. When other shipwrights at the Arsenal, perhaps out of jealousy of a foreigner, obstructed his work, Palopanos had only to complain to the Senate who at once intervened to ensure that he had the artisans he needed⁸⁷.

The Senate had no cause to regret either its expenditure or its condescension. In August 1432, Palopanos was set to work alongside a Venetian shipwright, Master Bernardo to build twenty galleys of the bastarde and bastardelle types⁸⁸. Five years later, when the completed vessels had been tried and tested, the Senate was so impressed by those

Prilis Cantum C. Misti, reg. 47, f. 109v; Misti reg. 52, f. 72: 'Cum alias in 1407 X Aprilis captum foret in hoc consilio quod aliqua ex novem galeis fabricatis per quondam Magistoret in hoc consilio quod aliqua ex novem galeis fabrica non possent dari quondam Magistrum Bassanum, respectu mensure et qualitatis fabrice non possent dari extra arsenatum sine deliberatione duarum partium Consilii Rogatorum, cum pro conservando illas in casibus, opportunitatis tum quia forent exemplum et magisterium

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 55, f. 81v; Misti reg. 58, f. 60 (orig. 58); G.B. Dosio al, Ragioni antiet al, Ragioni antique spettanti all'arte del mare et fabriche de vasselli - manoscritto nautico del sec. XV (Venice, 1987), p. 21: 'Questa hè la mexura de la gallia de Normania de Bochasso'. From maistro Thodoro ditto Bassom la quel fe' maistro Thomao de Bochasso'. From Maritimo National Maritime Museum, Greenwich ms NVT 19, written between c.1470 and

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 47, f. 155: 'Cum habeatur informationem quod in Rodo est quidem nepos quondam magistri Bassani, prothomagistri galearum subtillium in dia arsenatu. nostro arsenatu, quem fertur esse magnum et solemnem magistrum in fabricando de galeis subtilibus. Est esse magnum et solemnem magistrum in fabricando de Rhodes, see Setton, Papacy dictis galeis subtilibus'. For a possible relative of his on Rhodes, see Setton, Papacy

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 56, f. 1; Misti reg. 57, f. 201: '... solicitavimus habere Rodo ratralia.

et ipsum de Rodo retrahere ubi primo habitabat ut staret in domo nostra per medium quondam con la primo habitabat ut staret in domo nostra generalis Viri nobilis quondam Ser Francisci Bembo, militis tunc capitanei nostri generalis ASV Senato, Misti reg. 57, f. 201: '... videtur sibi quod in domo nostra predicta

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 57, f. 201: '... videtur sibi quod in domo nostra preurem galeas per illos officiales Arnisi quia cum vult habere aliquos secum ad laborandum patro... galeas per illos officiales Arsenatus impeditur.' It was therefore commanded that '... patroni arsenatus officiales Arsenatus impeditur.' It was therefore commanded unat ...

88 Accessarie ...,

89 Accessarie ..., ASV Senato, Misti reg. 58, f. 140v (orig. 136v).

built by Palopanos that they ordered that all shipwrights in the Arsenal should change their designs to those of the Greek on pain of a fine of five hundred ducats⁸⁹. On the same day, 4 June, a proposal to place Palopanos on an equal footing with Master Bernardo was voted down⁹⁰.

Nicolas Palopanos died soon after and was succeeded in 1437 by his son George, who enjoyed similar, privileged status. He was given 150 ducats on 8 August 1437, to cover the expenses of medical treatment and burial of his father and allowed the same house and salary that Nicolas had enjoyed⁹¹. Finally, in 1442 George Palopanos received the supreme honour of being elected sole foreman of the ship carpenters by direct intervention of the Senate92.

There can be no doubt, therefore, of the value placed by the government of Venice on services of these Greek shipwrights. It is more difficult to see difficult to ascertain exactly what it was that made them superior to local craftsmen but as craftsmen but some attempt can be made. Bassanos and Nicolas Palopanos appear to have specialised in building what were known as galee subtiles, the lighter vessels built for use in war⁹³, and a treatise on naval architecture the Figure 1997. architecture, the Fabbrica di Galere, written in about 1410, gives the measurements for measurements for one such built by Bassanos. Although as high and as wide as contemporate of the such built by Bassanos. wide as contemporary Venetian galleys, it was much heavier, having ninety five frames and ninety five frames or ribs in the hull as opposed to the more usual eighty four. On the basic of the four. On the basis of this evidence, F.C. Lane suggested that their skill lay in constructing of the in constructing ships which were stronger without sacrificing any of the speed⁹⁴ speed⁹⁴.

⁸⁹ ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, f. 17: 'Cum per experientiam cognoscatur quod nes galee nostri Arsenatus. omnes galee nostri Arsenatus, tam grosse quam subtiles, que facte sunt per magistrum. Nicolaum Grecum sint optima. Nicolaum Grecum sint optime ac veloces ad vella, remos ac in omni actu navigandi, et alie galee facte per alica et alie galee facte per alios magistros seu prothomagistros nichil valent, vel modicum...'

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, f. 17.

91 ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, f. 31: '... filio quondam Magistri Nicole qui erat thomagistri in nostro arcanata. prothomagistri in nostro arsenatu cui accepta fuerunt quasi omnia que habebat in domo tam propter expensam factore. tam propter expensam factam in sepultura dicti sui patris quam pro expensis medicorum et medicinarum describinarum medicorum et medicinarum ... dare debeant ducatos centumquinquaginta. Misti In March the following year the S In March the following year the Senate paid some of his debts: ASV Senato, Mistireg. 60, f. 66.

92 ASV Senato, Mar reg. 1, f. 101v; Lane, Venetian Ships, pp. 57-9.

⁹⁴ Lane, Venetian Ships, pp. 56-7 citing Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Florence, 11. Magliabecchiana Cl. VIV. Coll. Magliabecchiana, cl. XIX, cod. 7 (Fabbrica di Galere), ff. 81-2. See also A. Chioggiato, 'Contenuti delle architatta Chioggiato, 'Contenuti delle architetture navale antiche', Ateneo Veneto, ns 29 (1991),

George Palopanos, on the other hand, was involved in building large merchant galleys, the galee grosse. He was working on one such vessel around the time of his father's death and he was later commissioned to build several more 95. As Lane has noted, his activity in this field coincided with the increase in size of Venetian merchant galleys from four to five or six thousandweights so that he may have been instrumental in bringing this change about 96.

Bessarion's belief that the Greeks would have to relearn the craft of shipbuilding from the Italians, appears, therefore, to have been wildly inaccurate. The dichotomy may, perhaps, be explained by the inability of the Byzantine government to pay such high salaries to shipwrights as those offered by the Venetians. All the best talent had simply drained abroad, leaving Byzantium critically short of skilled men.

The lack of a successor to George Palopanos may indicate that, by then, Venetian shipwrights were able to produce vessels as good as or better than the Elecubere in Europe, better than those built by the Greek masters. Elsewhere in Europe, however at the best of the bound excelled that of however, shipbuilding proficiency is unlikely to have excelled that of Venice the Venice, shipbuilding proficiency is unlikely to nave exercise after the damage advanced maritime power of the age. Thus, a generation after the death of George Palopanos, the French king, Louis XI, went to similar lengths to obtain the nautical expertise of a Greek, this time a Byzantine refugee named George Palaeologus Dishypatos or, to give him his French epithet, 'Georges de Bissipat, dit le Grec'97.

Like the Greek shipwrights of Venice, Dishypatos was made most least 1473. Welcome and overwhelmed with offices and revenues. From at least 1473, he held the Normandy and he held the post of Vicomte of the town of Falaise in Normandy and

¹⁴¹-211,

ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, ff. 41v-42, 130v, 170, 202: '... patroni Arsenatu deputare marine deputare dep ASV Senato, Misti reg. 60, ff. 41v-42, 130v, 170, 202: '... patroni Alberta deputare magistro Georgio Greco pro fabricandis dictis quattuor galeis grossis

Senato, Misti reg. 60, f. 250v (orig. 249v), dated 7 September 1440 where the Senate ordered that merchant galleys were not to exceed 440 thousandweights because they were 'periculose, inutiles et tarde'. However, those which had already been started could be completed. See Lane, Venetian Ships, p. 59.

Very little be completed. See Lane, Venetian Ships, p. 59.

Very little has been written on the career of Dishypatos, apart from: Du Cange, Byzanning Occupanting Historia Byzantina, p. 256; M. Renet, 'Les Bissipat du Beauvaisis', Mémoires de la Société Académique d'Archéologie, Sciences et Arts du Département de l'Oise, 14

⁹⁸ N ms français 26940 (pièces originales, 456), cote 293. An inscription dated BN ms français 26940 (pièces originales, 456), cote 293. An inscription date Jean Vauquelin served church of Les Yveteaux, near Argentan (Orne), records that Vauquelin served church of Les Yveteaux, near Argentan (Orne), records that was Vicomte of Falaise: 'Hic jacet purbis Jean Vauquelin served under Dishypatos while he was Vicomte of Falaise: 'Hic jacet Vir Joannes Vauquelin Served under Dishypatos while he was Vicomte of Falaise: 'Hic jacet Policy Edward Company of Policy Edward Company o nobilissimus vir Joannes Vauquelin, Fralini filius, eques, dominus des Yveteaus, urbis

operations. In May 1476 he took part in an expedition against the

the Captaincy of the castle of Touques near Honfleur99 as well as briefly enjoying the revenues of the Vicomté of Auge and the Captaincy of Lisieux 100. The office of King's chamberlain was conferred upon him, along with an annual pension of one hundred livres and a house in Bordeaux¹⁰¹.

These honours secured him a great deal of wealth and influence, enabling him to make an advantageous marriage alliance with Marguerite of Poix in 1480, by which he came into possession of the manor of Hannaches, near Beauvais. He seems to have marked his acquisition with the construction of a new chateau, for since the present brick building dates from the late fifteenth century, it is likely that it was built in his lifetime and on his orders¹⁰². Moreover, Dishypatos was generous with his wealth, on one occasion helping to pay off a heavy tax burden incurred based by incurred by the city of Beauvais, so that it was natural that Andronicus Callistus should appeal to his compatriot in France to provide the ransom money for George Hermonymos in 1476¹⁰³.

How can we account for such astonishing success? At least part of the answer may lie in the fact that, from the earliest years of his service with the Error in the fact that, from the earliest years of his service with the French king, Dishypatos had been involved in naval

et vicecomitatus Faleziae protector sub illustrissimo Georgio Palleologo, ab Imperatoribus Rizantinio colore Imperatoribus Bizantinis oriundo qui, capta a Turcis Constantinopoli, in Galliam profugus, a Rege Gubernatorio. profugus, a Rege Gubernator Faleziae effectus ...', BN ms français 29430 (pièces originales, 2946) cote 65420 (cote 65420 français and français 2946) cote 65420 français and français 29460 français and français 29460 français originales, 2946), cote 65429, f. 113v; G. de Contades, Les Yveteaux et la maison de Vauquelin (Paris 1804)

99 AN JJ211, no. CCCCXCVI, f. 110v; BN ms français 26840 (pièces originales), cote 7701, nos 3.7. LLC 356), cote 7701, nos. 3-7; J.H. Roman, Inventaire des sceaux de la collection des pièces originales du California. pièces originales du Cabinet de Titres à la Bibliothèque Nationale, vol. 1 (Paris, 1909), no. 1518 p. 174

100 BN ms français 26840, cote 7701, no. 2; AN PP110, f. 447; Renet, Lisieux ipat', 45-7; H. de Formacill Bissipat', 45-7; H. de Formeville, Histoire de l'ancien évêché-comté de Lisieux (Lisieux, 1873), p. 557 He manuel. (Lisieux, 1873), p. 557. He may also have served as an ambassador. A George in Greek' is mentioned as the bound of the bou Greek' is mentioned as the bearer of letters from the king of France to Reigns of 1494, only he fell ill in the warm of the king of France to Reigns of Reigns of Ideas and the second s 18 mentioned as the bearer of letters from the king of France to England of 1494, only he fell ill in the way: Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII vol 2 artement de la Gironde vol 50 (D. AN PP110, f. 398; Archives historiques du

Richard III and Henry VII, vol. 2, p. 292.

artement de la Gironde, vol. 50 (Paris and Bordeaux, 1915), p. 557.

All these details come from Renet, 'Les Bissipat', 50-2, 56-8 and are based on erial from the communal archives of the second parents of the communal archives of the community of the comm département de la Gironde, vol. 50 (Paris and Bordeaux, 1915), p. 557. material from the communal archives of the city of Beauvais. Regretably, these archives were completely destroyed in 1970 archives were completely destroyed in 1940, so that Renet's references cannot now be checked. ve p. 143.

above p. 143.

Spanish¹⁰⁴ and, later in his career, in piratical raids on the ships of Venice and the Hanseatic league. He was probably one of those responsible for an incident which took place off Cape St. Vincent on 21 August 1485 when four Venetian Flanders galleys were attacked and their cargoes seized and transferred onto French vessels. The identity of the perpetrators is not entirely clear, most Venetian accounts mentioning an individual called 'Colombo' 105. Some, however, make it clear that a Greek was involved, although he is referred to variously as 'Joannes of a Greco', 'Nicolo Griego' and 'Zorzi Griego' 106. The fact presence of a Greek in French ships, long before the known activity of Nicolas Famileti, makes it most probable that Dishypatos was the individual in question. Whatever the truth of Dishypatos's part in that particular episode,

there can be little doubt that he was one of those captains in French service. service who preyed upon merchant shipping. In 1487 and 1491 the Council of Danzig placed the blame for the seizure of two of their vessels firmly on the shoulders of 'Jorgze Greck' and the Italian community in London street against their London strongly suspected him of harbouring designs against their interests. The interests. The reason for George Hermonymos's arrest in 1476, was that the Italians there believed that he was spying for the Greek captain and reporting the reporting the movements of their ships 107. Such activity by their subjects was probable.

Although in the was probably not unpleasing to monarchs of the time. Although in the case of the Flanders galleys the king of France was compelled to make restitution 108 restitution 108, the persistence of such raids by captains in his service suggests his tacit acquiescence.

Dishypatos appears to have enjoyed exceptional trust from Louis XI. In 1477, for example, he was made responsible for carrying out a particularly delicate task. Alfonso V of Portugal had been unwise enough to intervene in a civil war in Spain and, on suffering a severe reverse had

Inventaire-sommaire des archives départementales antérieures à 1790 (Basses loce), ed. M. Donnaire des archives départementales antérieures à 1790 (Basses 20, col. 2. Pyrénées), ed. M. Raymond, vol. 4 (Paris, 1867), p. 20, col. 2. ASV Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti reg. 22, f. 208v (orig. 172v); Malipiero, Annali,

Marciana, Venice, Cod. Ital. VII 801 (7152), ff. 254v-255, 262v; CSP (Ven), (1202-1509), no. 498-9, p. 155, no. 504, p. 157, no. 510, p. 161. Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1017; Hansisches Urkundenbuch, vol. 11, 108, 19, pp. 297-2

ASV Senato, Secreta reg. 32, ff. 184, 188-188v; Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana, Cod. Ital. VII. 201. (1202-1509), nos. 505, 508, Venice, Cod. Ital. VII 801 (7152), f. 262v; CSP (Ven), (1202-1509), nos. 505, 508,

fled to France to seek Louis's help. This was not forthcoming and to rid himself of his embarrassing guest, Louis ordered Dishypatos to prepare a fleet to carry Alfonso back to his native country 109. 15 September was set as the departure date of the fleet, although it was not until the middle of November that Alfonso safely disembarked at Cascaes¹¹⁰. Dishypatos was granted denizenship at Tours shortly afterwards, which suggests that he had carried out his mission to the king's satisfaction¹¹¹.

Another naval expedition entrusted to Dishypatos would, at the time, have been regarded as being of even greater importance. During the year 1482-3, the sum of six hundred livres was made over to him to 'faire armer et equiper deux navires et une barque que le roy envoya lors en l'isle vert querir aucunes choses qui touchoient très fort le bien et santé

There has been much speculation as to the whereabouts of this de sa personne'112. 'green island' and what it was that was so vital to Louis's health. The Cape Verde islands have been suggested as the destination and turtles' blood as the commodity sought after, since the latter was reputed to cure leprosy from the latter was reputed to it is leprosy, from which Louis suffered¹¹³. Whatever the truth of this, it is likely that the control of the late. likely that the expedition never sailed or that if it did, it returned too late, for Louis died on 4 August 1483. The significance of the episode lies rather in Louis's particular choice of Dishypatos for a mission which probably involved a long and dangerous voyage and which, as the king no doubt since the line and dangerous voyage and which, as the king no doubt since the line and dangerous voyage and which, as the king no doubt since the line and line no doubt sincerely believed, held the key to his own continued well-being. There can be no doubt that, in such a situation, Louis would have chosen whoever he recorded whoever he regarded as the best captain available.

Dishypatos's skills were not restricted to navigation. From the drawing the sum of sixty of s he was drawing the sum of eight hundred livres per annum from the French treasury as contain to the sum of the French treasury as captain of the king's own ship, La Normande or La Signe 114. These payments Signe¹¹⁴. These payments were not only to remunerate the Greek captain

109 A. Guesnon, Inventaire chronologique des chartes de la ville d'Arras (No date),
13; Philippe de Communes de la ville d'Arras (No date), 110 BN ms français 27697 (pièces originales 1213), Dossier Foudras no. 3; ms çais 6984, f. 350. Zurita Aradas de la companya d p. 313; Philippe de Commynes, Memoirs, vol. 1, p. 321.

111 AN JJ203, no. V; BN ms français 6984, f. 466; Renet, 'Les Bissipat', pp. 42-4.
112 BN ms français 20685 f 727 français 6984, f. 350; Zurita, Anales, bk. XX, ch. 13, vol. 4, f. 285v.

C. de la Roncière, 'Les navigations françaises au XVe siècle', Bulletin Les Géographie Historique et Descriptive, 10 (1895), 183-213, esp. 190-1; Renet, Les Bissipat', 49-50.

alogue analytique des archives de 14 / Paris, 1838), Catalogue analytique des archives de M. le Baron Joursanvault, vol. 1 (Paris, 1838), no. 1610, p. 294. no. 1610, p. 294.

but to provide for the maintenance of the vessel which appears to have been his sole responsibility¹¹⁵. Moreover, Dishypatos had apparently 'bought' the vessel, which could be used as a warship, in the first place 116. It is unlikely that Dishypatos purchased such a ship second-hand and by 'bought' the documents may well mean that he paid for and oversaw its construction. Could it be then that Dishypatos introduced into France an advanced type galley similar to those which Bassanos, Nicolas and George Palopanos had built in Venice? This would certainly account for the high favours which he received there and it is tempting to see Byzantine shipbuilding techniques as following the pattern of transmission first to Italy and then to the rest of Europe.

Indeed, it is quite possible that Dishypatos himself came to France by this route. His aristocratic Byzantine name implies that he was originally from Constantinople. Andronicus Callistus claimed to have known his parents and several bearers of the Dishypatos name had served as imperial as imperial ambassadors in the West in the earlier part of the century 117.

The family. The family may, therefore, have been able to benefit from links established in the West when they were forced to leave their own country 118 country¹¹⁸. After the fall of Constantinople, there was at least one branch of the constantinople branch of the family in Rome. A George Dishypatos of Constantinople was appointed in Rome. A George Dishypatos of Constantinople was appointed abbot of a monastery in Palermo by the Pope in 1462 and in 1469 Researcher, deceased, in 1469 Bessarion provided a dowry for the daughter of another, deceased, George of the same name 119. It possible that the future vicomte of Falaise was the same name 119. Falaise was the same name 119. It possible that the future vice.....

connection the son of this latter George, for Dishypatos maintained his france, securing connection with Rome during his residence in France, securing knighthoods for Dishypatos manual knighthoods for Rome during his residence in France, securing knighthoods for his sons from Andreas Palaeologus in 1481¹²⁰. The fact

BN ms français 26840, cote 7701, no. 2; Renet, 'Les Bissipat', 46: '... lequel nois recommendation of the second service of the service of th de nostre voulloir et commandement, il a achatté, pour nous servir sur mer, ou fait de

Callistus, Epistola ad Georgium, col. 1018; Iorga, Notes et extraits, vol. 2, p. 27. A genealogy of Pp. 53-4; Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton, vol. 2, p. 27. A genealogy of on the BN but it is largely based the 'Bissipat' family, drawn up in 1682, is preserved in the BN but it is largely based on supposition for the period before 1453: BN ms français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier,

There is, for example, a note in Latin on a fifteenth century Greek manuscript, a Georgian by a Georgian between the century Greek manuscript, and dedicating the work to a 'vir Written by a 'Georgius Lascaris Bissipatus' and dedicating the work to a 'vir elegantissimus: BN ms grec 2039, f. 50.

ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68v-69; Reg. Vat. 485, ff. 17-18v. ASVat Armario 34, vol. 6, ff. 68v-69; Reg. Vat. 485, ff. 1/-10v. ms français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier, XLVI), cote 1137, ff. 4-5.

BN ms français 23266, f. 16: 'pour lentretenement d'une nef appartenant audit feu seigneur (i.e. Louis XI) dont il a charge et garde'.

that Dishypatos first appears in France in 1473 also points in the same direction, suggesting that he, like so many others, may have left Rome after the death of Bessarion¹²¹.

In view of the lack of specific evidence as to the exact nature of the great ship maintained by Dishypatos, his contribution to the development of shipbuilding in France cannot be properly assessed. Nevertheless, as this section has shown, a Byzantine tradition of shipbuilding had survived into the fifteenth century¹²². There are, therefore, good grounds for seeing him as following a parallel course to that of George Hermonymos, beginning in Rome, passing ultimately to France and carrying with him another aspect of the society from which he originally came.

3. The fine arts: gold wire drawing

Throughout the Middle Ages Byzantine craftsmen had excelled in the production of beautiful artifacts yet, as has been shown in the case of painting, although such expertise was maintained up to the end of the empire and although some Byzantine artists were able to make a living for themselves in other countries, it would seem that the development of western art owed nothing to Byzantium after about 1300. In this final section, however, it will be suggested that, in one specialised craft at least, Byzantine exiles brought with them a technique which hitherto had not been practised in the West.

During the fifteenth and early sixteenth century there were a number of Greek immigrants scattered over Europe who were all pursuing the same trade. In Venice, the second most common profession of those who contribute who contributed to the funds of the Scuola was that of tiraoro while

There is, however, some evidence for Dishypatos having arrived in France er earlier than the 1470 rather earlier than the 1470s, such as numerous references to a George Palaeologus as a refugee in the voca 1455. a refugee in the years 1455-60: BN ms français 32511, ff. 184, 191. Gilles-André de Laroque. Histoire de 1470s, such as numerous references to a George Palaculos de 2, vol. 2, Laroque. Histoire de 1470s, such as numerous references to a George Palaculos de 2, vol. 2, vo Laroque, Histoire généalogique de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662), vol. 2, pp. 1151-2 alludes to a de la maison de la mais pp. 1151-2 alludes to a document which describes 'Georges de Bissipat' as Vicomte of Falaise as early as 1460 of Falaise as early as 1460 but gives no further details.

The survival of this tradition is further attested by the Fabbrica di Galere the draws a distinct which draws a distinction between 'Greek' and 'Latin' vessels. Even during the following century the Early the following century, the English shipwright, Matthew Baker noted with interest the designs of Greek vessels. designs of Greek vessels while touring the Mediterranean: Magdalene College, Cambridge, PL 2820 p. 12 P.C. Cambridge, PL 2820, p. 12; R.C. Anderson, 'Jal's "Mémoire no. 5" and the manuscript "Fabbrica di Galara". "Fabbrica di Galere", The Mariner's Mirror, 31 (1945), 160-7, esp. 162. I am indebted to Stephen Johnston indebted to Stephen Johnston of the Science Museum, London, for the former reference. among some Italian silk workers invited to France by Louis XI in 1480 was a Greek named James Catacalon, who was described as a tireur d'or¹²³. In London the two Effomatos brothers, Andronicus and Alexius, who figured so prominently in the Alien Subsidy records discussed earlier, were labelled ouverrers d'or de damaske, golddrawrs auri Damasci or 'goldwirdrawers' 124. It is evident that tiraoro, tireur d'or and 'goldwirdrawer' are merely different words for the same thing.

It seems safe to assume, therefore, that these people were all producing the same commodity. It was probably similar to modern 'gold wire, which is produced by pulling a bar of the metal through a die set with increasingly small holes¹²⁵. Throughout the Byzantine period, craftsmen in Constantinople made use of gold wire in their work. It was often employed as inlay or damascening in metalwork as in the bronze doors of the church of San Paolo fuori le Mura in Rome which were cast in Constantinople in 1070¹²⁶.

Gold wire was also used in Constantinople as thread in textiles as early as the fourth century A.D¹²⁷. Byzantine embroiderers used two types of gold and silver thread in their work. One, the chryssonima, was made by hammering thin strips of the metal and winding them around a

Ordonnances des rois de France, vol. 20, pp. 592-4; Pardos, ''Αλφαβητικός από Nicolas 'da Corfu' Crdonnances des rois de France, vol. 20, pp. 592-4; Pardos, Αλψωριών were tiraori in V. Ανδρες', 322-4, 363: Nicolas 'dall'Arta' and Nicolas 'da Corfu'

ragori in Venice in 1501 and 1505.

PRO E28/74/11; C76/127, membrane 10; C54/323, membrane 17v;

139/264/34 f 139 (= XI, 77); CCR E179/264/34, f. 4, E179/242/25, f. 10; Foedera, vol. 5, pt. I, p. 139 (= XI, 77); CCR (1468-76), no. 752, p. 203. See above p. 34ff.

The process is described in more detail in H.E. Wulff, The Traditional Crafts Persia (Cambrid Cambrid of Persia (Cambridge, Mass. and London, 1966), pp. 40-4; J. Beckmann, A History of Inventions, Discoveries and Origins, trans. W. Johnston, vol. 1 (London, 1846),

The gold inlay has now disappeared, but its original presence can be detected that the fact that the The gold inlay has now disappeared, but its original presence can be used.

Wire would have been included in the included in the metal rather than in relief. The figure to highlight the outline of the wire would have been inserted into these incisions to highlight the outline of the Robert A.L. Frothing. figures: A.L. Frothingham, 'A Syrian artist, author of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into these incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into these incisions to highlight the outline of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the organization is incised into the bronze doors at St. Paul's, and the organization is incised into the organization is incised in the organizatio Rome, A.L. Frothingham, 'A Syrian artist, author of the one Tibering Journal of Archaeology, 18 (1914), 484-91.

Bibliotheca Scriptorum Graecorum et Romanorum Teubneriana, bk. XI, line 777, vol. Tiberius Claudius Donatus, Interpretationes Vergilianae, ed. H. Georg, Interpretationes Vergilianae, ed. H. Georg, ed. H. Georg Claudius Donatus, Interpretationes (Leipzig, 1906), p. 529: ... nam qui barbaricarii dicuntur, exprimentes ex auro et Coloratis, 1906), p. 529: ... nam qui barbaricarii dicuntur, exprimentes ex auto subtilitate veritatem, formas et diversorum animalium aut specierum imitatem

core of silk thread and so did not involve the drawing process¹²⁸. The other type, however, contained gold wire which was flattened and then spun around the thread, as has been clearly revealed by a scientific examination of an embroidered belt, believed to have been made in Thessalonica in the fourteenth century and recently acquired by the British Museum. The tests revealed that all three samples of thread contained wire, rather than thin strips and that sometimes the wire was used by itself as thread without being twisted around a fibre core 129.

Several examples such handiwork survive from the last two centuries of the empire, the period which produced some of the finest examples of Byzantine embroidery. Among them are the patriarchal vestment known as the 'Dalmatic of Charlemagne', now in the Vatican, the Patmos Stole and the Epitaphios of Thessalonica¹³⁰. According to the fourteenth century Arab traveller, Ibn Battuta, the Greek women of Laodicea in Asia Minor were famous for their gold embroidered cloths¹³¹.

The reputation of Byzantine craftsmen in this field extended as far as Western Europe where, in the earlier Middle Ages, gold embroidered textiles seem to have been associated with the Greek world. They were often described as 'silk wrought with gold and silver of Cyprus'. A Middle High German Epic poem, describing the gifts brought to King Arthur's court from all over the world, mentions that from Greece came 'fine fabrics ... woven with gold' 132. The high value which was placed on them emerges from the rules for foreign merchants visiting the

P. Johnstone, The Byzantine Tradition in Church Embroidery (London, 1967), p. 68. This seems to have been the process used to make Aaron's Ephod in Exodus 39: 2-3.

British Museum M&LA 1990, 12-1,1. Results of analysis made on 28 January 1992. I am indebted to Hero Granger-Taylor of the British Museum for providing me with this information. See also Byzantium. Treasures of Byzantine Art and Culture, ed. D. Buckton (London, 1994), pp. 208-11; Wulff, Traditional Crafts, pp. 40-7; Johnstone, Byzantine Tradition, p. 68.

130 Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art, pp. 334-9; Johnstone, Byzantine Tradition, p. 119, pls. 31-4; L. Bouras, 'The Epitaphios of Thessaloniki, Byzantine Museum of Attaches and Byzantine Epitaphios of Thessaloniki, Byzantine Museum of Athens no. 685', L'art de Thessalonique et des pays balkaniques et les courants spirituels au XIVe siècle - receuil des rapports du IVe colloque serbo-grec, Belgrade 1985 (Belgrade, 1987), pp. 211-31.

¹³¹ Ibn Battuta, vol. 2, p. 425.

port of London in the early thirteenth century. Among them was the stipulation that they had to tie up their ships at London Bridge and wait until the sheriff and the king's chamberlain had inspected their wares. If they included any pailles or gold cloths from Constantinople, these were to be taken at once for the king's use¹³³. A few examples of such expensive imports still survive in cathedral treasuries¹³⁴.

Yet although the quality of Byzantine gold fabrics had far excelled anything which was produced in the West in the earlier Middle Ages, by the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries gold embroidered cloth of the highest standard was being produced all over Europe. Various centres in Italy specialised in it, especially Lucca whose 'draps d'or de Lucques' are frequently encountered in inventories 135. Some of the finest gold embroidered ecclesiastical vestments were made in England and were famous throughout Europe as Opus Anglicanum¹³⁶. The making of fine gold cloth was not, therefore, something over which Byzantium had a monopoly in the later Middle Ages.

However, it is unlikely that the Greek gold wire drawers of Venice, Tours and London, had anything to do with the making of finished textiles. The various labels applied their craft indicate rather that they specialised in making the thread which was used in the cloth rather than than the fabric itself. The words ouverrers d'or de damaske and Would be read a words ouverrers a or at words would be read imply that the gold wire which they produced would be used in textiles, draps d'or de damas or 'gold damask' being

¹³³ M. Bateson, 'A London municipal collection from the reign of King John', 17 (1902). 'A London municipal collection from the reign of King John', EHR, 17 (1902), 480-511, esp. 496, 499. The word pailles was often used to denote gold embroid. gold embroidered cloth from Alexandria in Egypt but also from Greece: F. Michel, Recherches Recherches sur le commerce, la fabrication et l'usage des étoffes de soie, d'or et d'argent, vol. 1 (Paris, 1852), pp. 275-8.

The Shroud of St. Siviard, now in the treasury of the Sens cathedral, is an hth century. Chartraire. Le trésor de la eighth century Byzantine fabric containing gold thread: E. Chartraire, Le trésor de la cathédrale de S cathédrale de Sens (Paris, 1925), p. 10, pl. 42; Beckwith, Early Christian and Byzantine Art, p. 218.

L. Douët-d'Arcq, Nouveau receuil de comptes de l'argenterie des rois de France (Paris, 1874), p. 2; Herald, Renaissance Dress, pp. 78-9.

Mattheward Arcq, Nouveau receuil de comples de Mattheward (Paris, 1874), p. 2; Herald, Renaissance Dress, pp. 78-9.

Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, vol. 4, pp. 546-7; Riley, Memorials, p. 52; Christia D. 1938) pp. 1-30, p. 38. It is A.G.I. Matthew Paris, Chronica Maiora, vol. 4, pp. 546-7; Riley, Memorian Worth Medieval Embroidery (Oxford, 1938), pp. 1-30, p. 38. It is mentioning the Medieval Embroidery (Oxford, 1938), pp. 1-30, p. 38. It is fine the mentioning of the Medieval Embroidery (Oxford, 1938), pp. 1-30, p. 38. It is fine the mentioning of the Medieval Embroidery (Oxford, 1938), pp. 1-30, p. 38. It is fine the mentioning of worth mentioning in passing that gold embroidered cloth had been produced in Chil. of Control of St. England for centuries, the tenth century stole and maniple from the tomb of St. D. Cuthbert, Cuthbert being the earliest known examples: Battiscombe, Relics of St. Cuthbert, pp. 375-7.

Rotuli Parliamentorum, vol. 4 (London, 1767), p. 255; Heinrich von dem lin The Communication of the State of Türlin, *The Crown*, trans. J.W. Thomas (Lincoln, Nebraska and London, 1989), p. 8; Kahana Kahana Kahana P. Kahane, Kahane, Pietrangeli, 'Cultural criteria', pp. 205-6.

one of the names given to gold embroidered cloth 137. The fact that the gold wire drawer, James Catacalon, arrived in Tours in the company of Italian silk workers in 1480, suggests that he was involved in the making of thread to be used in the fabrics produced by his colleagues. In this, the emigre gold wire drawers, especially those in France and England, may have been producing something which was not made by local craftsmen.

Gold thread was certainly made in France and England in the later Middle Ages. A group of artisans known as 'batteurs d'or et d'argent à filer' is known to have existed in thirteenth century Paris 138. It is possible, however, that the Greeks were producing a different kind of thread from that usually employed in western embroideries. While, as has been shown, Byzantine craftsmen used two types of gold thread, that made by winding strips of gold around a core of silk (chryssonima) and the gold wire type, western embroiderers seem to have generally used either the former or another variant, consisting of gilded animal gut 139. The wiredrawing process was certainly known and practised in England, at least, by the fourteenth century but there does not seem to be any evidence that it was used to produce gold wire for use in thread 140.

Drawn gold thread had certain advantages over the type which used hammered strips. It was more sparing in its use of gold. The wire produced an attractive polychrome effect when mingled with the silk threads. Lastly thread made with wire would probably have been stronger and less inclined to wear out. Indeed, Ibn Battuta claimed that the gold cloths of I and cloths of Laodicea were famous precisely because of the strength of their spun thread¹⁴¹.

The inferiority of the thread produced by native craftsmen would account for the importation of large amounts of fil d'or into both France and England throughout the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Some foreign merchants settled in London even specialised exclusively in its import¹⁴². It would seem that James Catacalon and the Effomatos brothers were taking advantage of the situation by offering their skills in an area of great demand.

It now has to be considered whether the gold wire drawers had any long term impact on their host countries: whether they were responsible for a transfer of their skills to native craftsmen, as the shipwrights, Bassanos and Palopanos, seem to have been in Venice. This is difficult to prove conclusively, but it is certainly implied by the evidence. The names given to the finished product, for example, show that it was associated both with the Greek world and with Venice. It was known as fil d'or et d'argent de Chippre or simply 'Cyprus gold' and 'Venice gold' or 'ribbons of gold of Venice' 143. The presence of so many tiraori among the Greek community of Venice by the end of the fifteenth century, further suggests that this was an industry which had now originally flourished in the Republic's Greek colonies and which had now become established in Venice itself.

As far as England is concerned, further support for this theory comes from the fact that, by the 1600s, the late fifteenth century was perceived as the time when this commodity had first been made in

When, in 1611 King James I granted to certain individuals a patent of monopoly conceding sole rights over the manufacture of gold silver the manufacture of gold intense and silver thread by this process¹⁴⁴, the monopoly aroused intense opposition for the manufacture of the said, opposition from members of the Goldsmiths' Company because, they said, the process covered by the patent was not a new one, developed by the

Douët d'Arcq, Nouveau receuil, p. 142; Herald, Renaissance dress, pp. 73, 78-9.

¹³⁸ Étienne Boileau, *Le livre des métiers*, ed. R. de Lespinasse and F. Bonnardot ris. 1879), pp. 62.4 (Paris, 1879), pp. 63-4.

et Humanistica, 17 (1966), 79-81; M. Járó, 'Gold embroidery and fabrics in Europe: XI-XIV centuries', Gold P. H. Jaró, 'Gold embroidery and fabrics in Europe: XI-XIV centuries', Gold Bulletin, 23 (1990), 40-57, esp. 45.

There are occasional mentions of wire drawers in English documents: Register the Freemen of the City o of the Freemen of the City of York, ed. F. Collins, vol. 1, Surtees Society, 96 (London, Durham and Ediphyreb, 1906) Durham and Edinburgh, 1896), p. 53; M. Campbell, 'Gold, silver and precious stones', English Medieval Industria. English Medieval Industries - Craftsmen, Techniques, Products, ed. J. Blair and N. Ramsey (London, 1991) - 107 (1997) Ramsey (London, 1991), pp. 107-66, esp. pp. 132-4.

Ibn Battuta, vol. 2, p. 425. These aspects of gold thread were culled from versations with Andrew C. 1. conversations with Andrew Oddy and Hero Granger-Taylor of the British Museum.

¹⁴² Rotuli Parliamentorum, vol. 3, p. 47; LP, vol. 1, pt. 1, no. 1494 (13), p. 683; Heyd, Histoira, Jensey, vol. 2 (Leipzig, 1886), W. Heyd, Histoire du commerce du Levant au moyen âge, vol. 2 (Leipzig, 1886),

Ceuil, p. 193: CSD D Vol. 4, p. 255, vol. 6, p. 437; Douët-d'Arcq, Nouveau receuil, p. 193; CSP (Dom), (1611-18), p. 33; Register of Edward, the Black Prince,

Bacon to Christian IV, King of Denmark, together with observations on the part taken 237.0 in the grants of Linear Lands IV Archaeologia, 41, pt. 1 (1867), by him in the grants of monopolies made by James I', Archaeologia, 41, pt. 1 (1867), 1611. 237.8, 239-40; M.A. Abrams, 'The English gold and silver thread monopolies, process,' Journal of Economics, 1970-198. 1611-21, Journal of Economic and Business History, 3 (1930-1), 382-406. That the process of making drawn gold thread was in dispute here is implied by the description goldsmithe and business History, 3 (1930-1), 382-406. That making drawn gold thread was in dispute here is implied by the description goldsmithe and the soldsmithe and the soldsmithes are soldsmithed as the soldsmithed and the soldsmithed are soldsmithed as the soldsmi of it by the goldsmiths as the 'drawing, millinge, flatting, whippinge or spinninge of silver thread's DDC Trial 12 ff 2 6: Gardiner, 'Four letters', 244. gould and silver threed': PRO E112/100/1113, ff. 2, 6; Gardiner, 'Four letters', 244.

patentees, but one which had been practised by members of their company in London for many years. To prove their point, the goldsmiths were not only able to produce several aged individuals who swore that they had made thread with drawn gold during the reign of the previous monarch but they also found documentary proof from beyond living memory, referring to an act of Common Council of 12 October 1463 which forbade alien gold wire drawers to maintain shops within the confines of the city of London 145. Given the date of the document, these alien gold wire drawers would have included the Effomatos brothers who are known from the Alien Subsidy records to have been resident in the city at that time¹⁴⁶. It cannot be without significance, therefore, that even in the early seventeenth century, makers of drawn gold thread regarded the earliest evidence for their craft being practised in London as coming from the period when these Byzantine immigrants were living in London.

There is further evidence to suggest that the seventeenth century goldsmiths were correct in thinking that the origins of the craft of manufacturing drawn gold thread dated from that time. The earliest mention of a native English gold wire drawer, rather than an alien, appears in a document dated 14 December 1476, only thirteen years after the act mentioning. the act mentioning alien practitioners of this craft. It is a deed of gift made between L. made between John Framlingham and his wife, Anne and concerns a set of tools belonging to 'the craft of werking of wyre, called goldwyredrawing' at the craft of werking of wyre, me her goldwyredrawing' which had originally belonged to Anne but became her husband's property husband's property on their marriage. The agreement aimed to safeguard Anne's right to ward Anne's right to use the tools, stipulating that it was she who was thought and gode the said in the said to rule and gyde the said instrumentes and occupacion and all thynges concerning the same, 147.

¹⁴⁵ PRO E112/100/1113, f. 2: '... a Common Council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the third years of the council in the seid cittye held in ober in the seid cittye he October in the third years of the late king Edward the forwthe's raigne enacts that the forreyner gouldwredrawers that the forreyner gouldwyredrawers should remove to Blancheappelton and should hould noe shopps in the publique and free. shopps in the publique and frequent places of the seid cittye'; Gardiner, 'Four letters', 244-5; Journals of the Hamman's control of the Hamman's cont 244-5; Journals of the House of Commons, vol. 1 (1547-1629), p. 543. The original is summarised in Calendar of Letters. is summarised in Calendar of Letter Books of the City of London. Letter Book L, ed. R.R. Sharpe (London, 1912) - 27

Both Andreas and Andronicus Effomatos appear in the lists of aliens compiled 23 April 1464: PRO F170/144/69 on 23 April 1464: PRO E179/144/68. Among others affected by the Act must have been the alien gold wire drawer. been the alien gold wire drawer, Manntrot, mentioned in Goldsmiths, Company Archives, Minute Book A (1444) 1510.

Calendar of Plea and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London, (1458-82), 12-13. p. 112-13.

Moreover, it would seem that the craft being followed by Anne Framlingham was not just the making of gold wire, but the use of it in gold thread. The tools were listed in the deed and they included six great irons, thirteen small irons and two anvils. It is these irons and anvils which suggest that Anne made gold thread for they would have been used to flatten the wire before it was wound into the fibres 148.

Nowhere are we told how Anne Framlingham learned her craft, although she may have practised it with her first husband, James 149. However, we do know that her appearance as the first English gold wire drawer coincides with the period during which the Effomatos brothers were in London since the Alien Subsidy records show that one or both of the Byzantine craftsmen were resident in London from at least 1441 until after 1483¹⁵⁰. It is even possible that Anne learned her trade from them, it not being unknown for young girls to be placed under a foreign craftsman as apprentices¹⁵¹. They may also have had some influence on later English gold wire drawers like John Woodward and Robert Salterston, as well as on the fact that gold wire was increasingly used in English embroidery in the sixteenth century¹⁵².

This is, of course, a theory which cannot be conclusively proven. If it were correct, however, it would not be an isolated instance of foreign oraftsmen contributing to the development of an industry in England nor of the transfer of specialised skills from East to West through Venice¹⁵³.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid.; Wulff, Traditional Crafts, pp. 45-6.

He is mentioned in Anne's will, dated 28 February 1500: GL 9171/8, ff.

PRO E179/144/42, f. 25; E179/242/25, f. 10; E179/264/34, f. 5.

During the reign of Elizabeth, ten year old Mary Forsett worked under a mehman to Frenchman to learn, among other things, how to make gold thread: Gardiner, 'Four letters', 244 letters', 244.

GL 9171/10, f. 20; CCR (1485-1500), no. 941, p. 276. All the metal threads in small poor in the British two small panels embroidered with the arms of Henry VIII and now in the British Museum (Max) Museum (M&LA 1895, 8-10, 37) are based on wire. Once again, my source of information is Hero Granger-Taylor.

See, for, example: L. Williams, 'Aliens and industry in Tudor England', Ceedings of 146-69. On the transfer Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the transfer byzantine gland and society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. of Byzantine glass-making techniques from Corinth to Venice in the thirteenth century, see: A.E. I aid a security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the See: A.E. I aid a security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the Security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the Security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the Security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the Security of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69. On the Security of London of the Huguenot Society of the Huguenot see: A.E. Laiou, 'Venice as a centre of trade and artistic production in the thirteenth century,' Il secolo, ed. H. Belting century, Il medio oriente e l'occidente nell'arte del XIII secolo, ed. H. Belting (Bologna, 1982) (Bologna, 1982), pp. 11-26, esp. pp. 14-15.

4. Conclusion

In the cases of medicine, shipbuilding and gold wire drawing, the evidence for transmission of Byzantine expertise to the West can never be as clear cut as that of Greek language and literature. Working outside the literary sphere, these emigres had no Leonardo Bruni or Vespasiano da Bisticci to sing their praises and left no tangible monuments, as Theodore Gaza did his Grammar and George of Trebizond his translations. Thanks to the evidence from archival sources discussed here, their existence can at least be recognised and a strong case made for a significant contribution to developments in their fields.

Conclusion

This work initially set out to build on that of Howard Gray, by examining western archival records as a source for Greek immigration into the West during the fifteenth century. In the process some neglected aspects of this question have been highlighted.

It has been shown, for example, from the English Alien Subsidy records that this was a phenomenon by no means confined to Italy, as a small pocket of Greeks lived in London, and probably in other important cities, in close association with the Italian communities. Secular and ecclesiastical documents, recording payments of alms and letters of indulgence, throw light on one of the reasons why Greeks should wish to come to the West at all, bearing witness to the widespread sympathy which existed towards them. Numerous documents from Italy, France and like Nicolas Palopanos, George Palaeologus Dishypatos and the Effomatos brothers, proving that the high-profile emigres like Cardinal Bessarion and Thomas Palaeologus, do not constitute the whole picture.

add details to what might be thought a peripheral and unimportant topic. As the later chapters have sought to show, it is, in fact, of great Byzantium and the West in the last phase of the empire's existence. That basing their accounts solely on literary sources, have often taken a very how unfair that picture is, contrasting literary accounts with the archival evidence.

Very Positive contribution which the immigrant Greeks made to their Greek promote a knowledge of the classical language in Italy, France and evidence discussed in chapter five, that they made a similar contribution thread. In view of this, the common axiom that Byzantium had been power, but also of culture and technology, stands in need of some

Appendix I

INDULGENCE OF PIUS II ON BEHALF OF ALEXANDER ASANES (26 September 1459: ASVat Reg. Vat. 472, f. 334v. orig. 332v).

Pius etc. universis Christi fidelibus presentes literas inspecturis, salutem etc.

Romani pontificis precellens auctoritas omni pietate et miseracione referta cum animarum salutis profectu benemeritis Christi fidelibus celestis dispositionem thesauri subvenire non omittit et auxilia eis presidia pro ut meruerunt salubrius impartiri. Cum itaque post miserabilem stragem Stalemini et aliarum multarum insularum maritimarum in Grecia constitutarum ac urbis Constantinopolitane per Turchorum sui principis ditioni eversionem et Christifidelium multo numero per eosdem Turchos invasionem necnon eorum Christi fidelium captivitatis et servitutis subiectionem, dilectus filius Alexander Assani quem, sicut accepimus, verdende memorie Paleologus olim Romeorum alias Grecorum Imperator dum in humanis ageret propter dicti Alexandri strenuitatem et merita, adoptivum tamquam carnalem appellabat; quique Alexander sua industria insulas huiusmodi ab eodem principe suis nomine et vice gubernandas sub certis annuo censu arrendavit, illasque dilecto filio nostre cardinali, filio nostro Ludovico, titulo Sancti Laurentii in Damaso prebitero cardinali, camerario camerario nostro, in illis ac aliis orientalibus partibus, apostolice sedis legato ac suo accessor ac suo accessor a ac suo exercitui maritimo recuperandi et ab eadem subiectione liberandi occasionem in maritimo recuperandi et ab eadem subiectione liberandi occasionem adinvenit, Ludovicum cardinalem legatum et exercitum huiusmodi honorifica honorifice suscipiendo eumque uxorem et filios in misera Constantinopolis captivitate amiserit.

Nos cupientes eundem Alexandrum merito ob promisset recompensare subveniend. cupientes eundem Alexandrum mento de rac Christi fideles spiritualibus gratiarum muneribus ad subveniendum eidem Alexandro invitare ac tam sibi quam eisdem Christi fidelibus pro recompensatione et mercede meriti huiusmodi pia subsidia erogantibus. erogantibus omnibus et singulis utriusque sexus Christi fidelibus civitatum, terrarum controlle de la controll terrarum, castrorum, villarum et locorum aliorum ditioni dilecti filii nobilis viri Ducis Burgundie ac provincie Coloniensis subiectis aliquod subsidium honestum see honestum secundum quod conscientia eorum dictaverit eis dicto Alexandro pro recompenso recompensa meriti huiusmodi tribuentibus unum annum de innunctis eis penitentiis misericorditer relaxamus, presentibus post biennium minime valituris. Datumentibus unum annum ue minime valituris. Datumentibus unum annum ue minime valituris. Valituris. Datum Mantue, anno etc. millesimo CCCCLVIIII, sexto kalende Octobris, Pontificatus nostri anno secundo.

Gratia de mandato D.N. Pape. C. fidelis. B. de Brendis.

[In margine]: (supra) Ja. Lucensis (infra) Septembris.

Appendix II

INDULGENCES OF ARCHBISHOP BOOTH ON BEHALF OF JOHN JERARCHIS, THOMAS EPARCHOS AND GEORGE DIPLOVATATZES (20 February 1454/5: BI Reg. 20, ff. 167-168).

[In margine]: Litera indulgencie pro Johanne Jerarchis de Constantinopolitane civitatis.

Universis Sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis presentes literas nostras visuris vel audituris Willelmus permissione divina etc. salutem in omnium salvatore. Cum dilectus nobis in Christo nobilis vir Johannes Jerarchis illius inclitissime Constantinopolitane civitatis civis diveque memorie Constantini ultimi eiusdem inclitissime civitatis civis diveque memore consultatione civitatis Imperatoris scutifer in illa crudeli ac seva expugnosi expugnacione eiusdem civitatis iam nuper per illum nephrandissimum Thenorum in Theucrum ac complices suos facta pro ut ex literis reverendissimorum in Christo Christo patrum Dominici dei gratia titulo Sancte Crucis in Jerusalem et Alaini titulo Sancte Crucis in Jerusalem et Alaini titulo Sancte Praxedis presbiterorum sancte romane ecclesie cardinalium suis sigillis sigillis communalibus deprehendimus liculenter a dicta civitate bonis suis omnibus communalibus deprehendimus liculenter a dicta civitate bonis suis omnibus spoliatus per eosdem orthodoxe fidei nostre crudelissimos adversarios Theucros Theucros non habeat unde vel inopiam vitam suam huiusmodi in aliquo relevet relevet aut sustentet nisi a Christi fidelibus eiusdem orthodoxe fidei nostre professoril. professoribus et alumpnis piis elemosinarum largitionibus pie ac gracose succurrantia. succurrantur eidem ut igitur universos orthodoxe fidei professores et alumpnos huiusmod: huiusmodi prefertim per nostras civitatem diocesem aut provinciam Eboraci ubiliter constitution per nostras civitatem diocesem aut provinciam Eboraci ubiliter Constitutos ad opus tam pium proclimiores reddamus et in dicti Johannis subsidium et relevamen propensuis exitemus.

Virginis matris sue ac beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius necnon omniumque sanctorum sacris meritis et precibus confidentes cunctis constitutis de peccatis suis vere penitentibus contritis et confessis qui in legaverint quadraginta dies indulgencie gracose concedimus per presentes ad testimonium post datum presencium tantummodo duraturis. In cuius rei prope Westmonesterium vicesimo die mensis Februarii anno domini millesimo translationis tercio

[In margine]: Litera indulgencie concessa Thome Eparchus et Georgio Diplovatagius civibus Constantinopolitane civitatis.

Universis Sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis ad quos presentes litere nostre pervenerint Willelmus permissione divina etc. salutem in omnium salvatore. Cum Thomas Eparchus et Georgius Diplovatagius nuper illius inclitissime civitatis Constantinopolitane cives sicut ex tenore literarum reverendissimi patris et domini B. Cardinalis Tusculani necnon reverendi in Christo patris et domini Reynaldi Wormatiensis episcopi suis sigillis signatis liculenter didiscimus in illa deploranda calamitosaque expugnatione eiusdem inclitissime civitatis per illos orthodoxe fidei nostre crudelissimos persecutores Theucros facta uxoribus, liberis, bonis, ac possessionibus suis per eosdem spoliati uxores, liberos, patriam, domos et agros suos relinquere aut sub dira ac crudeli servitute eorumdem degere coacti sunt; quo fiebat ut ipsi seculi rebus uxoribus atque liberis anime sue saltim merito antiponentes Christo domino ipsius orthodoxe fidei nostre quam tanto tempore ipsi ac presentes eorumdem incoluerant auctori propria patria exules magis apud exterras nationes in paupertate tranquille deservire quam sub nephrandissimis in dira ac crudeli servitute degere maluerint.

Que nos ad exacte pie que consideracionis aciem reducentes dignum duximus ipsos apud nos eiusdem religionis cultores et alumpnos in suis necessitatibus huiusmodi pie relevari ac graciose et favorabiliter pertractati debere. Quocirca universitatem vestram ex intimis rogamus et obsecramus in domino Jhesu quatinus cum eosdem Thomam et Georgium ad vos vel loca vestra pro elemosinis querendis declinare contigerit eosdem eiusdem nostre religionis sacratissime intuitu gratanter suscipiatis et benigne ac favorabiliter pertractetis eos in necessitatibus suis ut Christi fideles ad huiusmodi pietatis opera uberius eisdem impendenda propensuis excitemus.

De Dei igitur omnipotentis immensa misericordia et beatissime Marie Virginis matris sue ac beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius necnon sanctorum confessorum Willelmi, Johannis et Wilfridi patronorum nostrorum omniumque sanctorum sacris meritis et precibus confidentes cunctis christianicolis per nostras civitatem diocesem et provinciam Eboraci ubiliter constitutis de peccatis suis vere penitentibus contritis et confessis qui in subsidium dictorum Thome et Georgii ad relevandas inopias et necessitates suas huiusmodi aliqua de bonis suis contulerint quadraginta dies indulgencie concedimus per presentes ad unum annum post datum presencium tantummodo duraturis. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis apponiri. Datum in hospicio nostro prope Westmonesterium vicesimo die mensis Februarii anno domini millesimo CCCCmo quinquagesimo quarto nostrorumque consecrationis anno octavo et translationis tercio.

Appendix III

PETITION SUBMITTED BY ALEXIUS EFFOMATOS TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR OF ENGLAND (c.1471-3: PRO C1/11/294)

To the right reverent fader in God, the Bisshop of Bathe and Welles, Chauncellor of Englond.

Petuously compleyneth unto your good and gracious lordship your poure oratour, Alexander Effamat, Grieke, that where as oone Richard Scopham, citezeyn and porter of London, affermed a pleynt of dette in the kynges courte afore John Shelley, oone of the shirefs of London, ayenst your and conscience ffor asmoche as the seid Alexander never bought ner solde with the seid Richard ner never became dettor unto hym. To the which pleynt lawe and hadde daye to doo his lawe according to the custome of the seid perfourmed and doon his lawe, and the said Richard was nonsued and your said oratour dysmyssed of that pleynt.

And anon after the seid Richard came before the meyre of the seid his wyfes brother of London, draper and Richard Scraieth, of the same craft mater ffor bothe shuld growe be dettes that shuld have been owyng to theym, deth your seid besecher hadde never so moche as he hath paied for hym, by with hym the seid John Bans, citezeyn and draper of London and the same dettorur shuld have graunted hym payment of the summe of LVIIs where that myght and power of his neighbours and of suche as claymeth like dutee of Andrewe graunted he never became dettor to eny of theym.

your seid and power of his neighbours and of suche as claymeth like dutee of And the seid Richard Scopham being denyzyn and your seid oratour lawe or statute in suche case provided, intendeth to have your seid oratour your good and undone forever ayenst all right and conscience withoute help.

Wherfor please it your good and gracious lordship the premysses and circumstances theron tenderly to consider to graunte to your seid oratour a Corpus cum Causa, direct to the mair and shirefs of the seid citee of London, comaundyng theym by the same to have the body with the cause of the seid besecher afore the kyng in his chauncery at a certeyn day by your lordship to them lymetted there to be examyned in and uppon the premysses as reason and concience shall regnyze and this at the reverens of God and in the wey of charytee.

Appendix IV

AFTER 1500

The transmission of so many aspects of Byzantine civilisation to the West and elsewhere by Greek immigrants during the late fifteenth century arose from the fact that these were the first generation of exiles. Like the painter, Theophanes the Greek, who drew a picture of Hagia Sophia from memory to satisfy the curiosity of a Russian enquirer¹, many would have had a first hand account the curiosity of a Russian enquirer¹. a first hand acquaintance with Constantinople, its buildings and traditions. It was only to be expected, therefore, that they would have passed on something

As time went on, however, it was inevitable that many of the Greek inhabitants of the West should lose touch with the Byzantine past, as the Andronicus Effomatos, representatives of the West should lose touch with the Byzantine past, the gold wire drawn older generation passed away. Andronicus Effomatos, the gold wire drawer, seems to have died in London between 1471 and Notaras is alleged to lata gold wire drawer, seems to have died in London between have lived to over a burden by Bhaoul Cavaces reached his have lived to over a hundred and Demetrius Rhaoul Cavaces reached his but neither survived by the first decade of the sixteenth century.

nineties but neither survived beyond the first decade of the sixteenth century.

The difference between the first decade of the sixteenth century. The difference between the first and second generation is nownere claimant to the Ryanting the last Palaeologi. The last serious Greek The difference between the first and second generation is nowhere claimant to the Byzantine throne, Andreas Palaeologis, died in the early summer of 15025. Although he had a son called Fernando and a daughter,

PRO CSA/333 hanes der Grieche, p. 12.

Lazarev, Theophanes der Grieche, p. 12.
CR (1468-71), no. 752. n. 203 Andronicus was still alive on 5 October 1471 but his CCR (1468-71), no. 752, p. 203. Andronicus was still alive on 5 October 1471 but his in a plea made to the Lord Chancellor, death was mentioned by his brother, Alexius, in a plea made to the Lord Chancellor, Stillings and Wells. This plea dates from before 8 June 1473 when Robert death was mentioned by his brother, Alexius, in a plea made to the Lord Chancellor, office institute of the bishop of Bath and Wells. This plea dates from before 8 June 1473 when Robert of the chancellor for no other bishop of Bath and Wells held that Stillington of Bath and Wells. This plea dates from before 8 June 1473 when Robert Handbook Cardinal Wolsev in 1515. F.B. Fryde, D.E. Greenway, S. Porter, I. Roy, Stillington bath and Wells. This plea dates from belove until Cardinal Wells. This plea dates from belove until Cardinal Wolsey in 1515: E.B. Fryde, D.E. Greenway, S. Porter, I. Roy. 1986). pp. 87-8. Only Alexius was included Office until Cassed to be chancellor, for no other bishop of British Chronology (London, 1986), pp. 87-8. Only Alexius was included Angles assessments made in 1483: PRO E179/264/34, f. 5.

in the final Wolsey in 1515: E.B. Fryde, D.L. 3 ADSM 18 B308; BN ms français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier, XLVI), cote 11 ADSM 1 B308; BN assessments made in 1483: PRO E179/264/34, f. 5.

Ovember 1600 Dishvoatos was still alive in September 1495 he was dead by ADSM 1 B308; BN assessments made in 1483: PRO E1737.

November 1500. Renet, 'Les Bissipat'. 62. arrived at the date 1496 by drawing on November 1500. Renet, 'Les Bissipat', 62, arrived at the date 1496 by drawing on Beauvais.

17-21: Forcella

Sanudo, Diarii, vol. 7, col. 115; Mertzios, "H διαθήκη", 17-21; Forcella, ASVat Introitus et Exitus 532, f. 126v (orig. 207v); Gottlob, p. 292.

Appendix IV

Maria, who went to Moscow to marry a Russian prince⁶, neither seems to have made any attempt to profit from their father's imperial lineage. There was possibly another son who inherited the title of despot and who invited the Pope and cardinals to the baptism of his son in the church of San Marco in 15187. Yet the very lack of evidence on this imperial claimant suggests that his pretensions were not taken very seriously and one assumes that he and his descendants became simply absorbed into the local population with nothing in particular to distinguish them. Although that did not prevent later generations from attempting to cash in on the imperial mystique⁸, to all intents and intents and purposes, however, the authentic and undisputed Byzantine imperial line died in 15029.

Just as Andreas's immediate descendants seem to have lost touch with the imperial claim, those of other Greek exiles appear not to have continued the creation continued the specialised roles in which the first generation had been so distinguished. distinguished. Thomas Frank, the physician, had an illegitimate son, Guillaume with Guillaume, who was twenty one and studying at the University of Padua in 1454¹⁰ When The 1454¹⁰. When Thomas died in 1456, the French king ensured that Guillaume inherited all his factors. inherited all his father's property and it has even been asserted that he

⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, vol. 2, col. 938; Fennell, *Ivan the Great*, pp. 313-14.

⁸ J.H. Adams, 'Theodore Palaeologus', Journal of the Royal Institution of nwall, ns 6 (1970), 95-120. A CE To Cornwall, ns 6 (1970), 95-120; A.C.F. Beales, 'The Irish King of Greece', Journal of Hellenic Studies, 51 (1931) 101 5 7 Hellenic Studies, 51 (1931), 101-5; E. Legrand, Dossier Rhodocanakis (Paris, 1895); The Times, Wednesday 29 August 102 The Times, Wednesday 29 August 1934, p. 12c, Friday 12 January 1988, p. 12h.

The subject of the factorial o

The subject of the 'modern Palaeologi' has generated a mass of literature of the more sensible support of the subject of the 'modern Palaeologi' has generated a mass of literature. Among the more sensible summaries are: M.L. Bierbrier, 'Modern descendants of Byzantine families', Genealogists' Byzantine families', Genealogists' Magazine, 20 (1980-2), 85-96; R. Maisano, alcune discendenze moderne dei Balani. alcune discendenze moderne dei Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 5 (1988), 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Gauci and 5 (1988), 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Gauci and Storica Salernitana, 6 (1988), 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 6 (1988), 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio', Rassegna Storica Salernitana, 77-90; Nicol. Immortal Estatus di Paleologi di Bizanzio di Paleologi di 5 (1988), 77-90; Nicol, *Immortal Emperor*, pp. 114-28. Less useful is C.A. Gauci and P. Mallat, *The Palaeologus Familia* (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Familia (1988), 77-90; Nicol of highly P. Mallat, The Palaeologus Family (Hamrun, Malta, 1985), a collection of highly suspect genealogies, apparently based suspect genealogies, apparently based on information given to the authors by members of the families concerned

AN JJ181, no. CXXII (written as VIxXII), f. 67; ASVat Reg. Lat. 492, ff. v-221, 311-312v; Hamy 'Thomas VIXXII), f. 67; ASVat Reg. Lat. 492, ff. vol. 10, 220v-221, 311-312v; Hamy, 'Thomas de Coron', doc. 2, 201-2; *CPL*, vol. 10, pp. 702-3.

succeeded Thomas as Charles's physician¹¹. There is, however, no evidence that Guillaume ever practised medicine. Later documents describe him as a Doctor of Laws and his service to the French king was rather in the diplomatic sphere¹². Thomas also had a 'nephew', François, who may, in fact, have been another illegitimate son. He too preferred another career to that of medicine, departing in about 1454 to take part in the war against the

George Palaeologus Dishypatos had three sons, Guillaume, Jean and Charles as well as a daughter, Antoinette. Jean and Charles died young, in 1486 and 1487¹⁴, so that it was Guillaume who inherited the chateau of Hannaches, as well as the office of Vicomte of Falaise¹⁵. He was killed in 1512 at the siege of Boulogne, prompting the poet, Guillaume Crétin, to pen a lament on his passing¹⁶. None of Dishypatos's sons, however, succeeded him as a sea captain. In London, the Effomatos brothers may not have even

⁷ Paride Grassi, Diarium Curiae Romanae, ed. C.G. Hoffmann, Nova Scriptorium Monumentorum Partico P. ac Monumentorum Partim Rarissimorum Ineditorum Collectio, vol. 1 (Leipzig, 1731), pp. 418-20. In October 1502 pp. 418-20. In October 1502, several months after the death of Andreas, a the city: ambassador in Rome made mention of a despot of the Morea residing in the city:

Dispacci di Antonio Giarrinia Dispacci di Antonio Giustinian, ambasciatore veneto in Roma dal 1502 al 1505, ed. P. Villari, vol. 1 (Floresta) P. Villari, vol. 1 (Florence, 1876), p. 164; G.E. Typaldos, 'Οἱ ἀπόγονοι κῆς Παλαιολόγων μετὰ τὴν κλοποί. Παλαιολόγων μετά την άλωσιν', Δελτίον της Ιστορικής καὶ Εθνολογικής Έταιρείας της Έλλαδος & (1992)

Kendall and Ilardi, Dispatches, vol. 1, pp. 246-8; D. Jacquart, Le milieu médical en France du XIIe au XVe siècle (Geneva, 1981), p. 102; Wickersheimer,

BN ms français 13054, f. 228; ms français 10971, f. 230; Lettres de Louis XI, 5, p. 3. Comparis 1469 and acted as a vol. 5, p. 3: Guillaume took part in an embassy to the Pope in 1469 and acted as a messenger to Continue took part in an embassy to the Pope in 1469. messenger to Cardinal Bessarion during the legatine mission of 1472.

BN messenger to Cardinal Bessarion during the legatine mission of 1472.

BN ms français 32511, f. 175: 'François le Franc, du pays de Grèce, neveu de omas le François le François le François la guerre contre Thomas le Français 32511, f. 175: 'François le Franc, du pays de Grece, necle grand Turce', médicin du Roy, LXVIII livres, XV sous pour aler à la guerre contre le grand Turcq'. See also AN JJ182, no. XXXVIII, ff. 21v-22; Hamy, 'Thomas de Coron', doc. 3, 203-5; Concasty, 'Les informations', 95.

Their tombstone still exists in the church at Hannaches, with the following cription: 'Cy airs inscription: 'Cy gist messire Jehan de Bissipac, dict le Grec, chevalier qui trepassa le XXe jour de jenvier, le jour de Saint Fabien et Sebastien en l'an mil CCCC IIIIxxVI (i.e. 1486)': sept (i.e. 1487) et Charles, son frere, qui trepassa mil CCCC IIIIxxVI (i.e. 1486)': Renet, 'Les Bissipat', 58-9. The description of Jean as 'chevalier' no doubt refers to the knighthoods which his father had obtained for him and his younger brother distributions. The description of Jean as 'chevalier' no doubt leter the knighthoods which his father had obtained for him and his younger brother distribution. Guillaume from Andreas Palaeologus in 1481: BN ms français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier, XLVI), cote 1137, ff. 4-5. A genealogy of the family, drawn up in 1682 can

In 1508 he paid homage to the bishop of Beauvais for the fief of Hannaches: Receuil de documents inédits concernant la Picardie, ed. V. de Beauvillé, vol. 1 (Paris, 1860), p. 212. He and his sister, Antoinette, are also mentioned in BN ms français 26840, cote 7701, no. 8; ms français 30927 (Cabinet d'Hozier, XLVI), no.

^{1137,} ff. 6-8.

Guillaume Crétin, Oeuvres Poétiques, ed. K. Chesnay (Paris, 1932), no. XXXII,

pp. 73, 384: 'Plaite and the saige et vertueux chevalier, feu de bonne pp. 73, 384: 'Plaite sur le trespas du saige et vertueux chevalier, feu de bonne Falve. Guillaume de Branches, viconte de memoire, Guillaume de Byssipat, en son vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de Hanaches, viconte de nom, et l'ung des gentil vivant seigneur de l'ung des gentil vivant de l'une Falyse et l'ung des gentilz hommes de l'ostel du tres victorieux roy Loys XIIe de ce

Appendix IV

left any children at all to carry on their craft of making gold thread. There was an individual called Everard Effomat living in London and Westminster in the 1520s and 1530s but he is never described either as a Greek or as a gold wire drawer. Thus it would seem that Andronicus and Alexius were the last Greeks to pursue their particular trade in London¹⁷.

These second generation Greek immigrants would probably have regarded themselves as natives of the country in which they were born. They were, after all, often the product of mixed marriages so that they bore western Christian names and probably spoke the local vernacular as their first language. Guillaume de Bissipat was at home enough in French to write songs which were highly thought of 18. Thus he and the others could hardly have been representatives of the Byzantine tradition in the way that their fathers

On the other hand, it should be remembered that the Greek presence in Europe was constantly being reinforced by the flow of new immigrants throughout the throughout the next two centuries, as they were displaced from their homelands by first homelands by further Ottoman successes in the Mediterranean. Methone and Corone were continuous and Many Corone were captured in 1500, Rhodes in 1522 and Cyprus in 1571¹⁹. Many of the refugees f of the refugees from these places were absorbed into the existing Greek community in Variance of the refugees from these places were absorbed into the existing Spain, community in Venice. Others travelled further West, especially to soliciting almost soliciting alms to pay ransoms, just as they had done in the years after the fall of Constanting 10²⁰ of Constantinople²⁰. As late as the mid-eighteenth century, refugee Greeks were still presenting the were still presenting themselves in English and French towns²¹.

Their reception was remarkably similar to that they had encountered teenth century. in the fifteenth century. True, the Reformation had broken up the old unity of Christendom, yet in Turks as Christendom, yet, in general, most people retained the idea of the Turks as infidels and the enemies of all Christians²². Many individuals and institutions were well disposed to the Greeks. Monarchs continued to provide them with safe-conducts and licences to collect alms, the clergy to give them letters urging the faithful to give them alms²³.

As a result the numbers of Greeks settled in Western Europe grew. New colonies of them were founded at Livorno, Ancona, Trieste and on the island of Corsica²⁴. Outside Italy, it was Spain which received the largest numbers after 1500²⁵ but even in London and Amsterdam recognisable Greek communities were established by the late seventeenth or early eighteenth centuries²⁶. The regular influx and the existence of well-defined communities must have ensured that there was always a distinct Greek element in the West, replacing that which became absorbed with the passage

It is not without interest, therefore, that these newcomers were often to be found obtaining employment in the same fields as their predecessors had during the fee. during the fifteenth century. They continued to be in demand as a source of information information on the classical Greek language and western scholars were no

¹⁷ PRO C1/399/32-3; W.J. Hardy and W. Page, A Calendar of the Feet of Fines London and Middleser, vol. 2.0 for London and Middlesex, vol. 2 (London, 1893), p. 28; E.A. Fry and S.J. Madge, Abstracts of Inquisitions Post Manual Ma Abstracts of Inquisitions Post-Mortem, vol. 2 (London, 1901), p. 120.

Cogo, 'La guerra', 97-138; Setton, Papacy and Levant, vol. 2, p. 522, vol. 3, 214-16, vol. 4, pp. 1004-44

²⁰ LP, vol. 13, pt. II, no. 847, p. 353; Ball, Greek Community, excursus II, 191-203; Chasiotes. Syegge pp. 191-203; Chasiotes, Σχέσεις, pp. 15ff; P. Kelemen, El Greco Revisited (New York, 1961), pp. 83-93.

Panel, vol. 2 (Rouen and Paris 1919) G. Panel, vol. 2 (Rouen and Paris, 1919), p. 253; A.B. Sackett, 'John Wesley and the Greek Orthodox bishop' Proceedings of the Army of the Greek Orthodox bishop' Proceedings of the Greek Orthodox bi Greek Orthodox bishop', Proceedings of the Wesley Historical Society, 38 (1971-2), 81-7, 97-102.

This argument is examined in detail by F.L. Baumer, 'England, the Turk and common corporation of the Paview 50 (1944-5), 26-48. the common corps of Christendom', American Historical Review, 50 (1944-5), 26-48. Not everyone was sympathetic, though, one Scottish observer writing that 'there is no such matter as these transfer and their fathers, wives and such matter as these lying rascals report unto you, concerning their fathers, wives and children taken captill baye had a point. There were children taken captive by the Turke'. He may well have had a point. There were folso prefences: CSP (Dom), instances of Greek travellers soliciting alms under false pretences: CSP (Dom), D. 148. Will. (1623-5), p. 148; William Lithgow, The Totall Discourse of the Rare and Painful

CSp (Dom), (1623-5), p. 111, (1625-6), p. 557, (1677-8), p. 220; hwardens, Accounted the combined at the combi Churchwardens, (1623-5), p. 111, (1625-6), p. 557, (1677-8), p. 223, Rilling Antiquesia of St. Mary the Great, Cambridge, ed. J.E. Foster, 1905), p. 430; E. Legrand, Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 35 (Cambridge, 1905), p. 430; E. Legrand, Bibliographie hellènique - XVIIe siècle, vol. 1 (Paris, 1894), pp. 111-12.

N.B. Tomadakis, 'Nαοί καὶ θεσμοί τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς κοινότητος τοῦ ΕΕΒς 16 (1976) Καὶ θεσμοί τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς κοινότητος τοῦ Ματίτιο historiche della città Αιβόρνου, Τοmadakis, 'Ναοὶ καὶ θεσμοὶ τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς κοινότητος του d'Ancona (Rome 1675) 16 (1940), 81-127; G. Saracini, Notitie historiche della città d'Ancona (Rome, 1675), p. 362; M.B. Fiorin, 'lcone della communità greca-ortodossa di Trieste, Atti dei Civici Musei di Storia ed Arte di Trieste, 9 (1976-7), 81-116; P. Stephanopoli, Histoire de la colonie grecque établie en Corse (Paris, 1826).

Kelemen, El Greco, pp. 83-93; F. de B. San Román, 'De la vida del Greco', 120 05 275-339, esp. 144-7. Archivio Español de Arte y Arquelogia, 3 (1927), 139-95, 275-339, esp. 144-7.

PRO PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 38, (1680-1), pp. 691-2; Royal PC2/64, p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 341; CSP (Dom), (1677 Commission on Historical Manuscripts - Fourth Report (London, 1874), p. 245; P.A.

almsh. Greek church Gerege Crown Street) and St. Martin's Bezodis, 'The Greek Church (later St. Mary's, Crown Street) and St. Martin's pp. 270. almshouses, 'The Greek church (later St. Mary's, Crown Street) and St. Marun sp. 278-84, vol. 34 (London, ed. F.H.W. Sheppard, vol. 33 (London, 1966), Crown Street) and St. Marun sp. 278-84, vol. 34 (London, ed. F.H.W. Sheppard, vol. 33 (London, 1966), Crown Street) and St. Marun sp. 260-73 pp. 278-84, Survey of London, ed. F.H.W. Sheppard, vol. 33 (London, 1900), merchant, Journal of Factoria History 20 (1960), 234-313, esp. 269-73. Orthodox merchant, Journal of Economic History, 20 (1960), 234-313, esp. 269-73.

Appendix IV

doubt often moved to help destitute refugees for this reason²⁷. The kings of France retained Angelos Vergicios, Constantine Palaeocappa and James Diassorinos to enlarge and catalogue the Greek collection in the library at Fontainebleu²⁸. Others supplied manuscripts to wealthy patrons. Manuel Rhaoul Cavaces obtained books for Poliziano²⁹, and Nicolas Tourrianos and friends travelled to England to offer their wares to the bishop of Salisbury in 156830. A Greek beggar helped Thomas Coryate to polish his Greek by conversing with him in the aisles of St. Paul's cathedral31.

They also appear once more as physicians and mariners. Constantine Rhodocanacis practised in England during the 1660s and a Greek from the island of Chi island of Chios worked for nine years in the hospital of Santo Spirito in Rome³² There Rome³². There were enough Greek sailors putting ashore at London in 1677 for an Orthod for an Orthodox church to be built for them³³ and by 1817 a parliamentary report could observe that the population of the Shadwell area consisted 'entirely of foreign sailors, Lascars, Chinese, Greeks'34

²⁷ Crusius, *Turcograecia*, p. 64; T.F. Kirby, *The Annals of Winchester College* and on 1892), p. 207

28 H. Omont, Catalogue de manuscrits grecs copiés à Paris au XVIe siècle par istantin Palacoccus. (London, 1892), p. 297. Constantin Palaeocappa (Le Puy, 1886); BH, vol. 1, pp. CLXXV-LXXXXVI; Omont, Fac-similés, pp. 23

²⁹ Pietro Vettori, Variarum Lectionum Libri XXXVIII (Florence, 1572), bk. XVII, 2, p. 195: P. de Nalla (1887), ch. 2, p. 195; P. de Nolhac, La bibliothèque de Fulvio Orsini (Paris, pp. 213-15. Manuel Phocul Company) pp. 213-15. Manuel Rhaoul Cavaces was a protégé first of Cardinal Barbo and then of Pope Leo X and finally has the of Pope Leo X and finally he became bishop of Monemvasia in 1517: Paolo Cortesi, De Cardinalatu, Libri III (Costa C De Cardinalatu, Libri III (Castro Cartesio, 1510), f. LVI; Leonis X Pontificis Maximi Regesta, no. 226; Sanudo Diami Regesta, no. 226; Sanudo, Diarii, vol. 25, col. 66; Eubel, vol. 3, p. 248; Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani, vol. 15

³⁰ CSP (Dom), (1547-80), pp. 323-4. Tourrianos later became the librarian of the 3 of Spain: G. de Andrée Marian king of Spain: G. de Andrés-Martinez, El Cretense Nicolás de la Torre, copista griego de Felipe II (Madrid, 1960). V.C.

Thomas Coryate, *The Odcombian Banquet* (London, 1611), f. B2: 'The greatest that iticke that advances into Banquet (London, 1611), f. B2: 'The greatest that politicke that advances into Paules hee will quitte, to go talk with the Grecian that begs there'.

³² CSP (Dom), (Addenda, 1660-85), p. 496; Legrand, Bibliographie - XVIIe siècle, H X¹⁰⁵. 2 (Paris, 1894), pp. 149, 199, 199 vol. 2 (Paris, 1894), pp. 148, 188, 189; P.P. Argenti and S.P. Kyriakidis, παρὰ τοῖς γεωγράφοις καὶ περιπορία τοῦς γεωρικούς παρὰ τοῖς γεωγράφοις καὶ περιηγηταῖς (Athens, 1946), vol. 2, p. 732.

³³ PRO PC2/64, p. 341; Bezodis, 'Greek church', p. 278. They probably served of eign vessels, willingly or otherwise. foreign vessels, willingly or otherwise, rather than on their own. A Greek priest of Patras claimed around this same time. Patras claimed around this same time that his brother had been 'taken' by an English frigate, presumably pressed into company the company of frigate, presumably pressed into service during a shortage of men: CSP (Dom), (1668-9), pp. 652-3. ³⁴ Parliamentary Papers: Report on the Police of the Metropolis, 1817, VII.
95.

p. 195.

Greeks continued to be involved in the production and sale of expensive cloth. The most common profession among the community in Venice early in the sixteenth century was that of sartoro or tailor. Peter de Mylan who lived in London, presumably followed a similar profession, as he imported cargoes of leather and supplied a satin gown to Thomas Cromwell in 153935. Over two hundred years later, the British government was proposing to settle Greeks skilled in the culture of silk in the colonies of

By the mid-eighteenth century, however, it would have been unlikely that these immigrants would have had much to teach the West in matters of medicine, seamanship, cloth production or even classical Greek. The long years of the tourcocratia eradicated much of Byzantium's legacy even in its former territories, with the notable exception of the Orthodox Church, while by contract of the orthodox Church, while by contrast the pace of technical development in Western Europe moved ever more swiftly. Consequently, many Greeks came to Europe in search of education education, rather than to offer their own skills as those in the fifteenth century had³⁷ Most of their trade in Italy, had³⁷. Most of those who practised as physicians learned their trade in Italy, usually pod. usually Padua, and the shipwright Iani who worked for the Ottomans in 1498, had acquired his art in Venice³⁸.

Yet that is not to say that the Greeks contributed nothing to the development of the West after about 1500. Even if they had no superior skills to offer, they remained a distinct and innovative minority group. Whether it was in introducing the delights of coffee, in organising a spectacular firework display or even in patenting a novel method of pickling fish, they showed an

A Study of the Greek Church under Turkish Rule (Oxford, 1964), p. 45; Mustafa Ibn

³⁵ PRO E36/143, f. 28; E36/256, f. 17v; C66/689, membrane 40; *LP*, vol. 14, pt. 176, p. 17 2, no. 494, p. 176, no. 619 (42), p. 224, no. 782, p. 343; Pardos, 'Αλφαβητικός (Ω. 170), α. 170, μ. 171, μ. μ. 171, κατάλογος - 1. Ανδρες', 322. D.J. Geanakoplos, Byzantine East and Latin West (Oxford, 1966), pp. 157-8, refers to a document in his possession which concerns a family of Cretan merchants in Elizabethan England who specialised in the importation of cloth. As far as I know, he never published this document.

Calendar of Home Office Papers of the Reign of George III (1766-9), no. 456, no. 462 p. 167. Poffice Papers of the Reign of George III (1766-9) of Report P. 165, no. 462, p. 167; Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts - Fifth Report

³⁷ CSP (Dom), (1603-10), p. 548, (1700-2), pp. 41-2; F.H. Marshall, 'An eastern ducation in Barton, p. 548, (1700-2), pp. 41-2; F.H. Marshall, 'An eastern of the large studies, 46 (1926), 185-202; K. CSP (Dom), (1603-10), p. 548, (1700-2), pp. 41-2; F.H. Marshall, All case... Rozemund, Archimondeiia III. Journal of Hellenic Studies, 46 (1926), 185-202; K. Rozemund, Archimandrite Hierotheos Abbatios, 1599-1664 (Leiden, 1966); Anthony A Wood, Archimandrite Hierotheos Abbatios, 1599-1664 (Leiden, 1966); Anniony (London, 1820), pt. 11 201 200. P. Bliss, vol. 2 (London, 1815), cols. 633-4, vol. 4 Argenti and Kyriakidis, Χίος, vol. 2, pp. 725, 732; K. Ware, Eustratios Argenti. And An Greek Character Pulse (Oxford, 1964), p. 45; Mustafa Ibn

ability to detect a need in the host society and to fill it³⁹. Moreover, as the influence of Europe expanded, so did the range of the emigrants so that by the nineteenth century they had established colonies in all corners of the globe 40. So although the passing of the first generation of Byzantine exiles marked the end of any living memory of the old world of Byzantium, as regards the history of the Greek communities in exile, it was only the very beginning.

Selective Bibliography

A. Original manuscript material

- ARCHIVES DÉPARTEMENTALES DU NORD, LILLE: Series B (Chambre des
- ARCHIVES DÉPARTEMENTALES DU SEINE-MARITIME, ROUEN: Series B (Échiquier, Vicomté de l'eau).
- ARCHIVES NATIONALES, PARIS: Series K (Monuments Historiques), J (Trésor des chartes), P (Chambre des comptes).
- ARCHIVIO DELLA SCUOLA DI SAN NICOLO E DELLA CHIESA DI SAN GIORGIO DEI GRECI, VENICE: Scrigno nos. 2 and 6.
- ARCHIVIO DI STATO, ROME: Camerale I: Depositaria Generale della Crociata, 1233-7; Entrata e Uscita del Maggiordomo, 1348; Mandati Camerali,
- ARCHIVIO DI STATO, VENICE: Archivio Notarile: Testamenti; Cancelleria Inferiore: Notai; Collegio: Notatorio del Collegio; Commemoriali; Consiglio dei Dieci: Misti; Patroni e Provveditori all'Arsenal; Privilegi; Senato: Mar, Misti, Secreta and Terra.
- ARCHIVIO SEGRETO VATICANO: Acta Camerarii, 1; Armario, 29-39 (various vols.); Fondo Borghese I, 783; Formatori, 7; Introitus et Exitus, 410-532; Obligationes Communes, 12; Obligationes et Solutiones, 83; Registri
- Laterenses, 492-948; Registri Vaticani, 361-759. BIBLIOTECA APOSTOLICA VATICANA: Mss. Ottoboniani Graeci, Palatini Graeci, Validani, Sonoriani Graeci, Reg. Latini.
- Graeci, Vaticani Graeci, Vaticani Latini, Reg. Graeci, Reg. Latini. BIBLIOTECA NAZIONALE MARCIANA, VENICE: Cod. Ital. VII 801 (7152).
- BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, PARIS: Mss français, grecs, italiens and latins. BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD: Arch.A.b.8 (12); Mss Grabe, Rawlinson.
- BORTHWICK INSTITUTE, YORK: Episcopal Registers, 19-21. BRITISH LIBRARY, LONDON: Mss Additional, Cotton, Harley, Royal, Sloane.
- CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY: Ely Diocesan Records G/1/5 -G/1/6.

 Minute Book / GOLDSMITHS, COMPANY ARCHIVES, LONDON: Minute Book A
- GUILDHALL LIBRARY, LONDON: Mss 9171/4-10 (Wills), 9531/8 -10 HAMPSHIRE RECORD OFFICE, WINCHESTER: Episcopal Register, A/1/13.

³⁹ CSP (Dom), (1677-8), p. 508; J.L. Rodriguez Escorial, 'El pintor Nicolás Greco, otécnico', Estudios Seguiros de la printe della printe de la printe de la printe de la printe della pr pirotécnico', Estudios Segovianos, 1 (1949), 585-90; Wood, Athenae, vol. 4, pt. II, col. 808.

⁴⁰ See, for example: S.G. Kanoutas, 'Ο 'Ελληνισμός εν 'Αμερική (New York, 8); Τ. Natsoulas 'The G. 1918); T. Natsoulas, 'The Greeks as an alien minority at the outset of Ethiopia's economic development 1880 1918: economic development, 1880-1910', Byzantine and Modern Greek Studies, 13 (1989), 219-43.

HEREFORD AND WORCESTER RECORD OFFICE, WORCESTER: Episcopal Registers, 716.093 (2648/6 i-iii).

JOHN RYLANDS LIBRARY, MANCHESTER: Ms. Latin 333.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE, OXFORD: Ms. 42.

MAGDALENE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE: PL 2820.

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF MALTA: Order of St. John, Cod. 393 (Liber

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, LONDON: C1 (Early Chancery Pleas) C66 (Letters Patent), C76 (Treaty Rolls), C81-2 (Warrants for the Great Seal), E28 (Council and Privy Seal), E36 (Exchequer, Treasurer's Remembrancer, Mixed Books), E101 (King's Remembrancer, Various Accounts), E112 (Bills and Answers of the Exchequer), E122 (Customs Accounts), E179 (Subsidies) (Subsidies), E326 (Ancient Deeds), E361 (Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Enrolled Accounts), E364 (Foreign Accounts), E403 (Issue rolls), E404 (Warrants for Issues), PC (Privy Council), SP (State

SOMERSET RECORD OFFICE, TAUNTON: Episcopal Registers, D/D/5-D/D/6.

WILTSHIRE COUNTY RECORD OFFICE, TROWBRIDGE: Episcopal Registers of Robert Nevill, William Aiscough and Richard Beauchamp.

B. Printed works

1. Collections of sources

- Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, ed. T. Dickson et al. (Edinburgh, 1877-1978), 13 vols.
- Acta et Diplomata Graeca Medii Aevi Sacra et Profana, ed. F. Miklosich and J.
- Acta Graduum Academicorum Gymnasii Patavini (1406-1450), ed. C. Zonta and G. Brotto (Padua, 1970, 2nd ed.), 2 vols.
- Acta Papae Eugenii IV (1431-47), ed. G. Fedalto (Rome, 1990).
- Anglo-Norman Letters and Petitions from All Souls Ms 182, ed. D. Legge,
- Archives historiques de la Gironde (Paris and Bordeaux, 1859-1932), 58 vols.
- ARGENTI, P.P. and KYRIAKIDIS, S.P., 'Η Χίος παρά τοῖς γεωγράφοις καὶ
- BANDINI, A.M., Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Bibliothecae Laurentinae
- BARONIUS, C., RAYNALDUS, O., LADERCHUS, J., Annales Ecclesiastici,
- BELDICEANU-STEINHERR, I., Recherches sur les actes des règnes des sultans
- BLACK, W.H., A Descriptive, Analytical and Critical Catalogue of the Manuscripts Bequeathed unto the University of Oxford by Elias Ashmole
- BOLLATI DE SAINT-PIERRE, F., Illustrazioni della spedizione in oriente di Amedeo VII DILLATI DE SAINT-PIERRE, F., Illustrazioni della spedizione in oriente di Saint-Pierre della spedizione del Amedeo VI, Biblioteca Storica Italiana, 5 (Turin, 1900). Bullarum Diplomatum et Privilegiorum Sanctorum Romanorum Pontificium, ed.
- Die Byzantinischen Kleinchroniken, ed. P. Schreiner, CFHB 12 (Vienna,
- Calendar of Papal Letters to Scotland of Benedict XIII of Avignon, 1394-1419, Calendar of Plea and Memoranda Rolls of the City of London, ed. A.H. Thomas

 and P.E. Jones (Cambridge 1926-59) 6 vols.
- Calendar of State Papers (Domestic Series) (London, 1857-1924), 94 vols. Calendar of State Papers (Domestic Series) (London, 1837).

 Calendar of State Papers (Milan), ed. A.B. Hinds, vol. 1 (London, 1912).

- Calendar of State Papers (Venice), ed. R. Brown and A.B. Hinds (London, 1864-1940), 41 vols.
- Calendar of the Close Rolls (London, 1905-63), 60 vols.
- Calendar of the Letter Books of the City of London. Letter Book L, ed. R.R. Sharpe (London, 1912).
- Calendar of the Papal Registers: Letters (London, 1893-1955), 15 vols.
- Calendar of the Charter Rolls, (London, 1903-27), 6 vols.
- Calendar of the Patent Rolls (London, 1901-86), 74 vols.
- CAPPELLI, A., 'Giovanni ed Isaaco Argiropulo', Archivio Storico Lombardo, 2nd series, vol. 8, 18 (1891), 168-70.
- Catalogue analytique des archives de M. le Baron de Joursanvault (Paris, 1838),
- Catalogue of the Manuscripts Preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge (Cambridge, 1856-67), 5 vols.
- CECCHINI, G., 'Anna Notara Paleologa una principessa greca in Italia e la politica senese di ripopolamento della Maremma', Bollettino Senese di Storia Patria, 9 (1938), 1-41.
- Cent dix lettres grecques de François Filelfe, ed. E. Legrand (Paris, 1892).
- CHMEL, J., Regesta Chronologico-Diplomatica Frederici IV (III), Romanorum
- Choix de pièces inédites relatives au règne de Charles VI, ed. L. Douët-d'Arcq
- CHRYSOSTOMIDES, J., 'Venetian commercial privileges under the Palaeologi', Studi Veneziani, 12 (1970), 267-356.
- Chronicles of London, ed. C.L. Kingsford (Oxford, 1905).
- CITTADELLA, L.N., Documenti ed illustrazioni risguardanti la storia artistica ferrarese (Formes 1860)
- Collectanea Trapezuntiana, ed. J. Monfasani (Binghampton, New York, 1984).
- Comptes du domaine de la ville de Paris, vol. 2, ed. J. Monicat (Paris, 1958).
- Corpus Inscriptionum Graecarum, ed. E. Curtis and A. Kirchhoff (Berlin, 1828-77) 4 vols
- COXE, H.O., Bodleian Library Quarto Catalogues. I: Greek Manuscripts
 (Oxford 1969 2nd of)
- Hodie Adservantur (Oxford, 1852), 2 vols.

- D'ADDA, G., Indagini storiche, artistiche e bibliografiche sulla Libreria Visconteo-Sforzesca del Castello di Pavia (Milan, 1875).
- DAWES, E. and BAYNES, N., Three Byzantine Saints (Oxford, 1948).
- DE LABORDE, L.E.S.J., Les ducs de Bourgogne (Paris, 1849-52), 3 vols.
- DE LA GRANGE, A., 'Extraits analytiques des registres de consaulx', Mémoires de la Société Historique et Littéraire de Tournai, 23 (1893), 1-396.
- DE LA MARE, A., 'Vespasiano da Bisticci and Gray', Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes, 20 (1957), 174-6.
- DELEHAYE, H., Deux typica byzantins de l'époque des Paléologues (Brussels,
- DE L'EPINOIS, H., 'Notes extraites des Archives Communales de Compiègne',
- Deliberazioni del Maggior Consiglio di Venezia, ed. R. Cessi (Bologna, 1931-50),
- DE MEYIER, K.A., Codices Vossiani Graeci et Miscellanei (London, 1955). DENNIS, G.T., 'Two unknown documents of Manuel II Palaeologus', Travaux
- DIETERICH, K., Byzantinische Quellen zur Länder und Völkerkunde 5-15
- Documentos sobre relaciones internacionales de los reyes católicos, ed. A. de la
- Documents sur le régime des terres dans la principauté de Morée au XIVe siècle, ed. J. Long. 1969).
- DÖLGER, F., Regesten der Kaiserkunden des oströmischischen Reiches von
- DOSIO, G.B. et al., Ragioni antique spettanti all'arte del mare et fabriche de VV (Venice, 1987). DOUËT-D'ARCQ, L., Nouveau receuil de comptes de l'argenterie des rois de
- DUBRULLE, H., Bullaire de la province de Reims sous le pontificat de Pie II
- English Historical Documents, 1327-1485, ed. A.R. Myers (London, 1969).
- Epistolae Pontificiae ad Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. Hofmann, Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. Hofmann, et Scriptores (Rome, 1940-6), 3 Concilium Florentinum Spectantes, ed. G. Florentinum: Documenta et Scriptores (Rome, 1940-6), 3 Excerpta Historica or Illustrations of English History, ed. S. Bentley (London,

- Exchequer Rolls of Scotland (Edinburgh, 1878-1908), 23 vols.
- FEDALTO, G., Ricerche storiche sulla posizione giuridica ed ecclesiastica dei Greci a Venezia nei secoli XV e XVI (Florence, 1967).
- Foedera, Conventiones, Litterae etc., ed. T. Rymer (The Hague, 1735-45, 3rd ed.), 10 vols.
- FORCELLA, V., Iscrizioni delle chiese e d'altri edificii di Roma (Rome, 1869-84), 14 vols.
- FRY, E.A. and MADGE, S.J., Abstracts of Inquisitions Post Mortem (London, 1896-1908), 3 vols.
- GARDINER, S.R., 'On four letters from Lord Bacon to Christian IV, King of Denmark, together with observations on the part taken by him in the grants of monopolies made by James I', Archaeologia, 41, pt. 1 (1867), 219-69.
- GEORGISCH, P., Regesta Chronologico-Diplomatica (Frankfurt and Leipzig, 1740-4), 4 vols.
- GIBBONS, A., Ely Episcopal Records (Lincoln, 1891).
- GOTTLOB, A., Aus der Camera Apostolica, (Innsbruck, 1889).
- GUESNON, A., Inventaire chronologique des chartes de la ville d'Arras (No
- HALM, C. et al., Catalogus Codicum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecae Regiae
- HAMY, E.T., 'Thomas de Coron, dit le Franc', Bulletin de la Société Française d'Histoire de Medicine, 7 (1908), 193-205.
- Hansarecesse von 1477-1530, ed. D. Schäfer (Leipzig, 1881-1913), 9 vols.
- Hansisches Urkundenbuch, ed. W. Stein (Halle, Munich and Leipzig, 1876-1916),
- HARDY, W.J. and PAGE, W., A Calendar of the Feet of Fines for London and Middleser (London 1992)
- HOFMANN, G., 'Papst Kalixt III und die Frage der Kirchenheit im Osten',
 Miscellanes G. Marian and Marian and Miscellanes G. Marian and Marian a Miscellanea G. Mercati, vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 123 (Vatican City, 1946), pp. 209-37
- HOFMANN, G., 'Papst Pius II und die Kirchenheit des Ostens', OCP, 14 (1946), 217-37
- HOFMANN, G., 'Quellen zu Isidor von Kiev als Kardinal und Patriarch', OCP, 18 (1952) 142 57
- HUILLARD-BRÉHOLLES, J.L.A., Titres de la maison ducale de Bourbon (Paris, 1867-82), 2 vols 1867-82), 2 vols.

- HUNGER, H., Katalog der Griechischen Handschriften der Österreichischen Nationalbibliothek (Vienna, 1961-84), 3 vols.
- Inventaire analytique des archives communales antérieures à 1790 (Douai), series
- Inventaire des archives de la ville de Bruges. Section première: Inventaire des chartes, ed. L. Gilliodts-Van Severen (Bruges, 1871-82), 7 vols.
- Inventaire-sommaire des archives communales antérieures à 1790 (Amiens), ed.
- Inventaire-sommaire des archives communales antérieures à 1790 (Rouen), ed. C. Robillard de Beaurepaire, vol. 1 - délibérations (Rouen, 1887).
- Inventaire-sommaire des archives départementales antérieures à 1790 (Basses-Pyrénées), ed. M. Raymond (Paris, 1863-79), 6 vols.
- Inventaire-sommaire des archives départementales antérieures à 1790 (Nord),
- series B, ed, A. Le Glay et al. (Lille, 1863-1906), 10 vols. IORGA, N., Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades au XVe siècle. 6 vols. Vol. 1: ROL, 4 (1896) - 8 (1900-1), vols. 2-6: (Paris and
- IRIARTE, J., Regiae Bibliothecae Matritensis Codices Graeci Mss (Madrid,
- Issues of the Exchequer from King Henry III to King Henry VI Inclusive, ed. F.
- JAMES, M.R., A Descriptive Catalogue of the Maclean Collection of Manuscripts
 in the Fitzuilliam Manuscripts (Combridge 1912).
- JAMES, M.R., A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Cambridge, 1912). Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (Cambridge, 1912), 2 vols. JAMES, M.R., A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Cambridge 1907-8), 2 vols.
- JAMES, M.R., A Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the Library of Manuscripts (Cambridge, 1932). JAMES, M.R., The Medieval Manuscripts (Cambridge, 1932).

 Cambridge - A Descriptive Catalogue (Cambridge, 1900-2), 3 vols.
- KENDALL, P.M. A Descriptive Catalogue (Cambridge, 1900-2), 3 Vol. Milanese Ambassadore in France and Burgundy, 1450-83 (Athens, Ohio, Milanese Ambassadors in France and Burgundy, 1450-83 (Athens, Ohio,
- KREKIĆ, B., Dubrovnik (Raguse) et le Levant au moyen âge (Paris, 1961). LAMANSKY, V., Secrets d'état de Venise. Documents, extraits, notices et études de la Seigneurie avec les Grecs, les Slaves et la Porte Ottomana (Ct. Datarchura 1884).

- LAMBROS, S.P., 'Αργυροπούλεια (Athens, 1910).
- LAMBROS, S.P., 'Μετανάστευσις 'Ελλήνων είς το βασίλειον τής Νεαπόλεως', ΝΕ, 8 (1911), 377-461.
- LAMBROS, S.P., Παλαιολόγεια καὶ πελοποννησιακά (Athens, 1912-30), 4 vols.
- Leechdoms, Wortcunning and Starcraft of Early England, ed. O.T. Cockayne, RS 35 (London, 1864-6), 3 vols.
- LEGRAND, E., Bibliographie hellènique XVe et XVIe siècles (Paris, 1962, reprint), 4 vols.
- LEGRAND, E., Bibliographie hellènique XVII siècle (Paris, 1894-1903), 5 vols.
- Letters and Papers Foreign and Domestic of the Reign of Henry VIII, 1509-47, ed. J.S. Brewer, J. Gairdner and R.H. Brodie (London, 1862-1910, 1920), 21 vols.
- Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII, ed. J. Gairdner, RS 24 (London, 1861-3), 2 vols.
- Letters and Papers Illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry VI, ed. J. Stevenson, RS 22 (London, 1861-4), 2 vols.
- Lettres communes des Papes d'Avignon Jean XXII (1316-34), ed. G. Mollat
- Lettres de Louis XI, ed. J. Vaesen and E. Charavay (Paris, 1883-1909), 11 vols.
- Literae Cantuarensis, ed. J.B. Sheppard, RS 85 (London, 1887-89), 3 vols.
- MADAN, F. and CRASTER, H.H.E., A Summary Catalogue of Western
 Manuscripts in J. R. Manuscripts in J. Manuscripts in J. R. Manuscripts in J. R. Manuscripts i Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library at Oxford (Oxford, 1922-53), 7 vols.
- MANFRONI, C., 'Le relazioni fra Genova, l'Impero bizantino e i Turchi', Atti della Società Ligure di Storia Patria, 28 (1896), 1ff.
- Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII, ed. W. Campbell, RS 60 (London, 1973)
- MERCATI, A., 'Documenti pontifici su persone e cose del Mare Egeo e di Cipro poco dopo la codi. poco dopo la caduta di Costantinopoli', OCP, 20 (1954), 85-136.
- MIGNE, J-P., Patrologiae Cursus Completus: Ser. Graeco Latina (Paris, 1857-66) 161 101-
- MOHLER, L., Kardinal Bessarion als Theologe, Humanist und Staatsmann (Paderborn 1922 42)
- Monumenta Historica Slavorum Meridionalium Vicinorumque Populorum, ed. V.
 Macuscey (Warren) Macuscev, (Warsaw and Belgrade, 1874-89), 2 vols.

- Monumenta Vaticana Historiam Regni Hungariae Illustrantia, (Budapest, 1887-1909), 9 vols.
- MOSCHONAS, N.G., 'I Greci a Venezia e la loro posizione religiosa nel XV secolo', 'Ο 'Ερανιστής, 27-8 (1967), 105-37
- MÜLLER, G., Documenti sulle relazioni delle città toscane (Florence, 1879).
- MYNORS, R.A.B., Catalogue of the Manuscripts of Baliol College, Oxford (Oxford, 1963).
- NOIRET, H., Documents inédits pour servir à l'histoire de la domination vénitienne en Crète de 1380 à 1485 (Paris, 1892).
- Official Correspondence of Thomas Bekynton (Memorials of the Reign of Henry VI), ed. G. Williams, RS 56 (London, 1872), 2 vols.
- OMONT, H., Catalogue de manuscrits grecs copiés à Paris au XVIe siècle par Constantin Palaeocappa (Le Puy, 1886).
- OMONT, H., Fac-similés de manuscrits grecs des XVe et XVI siècles (Paris,
- OTTEN-FROUX, C., 'Deux consuls des Grecs à Gênes à la fin du 14e siècle', REB, 50 (1992), 241-8.
- Ordonnances des rois de France de la troisième race, (Paris, 1723-1849), 21
- PERGAMO, A., Regesto delle pergamene di S. Mauro Cilento, Perito e Ostigliano (Salerno, 1966).
- PERTUSI, A., La caduta di Costantinopoli (Milan, 1976), 2 vols.
- PLUMIDIS, G.S., 'Al βούλλαι των Παπών περί των 'Ελλήνων ὁρθοδόξων της Βενετίας (1445-1782)', Τh, 7 (1970), 228-66
- PRAROND, E., Quelques faits de l'histoire d'Abbeville tirés des registres de l'échani l'échevinage (Paris, 1867).
- PREDELLI, R, I Libri Commemoriali della republica di Venezia Regesti (Venice, 1876-1914), 8 vols.
- Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. N.H. Nicolas (London, 1834.7)
- Receuil de documents inédits concernant la Picardie, ed. V. de Beauvillé (Paris, Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum (1424-1513) (Edinburgh, 1882).
- RICHARD, C., 'Recherches historiques sur Rouen extraits des registres des délibéraries des registres des 1290 à 1471', Revue de Rouen et délibérations du conseil municipal de 1389 à 1471', Revue de Rouen et de Normandie, 13 (1845), 69-83.

- RILEY, H.T., Memorials of London and of London Life in the XIIIth, XIVth and XVth Centuries (London, 1868).
- ROMAN, J.H., Inventaire des sceaux de la collection des pièces originales du Cabinet de Titres à la Bibliothèque Nationale, vol. 1 (Paris, 1909).
- Rotulorum Patentorum et Clausorum Cancellariae Hiberniae Calendrium (London, 1827).
- Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV, ed. F.C. Hingeston-Randolph, RS 18 (London, 1860-1964), 2 vols.
- RUSSO, F., Registro Vaticano per la Calabria (Rome, 1974-91), 11 vols.
- SARTORI, C., 'Organs, organ-builders and organists in Milan, 1450-1476: new and unpublished documents', Musical Quarterly, 43 (1957), 57-67.
- SATHAS, C.N. Documents inédits relatifs à l'histoire de la Grèce, (Paris, 1880-90), 9 vols.
- SILBERSCHMIDT, M, Das orientalische Problem zur Zeit der Entstehung des türkischen Reiches nach venezianischen Quellen (Leipzig, 1923).
- SMYLY, J.G., 'Notes on the Greek Mss. in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin', Hermathena, 48 (1933), 163-95.
- Statuti della Università e Studio fiorentino, ed. A. Gherardi (Florence, 1881).
- TAFEL, G.L. and THOMAS, G.M., Urkunden zur älteren Handels und Staatsgeschichte der Republik Venedig (Vienna, 1856-7), 3 vols.
- THEINER, A., Vetera Monumenta Slavorum Meridionalium, (Rome, 1863-75),
- THIRIET, F., Délibérations des assemblées vénitiennes concernant la Romanie
- THIRIET, F., Régestes des délibérations du sénat de Venise concernant la
- THOMAS, G.M., Diplomatarium Veneto-Levantinum (Venice, 1880-9), 2 vols.
- TURYN, A., Dated Greek Manuscripts of the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries in the Libraries of Italy (Urbana, 1972, reprint), 2 vols.
- Urkundenbuch der Stadt Hildesheim, ed. R. Doebner, (Hildesheim, 1881-1901), 9 vole 9 vols.
- USHER, J., Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge (Dublin, 1632).
- VANDEN BUSSCHE, E., Une question d'orient au moyen âge (Bruges, 1878).

 ZIPPEL C. (Bruges, 1878).
- ZIPPEL, G., 'Per la biografia dell'Argiropulo', Giornale Storico della Letteratura

 Italiana 28 (1896) 02 112
- ZURETTI, C.O., Catalogus Codicum Astrologorum Graecorum, vol. 11 Codices
 Hispanienses (Brussels, 1995)

ZUTSHI, P.N.R., Original Papal Letters in England, 1305-1415, Index Actorum Romanorum Pontificium, 5 (Vatican, 1990).

2. Individual sources

- ADAM OF USK, Chronicon, ed. and trans. E.M. Thompson (London, 1904).
- ALLATIUS, LEO, De Georgiis et eorum Scriptis Diatriba, PG 161, cols. 745-66.
- AMMANATI, CARDINAL JACOPO, Diario Concistoriale, RIS NS 23.3 (Città di Castello, 1904), pp. 141-50.
- AMIROUTZES, GEORGE, Epistola ad Bessarionem, PG 161, cols. 723-8.
- ANAGNOSTES, JOHN, De Extremo Thessalonicensi Excidio, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1838).
- Annales Mediolanenses, RIS 16 (Milan, 1730), cols. 637-840.
- Annals of Connacht, ed. A.M. Freeman (Dublin, 1944).
- APOSTOLIS, MICHAEL, Lettres inédites de Michel Apostolis, ed. H. Noiret
- ATHANASIUS I, Correspondence, ed. and trans. A.M. Talbot, CFHB 7 (Washington D.C., 1975).
- BACON, ROGER, Opera Quaedam Hactenus Inedita, ed. J.S. Brewer, RS
- BACON, ROGER, The Greek Grammar of Roger Bacon, ed. E. Nolan and S.A.
- BARBALARGA, D., 'Un documento inedito su Giorgio da Trebisonda: La donazione di tre sue opere al Convento della Minerva di Roma', Pluteus,
- BARBARO, NICCOLÒ, Diary of the Siege of Constantinople, 1453, trans. J.R.
- BARRON, C., COLEMAN, C. and GOBBI, C, 'The London Journal of Aleccond (1983), 136-52. Alessandro Magno', The London Journal, 9 (1983), 136-52.
- BATESON, M., 'A London municipal collection of the reign of King John',
- BEDE, Ecclesiastical History, ed. and trans. B. Colgrave and R.A.B. Mynors
- BEDE, Historia Abbatum, Baedae Opera Historica, ed. C. Plummer, vol. 1
- BEMBO, GIOVANNI, Autobiographie, ed. T. Mommsen, Sitzungsberichte der Köniolich.

 Köniolich der Wissenschaften. Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Philologisch Klasse, 1 (1861), 581-609.

- BEMBO, PIETRO, Della istoria viniziana (Milan, 1809, reprint), 2 vols.
- BESSARION, Epistola ad Theodorum Gazam, PG 161, col. 685.
- BLEMMYDES, NICEPHORUS, Autobiographia sive Curriculum Vitae, ed. J.A. Munitiz (Leuven-Turnhout, 1984).
- BOILEAU, ETIENNE, Le livre des métiers, ed. R. de Lespinasse and F. Bonnardot (Paris, 1879).
- BOURDEILLE, PIERRE DE, SEIGNEUR DE BRÂNTOME, Oeuvres complètes, ed. L. Lalanne (Paris, 1864-82), 11 vols.
- Breviarium Aberdonense, ed. W. Blew, Maitland Club, 70 (London, 1854), 2
- BROQUIÈRE, BERTRANDON DE LA, Le voyage de Outre Mer, ed. C. Schefer (Paris, 1892).
- BROWNING, R., 'A note on the capture of Constantinople in 1453', Byzantion,
- BRUNI, LEONARDO, Rerum suo Tempore Gestarum Commentarius, RIS NS 19.3 (Città di Castello and Bologna, 1914-26), pp. 407-69.
- The Brut or the Chronicles of England, ed. F.W.D. Brie, Early English Text Society, 131 and 136 (London, 1906-8), 2 vols.
- BUDÉ GUILLAUME, Opera Omnia (Basle, 1557), 2 vols.
- BURCHARD, JOHN, Diarium, ed. L. Thuasne (Paris, 1883-5), 3 vols.
- BURROWS, M., 'Linacre's catalogue of Grocyn's books, followed by a memoir of Grocyn'. of Grocyn', Collectanea, vol. 2, Oxford Historical Society, 16 (Oxford, 1890), pp. 310.00
- CALLISTUS, ANDRONICUS, Epistola ad Georgium Palaeologum, PG 161,
- CALLISTUS, ANDRONICUS, Monodia de Constantinopoli Capta, PG 161, cols.
- CAMPANO, GIOVANNI, Vita Pii II Pontificis Maximi, RIS 3, pt. 2 (Milan, 1734), colo 200 27
- CANENSI, MICHAEL, De Vita et Pontificatu Pauli II, RIS NS 3.16 (Città di Castello 1904) -- (Città di Castello 1904
- CAPIZZI, C., 'Un documento inedito sulla guarnigione veneziana di Negroponte negli appi 1460 21 2 negli anni 1460-2', Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici, ns 12-13 (1975-6), 35-108.
- CHALCOCONDYLES, LAONICOS, Historiarum Libri Decem, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1843).
- Chroniken der deutschen Städte Nürnberg (Leipzig, 1862-74), 5 vols.

- Chronique du Religieux de Saint-Denis, ed. M.G. Bellaguet, Collection des documents inédits sur l'histoire de France, (Paris, 1839-52), 6 vols.
- CHRYSOLORAS, MANUEL, Epistola ad Joannem Imperatorem, PG 156, cols. 23-54.
- CINNAMOS, JOHN, Rerum ab Ioanne et Alexio (sic) Comnenis Gestarum, ed. A. Meineke, CSHB (Bonn, 1836); trans. C.M. Brand (New York, 1976).
- CLARK, J.W., 'A new copy of Caxton's indulgence', Speculum, 9 (1934), 301-3.
- CLAVIJO, RUY GONZALEZ, Embassy to Tamerlane, trans. G. Le Strange (London, 1928).
- COMNENA, ANNA, Alexiad, ed. L. Schopen, CSHB (Bonn, 1838-9), 2 vols; trans E.R.A. Sewter (Harmondsworth, 1969).
- CONCASTY, M.L., 'Les informations de Jacques Tedaldi sur le siège et la prise de Constantinople', Byzantion, 24 (1954), 95-110.
- CONSTANTINE VII PORPHYROGENITUS, De Ceremoniis, ed. J.J. Reisky, CSHB (Bonn, 1829-30), 2 vols.
- CORTESI, PAOLO, De Cardinalatu, Libri III (Castro Cartesio, 1510).
- CORYATE, THOMAS, The Odcombian Banquet (London, 1611).
- CRITOBOULOS, Historiae, ed. D.R. Rheinsch, CFHB 22 (Berlin and New York, 1983)
- Cronaca di Monemvasia, ed. and trans. I. Dujcev, Istituto Siciliano di Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici: Testi e Monumenti, 12 (Palermo, 1976).
- Chronicon Abbatiae Rameseiensis, ed. W.D. McRay, RS 83 (London, 1886).
- Crowland Chronicle Continuations, ed. and trans. N. Pronay and J. Cox (London, 1986).
- CYDONES, DEMETRIUS, Apologia della propria fede, in G. Mercati, Notizie di Procoro e Demetrio Cidone, Manuele Caleca e Teodoro Meliteniota, Studi e Testi, 56 (Vatican City, 1931), pp. 359-435.
- CYDONES, DEMETRIUS, Correspondance, ed. and trans. G. Cammelli (Paris,
- CYDONES, DEMETRIUS, Oratio de non Reddenda Callipoli, PG 154, cols.
- CYRIACUS OF ANCONA, Journeys in the Propontis and the Northern Aegean, 1444-5, ed. E.W. Bodnar and C. Mitchell (Philadelphia, 1976).
- DARROUZÈS, J., 'Lettres de 1453', REB, 22 (1964), 72-127.
- DE RICCI, S., 'Une inscription byzantine de Rome', Mélanges C. Diehl, vol. 1
 (Paris, 100) (Paris, 1930), pp. 291-2.

- DUCAS, Historia Byzantina, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1834); trans. H.J. Magoulias (Detroit, 1975).
- ENEPEKIDES, P.K., 'Das Wiener Testament des Andreas Palaiologos vom 7 April 1502', Akten des XI Internationalen Byzantinisten Kongresses, München 1958, ed. F. Dölger and H.G. Beck (Munich, 1960), pp. 138-43.
- The Episcopal Register of Robert Rede, Bishop of Chichester (1396-1415), ed. C. Deedes, Sussex Record Society, 8-9 (London, 1908-10), 2 vols.
- Episcopal Registers of the Diocese of St. Davids, 1397-1518, ed. and trans. R.F. Isaacson, Cymmrodorion Record Society, 6 (London, 1917), 2 vols.
- ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS, Catalogus Lucubrationum, Opera Omnia, vol. 1 (Leiden, 1703), no page ref.
- ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS, Correspondence, trans. R.A.B. Mynors and D.F.S. Thomson (Toronto, Buffalo and London, 1974-89), 9 vols.
- ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS, On the Method of Study, trans. C. Thompson, Collected Works of Erasmus, vol. 24 (Toronto, 1978), pp. 665-91.
- ESCOUCHY, MATHIEU D', Chronique, ed. G. Du Fresne de Beaucourt (Paris, 1863-4), 3 vols.
- Eulogium Historiarum, ed. F.S. Haydon, RS 9 (London, 1858-63), 3 vols.
- Exchequer Customs Accounts, 1480-1, ed. H.S. Cobb, London Record Society,
- Extracts from the Account Rolls of the Abbey of Durham, Surtees Society, 99,
- FABER, FELIX, The Wanderings of Felix Fabri, trans. A. Stewart, Palestine Pilgrims Text Society, 7-10 (London, 1897), 2 vols.
- FILELFO, FRANCESCO, Epistolarum Familiarum Libri XXXVII (Venice, 1502).
- FINOT, J., Projet d'expédition contre les Turqs préparé par les conseillers du Duc de Rousses
- The First English Life of King Henry V Written in 1513, ed. C.L. Kingsford (Oxford 1011)
- GASCOIGNE, THOMAS, Loci et Libro Veritatum, ed. J.E. Thorold-Rogers
 (Oxford 1881)
- GASPARE DA VERONA, De Gestis Tempore Pontificis Maximi Pauli II, RIS NS
 3.16 (Città di Castella di Cas
- GATARO, ANDREA, Istoria Padovana, RIS 17 (Milan, 1730), cols. 754-944.

- GAUTIER, P., 'Le typikon du Christ Sauveur Pantocrator', REB, 32 (1974),
- GAZA, THEODORE, De Fato, ed. and trans. J.W. Taylor (Toronto, 1925).
- GEANAKOPLOS, D.J., 'The discourse of Demetrius Chalcondyles on the inauguration of Greek studies at the University of Padua', Studies in the Renaissance, 21 (1974), 118-44.
- GHERARDI DA VOLTERRA, JACOPO, Diario Romano, RIS NS 23.3 (Città di
- GIUSTINIAN, ANTONIO, Dispacci di Antonio Giustinian, ambasciatore veneto in Roma dal 1502 al 1506, ed. P. Villari (Florence, 1876), 3 vols.
- GLASSBERGER, NICOLAS, Chronica, Analecta Franciscana, 2 (Quaracchi,
- GRASSI, PARIDE, Diarium Curiae Romanae, ed. C.G. Hoffmann, Nova Scriptorium ac Monumentorum partim Rarissimorum partim Ineditorum Collectio, vol. 1 (Leipzig, 1731), pp. 395-500.
- GREGORAS, NICEPHORUS, Byzantina Historia, ed. L. Schopen, CSHB (Bonn,
- GREGORY, WILLIAM, Chronicle, ed. J. Gairdner, Camden Society, ns
- GUARINO da VERONA, Epistolario, ed. R. Sabbadini, (Venice,
- GUYLFORDE, RICHARD, The Pylgrymage of Sir Richard Guylforde, ed. H.
- HAMILTON-THOMPSON, A., 'The Register of the archdeacons of Richmond, 1442 27 Merchanical Journal, 32 (1936), 1442-77. Pt. 2 - 1465-77', Yorkshire Archaeological Journal, 32 (1936),
- HEINRICH VON DEM TÜRLIN, The Crown, trans. J.W. Thomas (Lincoln, HERMONYMOS, CHARITONYMOS, Encomium Plethonis, PG 160, cols.
- Historia Politica Constantinopoleos, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1849).
- Historia Miscella Bononiensis, RIS 18 (Milan, 1731), cols. 237-792.
- HOFMANN, G., 'Briefe eines Päpstlichen Nuntius in London', OCP, 5 (1939),
- IBN BATTUTA, The Travels, trans. H.A.R. Gibb, Hakluyt Society, 2nd series, INFESSURA, STEFANO, Diario della città di Roma, ed. O. Tommasini (Rome,

Bibliography

- An Italian Relation of the Island of England, ed. C.A. Sneyd, Camden Society, 37 (London, 1847).
- JOUVENAL DES URSINS, JEAN, Histoire de Charles VI, Nouvelle collection des mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de France, vol. 2, ed. J.F. Michaud and J.J.F. Poujoulat (Paris, 1836), pp. 339-569.
- Journals of the House of Commons (London, no date).
- KEMPE, MARGERY, The Book of Margery Kempe, ed. S.B. Meech and H.S. Allen, Early English Text Society, 212 (London, 1940).
- LAMBROS, S.P., 'Επιστολή Πίου Β΄ πρὸς 'Αλέξανδρον 'Ασάνην', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), 113-26.
- LAMBROS, S.P., "Η έκ Πατρών είς 'Ρώμην άνακομιδή τής κάρας τού άγιου 'Ανδρέου', ΝΕ, 10 (1913), 33-112.
- LAMBROS, S.P., 'Κανάνος Λάσκαρις καὶ Βασίλειος Βατάτζης δύο Έλληνες περιηγηταὶ τοῦ ΙΕ΄ καὶ ΙΗ΄ αἰῶνος', Παρνασσός, 5 (1881), pt. 1, 705-13.
- LAMBROS, S.P., ''Ιωάννου Ζ΄ Παλαιολόγου έκχωρησις των έπι της βυζαντιακής αὐτοκρατορίας δικαιωμάτων είς τὸν βασιλέα τής Γαλλίας, Κάρολον ζ΄, NE, 10 (1913), 248-57.
- LANCELLOTI, G., Poesie italiane e latine di Monsignor Angelo Colocci (Jesi,
- LAOURDAS, Β., ' Η πρός τον Αὐτοκράτορα Φρειδερίκον τον τρίτον ξκκλησις του Μιχαήλ 'Αποστόλη', Γέρας Κεραμοπούλλου(Athens, 1953), pp. 516-27.
- LAOURDAS, Β., 'Μιχαὴλ 'Αποστόλη περὶ 'Ελλάδος καὶ Ευρώπης',
- LAUREAULT DE FONCEMAGNE, E., 'Éclaircissements historiques sur quelques et quelques circonstances du voyage de Charles VIII en Italie et particuliérement du droit particuliérement sur la cession que lui fit André Paléologue, du droit qu'il avoit à UE-des Registres de l'Académie Royale des Inscriptions et Belles lettres, 28 (1769) 1.72
- LAURENT, M-H. and GUILLOU, A., Le Liber Visitationis d'Athanase Chalkéopoulos (1457-8), Studi e Testi, 206 (Vatican City, 1960).
- LEE, E., Descriptio Urbis: The Roman Census of 1527 (Rome, 1985).
- LELAND, JOHN, De Scriptoribus Britannicis (Oxford, 1709).
- LEONARD OF CHIOS, Historia Constantinopolitanae Urbis a Mahumete Il Captae, PG 159, cols. 924-44.

- Leonis X Pontificis Maximi Regesta, ed. J.Hergenröther (Freiburg, 1884-91), fascs.
- LE ROY, LOUIS, G. Budaei Viri Clarissimi Vita (Paris, 1542).
- Letters of James the Fourth, 1505-13, ed. R.K. Hannay, R.L. Mackie and A. Spilman (Edinburgh, 1953)
- Liber Fraternitatis di S. Spirito in Sassia, Necrologi e libri affini della provincia Romana, ed. P. Egidi, vol. 2, Fonti per la Storia d'Italia, 45 (Rome,
- Liber Pontificalis, ed. L. Duchesne (Paris, 1955-7, 2nd. ed.), 2 vols.
- Le livre des faicts du Mareschal de Boucicaut, Nouvelle collection des mémoires pour servir à l'histoire de France, vol. 2, ed. J.F. Michaud and J.J.F. Poujoulat (Paris, 1836), pp. 215-32.
- MAKHAIRAS, LEONTIUS, Recital Concerning the Sweet Land of Cyprus Entitled 'Chronicle', trans. R.M. Dawkins (Oxford, 1932).
- MALIPIERO, DOMENICO, Annali veneti dall'anno 1457-1500, Archivio Storico Italiano, 7 (Florence, 1843-4), 2 vols.
- MANCINUS, DOMINICUS, The Usurpation of Richard III, trans. C.A.J. Armstrong (London, 1936).
- Mandeville's Travels, ed. P. Hamelius, Early English Text Society, 153-4 (London, 1919-23), 2 vols.
- MANUEL II PALAEOLOGUS, Funeral Oration on his brother Theodore, ed. and trans. J. Chrysostomides, CFHB 26 (Thessalonica, 1985).
- MANUEL II PALAEOLOGUS, Letters, ed. and trans. G.T. Dennis, CFHB 8 (Washington D.C., 1977).
- MARCHE, OLIVIER DE LA, Mémoires, Collection Universelle des Mémoires, Particuliers Relatifs à l'Histoire de France, 8-9 (London and Paris, 1785), 2 vols.
- MATTHEW PARIS, Chronica Maiora, ed. H.R. Luard, RS 57 (London, 1872-83), 7 vols.
- MATTHEW PARIS, Historia Anglorum (Historia Minor), ed. F. Madden, RS 44 (London, 1866-9), 3 vols.
- MERTZIOS, K.D., "Η διαθήκη της "Αννης Παλαιολογίνας Νοταρά", 'Αθηνά, 53 (1949), 17-21.
- ΜΕRTZIOS, Κ.D., 'Περὶ τῶν ἐκ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως διαρυγόντων το 1453
 Παλουσο 'Περὶ τῶν ἐκ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως διαρυγόντων το 1453 Παλαιολόγων', Actes du XIIe Congrès International d'Études Byzantin.
- Byzantines. Ochrid, 10-16 sept. 1961, vol. 2 (Belgrade, 1964), pp. 171-6. METOCHITES, THEODORE, Miscellanea Philosophica et Historica, ed. C.G. Müller and T. Kiessling (Leipzig, 1821).

- MÜNTZ, E. and FABRE, P., La Bibliothèque du Vatican au XVe siècle (Paris, 1887).
- MUNTANER, RAMON, Chronicle, trans. A. Goodenough, Hakluyt Society, 2nd series, 47, 50 (London, 1920-1), 2 vols.
- MUSTAFA IBN ABD ALLAH, History of the Maritime Wars of the Turks, trans. J. Mitchell (London, 1831).
- The Nikonian Chronicle, trans. S.A. Zenkovsky and B. Zenkovsky, ed. S.A. Zenkovsky, vol. 5 (Princeton, 1989).
- NOIRET, H., 'Huit lettres inédites de Démétrius Chalcondyle', Mélanges d'Archéologie et d'Histoire de l'École Française de Rome, 7 (1887),
- NONNOS (CHRYSOBALANTES), THEOPHANES, Epitome de Curatione Morborum, ed. J.S. Bernard (Gotha-Amsterdam, 1794), 2 vols.
- NUCIUS, NICANDER, The Second Book of the Travels of Nicander Nucius of Corcyra, ed. and trans. J.A. Cramer, Camden Society, 17 (London, 1841)
- Ordinances of Leo VI, c.895, from the Book of the Eparch, trans. E. Freshfield, τὸ ἐπαρχικὸν βιβλίον, the Book of the Eparch, trans. E. Tronger (London, 1970)
- PACHYMERES, GEORGE, De Michaele Palaeologo; De Andronico Palaeologo, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1835), 2 vols.
- PARDOS, Α., '' Αλφαβητικός κατάλογος των πρώτων μελών της έλληνικής άδελφότητας Βενετίας κατά τὸ κατάστιχο 129 (1498-1530) - 1. "Ανδοςς" Το 16 (1080), "Ανδρες', Th, 16 (1979), 294-386 and '2. Γυναΐκες', Th, 17 (1980), 149-205 149-205.
- PHILIPPE DE COMMYNES, Memoirs, ed. S. Kinser, trans. I. Cazeaux
- PHILIPPIDIS-BRAAT, A., 'La captivité de Palamas chez les Turcs: dossier et commentaire', Travaux et Mémoires, 7 (1979), 109-221.
- PHRANTZES (Pseudo), Chronica, 1258-1481, ed. V. Grecu, in George
- PIUS II (Aeneas Silvius Piccolomini), Commentaries, trans. F.A. Gragg and L.C. Gabel. Smith Coll. Gabel, Smith College Studies in History, 22, 25, 30, 43 (Northampton Mass 1020 77) 43 (Northampton, Mass., 1936-57), 5 vols.
- PIUS II (Aeneas Silvius Piccolomini), Opera Omnia, (Basle, 1551).
- PLATINA, BAPTISTA, Panegyricus in Laudem Amplissimi Patris Domini

 Bessarionis DC 161

- PROCOPIUS, History of the Wars, ed. and trans. H.B. Dewing (London, 1914-28), 5 vols.
- Protocol Book of John Foular, ed. W. McLeod, G. Donaldson and M. Wood, Scottish Record Society, 64, 72, 74, 75 (Edinburgh, 1930-53), 3 vols.
- PSELLOS, MICHAEL, Chronographie, ed. and trans. E. Renauld (Paris, 1926-8), 2 vols.
- PUSCULO, UBERTINO, Constantinopoleos Libri IV, ed. A. Ellissen, Analekten der mittel und neugriechischen Literatur, vol. 3 (Leipzig, 1857).
- REGEL, W, 'Chrysobull of the Emperor Andreas Palaeologus of 13th April 1483' (in Russian), Vizantijskij Vremennik, 1 (1894), 157-8.
- Register of Edward, the Black Prince (London, 1930-3), 4 vols.
- Register of Henry Chichele, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1414-43, ed. E.F. Jacob, Canterbury and York Society, 42, 45-7 (Oxford, 1937-47), 4 vols.
- Register of John Stafford, ed. T. Scott-Holmes, Somerset Record Society, 31-2 (Frome and London, 1915-16), 2 vols.
- Register of the Freemen of the City of York, ed. F. Collins, Surtees Society, 96 and 102 (London, Durham and Edinburgh, 1896-1900), 2 vols.
- Register of Thomas Bekynton, ed. H.C. Maxwell-Lyte and M.C.B. Dawes, Somerset Record Society, 49-50 (Frome and London, 1934-5), 2 vols.
- Registrum Nigrum de Aberbrothoc, 1329-1536, Bannatyne Club, 86 (Edinburgh,
- REUCHLIN, JOHN, Briefwechsel, ed. L. Geiger (Tubingen, 1875).
- ROBERTSON, J., 'Letter of safe-conduct and recommendation granted by James II, King of the Scots, to Nicolas Georgiades of Arcosson', Proceedings
- of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, ns 2 (1854-7), 159-61. Rotuli Parliamentorum (London, 1767), 6 vols.
- Rotuli Roberti Grossteste, Episcopi Lincolniensis, ed. F.N. Davis, Canterbury and York Society, 10 (London, 1913).
- SANUDO, MARINO, I Diarii, (Venice, 1879-1903), 58 vols.
- SANUDO, MARINO, I Diarii, (Venice, 1879-1903), 30 voic.

 401 1862 (Milan, 1733), cols.
- SCHOLARIOS, GEORGE, Oeuvres complètes, (Paris, 1928-35), 4 vols.
- SETTON, K.M., 'The Emperor John VIII slept here ...', Speculum, 33 (1958),
- SILVESTRI, A., La popolazione del Cilento nel 1489 (Salerno, 1956).
- SPANDUGNINO, THEODORE, De la origine deli imperatori ottomani, in Sathas, Documents, vol. 9, pp. 135-261.

- SPHRANTZES, GEORGE, Memorii (Chronicon Minus), ed. V. Grecu (Bucharest, 1966); trans. M. Philippides (Amherst, Mass. 1980).
- STELLA, GIORGIO, Annales Genuenses, RIS 17 (Milan, 1730), cols. 947-1318.
- SYROPOULOS, SILVESTER, Mémoires, ed. and trans. V. Laurent, Concilium Florentinum: Documenta et Scriptores, 9 (Rome, 1971).
- THEOPHANES, Chronographia, ed. C. de Boor (Leipzig, 1883-5), 2 vols; trans. H. Turtledove (Philadelphia, 1982).
- THEOPHANES CONTINUATUS, Chronographia, ed. I. Bekker, CSHB (Bonn, 1838).
- Θρήνος τής Κωνσταντινουπόλεως, Medieval Greek Texts, ed. W. Wagner (London, 1870), pp. 141-70.
- TROKELOWE, JOHN and BLANEFORDE, HENRY, Chronica et Annales, ed. H.T. Riley, RS 28 (London, 1866).
- VALOIS, N. 'Fragment d'un registre du Grand Conseil de Charles VII (mars-juin 1455)', Annuaire Bulletin de la Société de l'Histoire de France,
- VASARI, GIORGIO, Lives of the Most Eminent Painters, Sculptors and Architects, trans. G. de Vere (London, 1912-15), 10 vols.
- VESPASIANO DA BISTICCI, The Vespasiano Memoirs, trans. W. George and E. Waters (London, 1926).
- VETTORI, PIETRO, Variarum Lectionum Libri XXXVIII (Florence, 1572).
- VILLANI, MATTEO, Istorie, RIS 14 (Milan, 1729), cols. 10-769.
- VOLATERRANUS, RAPHAEL, Commentariorum Urbanorum Libri XXXVIII
 (Basle, 1530)
- WALSINGHAM, THOMAS, Gesta Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani, ed. H.T.
- WALSINGHAM, THOMAS, Historia Anglicana, ed. H.T. Riley, RS 28 (London, 1863-4) 2 vols.
- WARKWORTH, JOHN, A Chronicle of the First Thirteen Years of the Reign of King Edward of The Reign of Cociety, King Edward the Fourth, ed. J.O. Halliwell, Camden Society, 10 (London 1920)
- WAURIN, JEHAN DE, Receuil des chroniques et anciennes istories de la Grant Bretainne ed W. V. Bretaigne, ed. W. Hardy and L.C.P. Hardy, RS 39 (London, 1864-91), 5 vols.
- WEBB, J., 'A survey of Egypt and Syria undertaken in the year 1422 by Sir Gilbert de Lappen.' Gilbert de Lannoy', Archaeologia, 21 (1827), 281-444.

- WYCLIF, JOHN, De Christo et suo Adversario Antichristo, in John Wyclif's Polemical Works in Latin, ed. R. Buddensieg, Wyclif Society (London, 1883), vol. 2, pp. 635-92.
- ZURITA, GERONIMO, Anales de la corona de Aragon (Zaragoza, 1610), 6 vols.

3. Secondary works

- ABRAMS, M.A., 'The English gold and silver thread monopolies, 1611-21', Journal of Economic and Business History, 3 (1930-1), 382-406.
- ADAMS, J.H., 'Theodore Palaeologus', Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, ns 6 (1970), 95-120.
- ADY, C.M., Pius II The Humanist Pope (London, 1913).
- ALIZERI, F., Notizie dei professori del disegno in Liguria dalle origini al secolo XVI (Genoa, 1870-80), 6 vols.
- ALLEN, P.S., 'Bishop Shirwood of Durham and his library', EHR, 25 (1910),
- AMBRASI, D., 'In margine all'immigrazione greca nell'Italia meridionale nei secoli XV e XVI - La communità greca di Napoli la sua chiesa', Asprenas, 8 (1961), 156-85.
- ANDREEVA, M.A., 'Zur Reise Manuels II Palaiologos nach West-Europa', BZ,
- ΑΝΤΟΝΙΑDIS, S., 'Πορίσματα άπό την μελέτην προχείρων διαχειριστικών βιβλίων των έτων 1544-7 καί 1549-54 της παλαιάς κοινότητος
- Βενετίας', Πρακτικά 'Ακαδημίας 'Αθηνών, 23 (1958), 466-87. ARGENTI, P.P., The Occupation of Chios by the Genoese (Cambridge, 1958),
- ARMSTRONG, C.A.J., 'A present for a prince the survival of a newsletter', The Times, Saturday May 23 1936, pp. 15-16. AHRWEILER, H., Byzance et la mer (Paris, 1966).
- BAADER, H., Byzance et la mer (Paris, 1966).

 Western D. Medieval Latin adaptations of Byzantine medicine in
- BABINGER, F., 'Bayezid Osman (Calixtus Ottomanus), ein Vorläufer und Gegenenialen D. (Calixtus Ottomanus), 2019 (1951), 349-88. Gegenspieler Dschem Sultans', Nouvelle Clio, 3 (1951), 349-88. BABINGER, F., 'La date de la prise de Trébizonde par les Turcs (1461)', REB,
- BABINGER, F., Eine Verfügung des Paläologen, Châss Murâd Paşa von Mitte

- BABINGER, F., 'Veneto-Kretische Geistesstrebungen um die Mitte des XV Jahrhunderts', BZ, 57 (1964), 62-77.
- BALIVET, M., 'Un épisode méconnu de la campagne de Mehmed I en Macedoine', Turcica, 18 (1986), 137-46.
- BALL, J.G., The Greek Community in Venice (1470-1620), University of London Ph.D. thesis (1985).
- BALL, J.G., 'Poverty, charity and the Greek community', Studi Veneziani, 118 6 (1982), 129-60.
- BARKER, J.W., Manuel II Palaeologus (1391-1425): A Study in Late Byzantine Statesmanship (New Brunswick, N.J. 1969).
- BARONE, N., 'Le Cedole di Tesoreria dell'Archivio di Stato di Napoli dall'anno 1460 al 1504', ASPN, 9 (1884), 5-34, 205-48, 387-429 and 601-37.
- BARRON, C.M., 'Richard Whittington: The man behind the myth', Studies in London History Presented to P.E. Jones, ed. A.E.J. Hollaender and W. Kellaway (London, 1969), pp. 197-248.
- BASS, G.F. and VAN DOORNINCK, F.H., 'An 11th century shipwreck at Serçe Liman, Turkey', International Journal of Nautical Archaeology and Underwater Exploration, 7 (1978), 119-32.
- BAUMER, F.L., 'England, the Turk and the common corps of Christendom', American Historical Review, 50 (1944-5), 26-48.
- BEALES, A.C.F., 'The Irish King of Greece', Journal of Hellenic Studies, 51 (1931), 101-5.
- BECKMANN, J., A History of Inventions, Discoveries and Origins, trans. W. Johnston (London, 1846), 2 vols.
- BECKWITH, J., Early Christian and Byzantine Art (Harmondsworth, 1979, 2nd ed.).
- BEES, Ν., 'Μανουήλ 'Ραούλ Παλαιολόγος Μελίκης', Βυζαντίς, 1 (1909), 189-90.
- BELDICEANU, N. and BELDICEANU-STEINHERR, I., 'Un Paléologue inconnu de la region de Serrés', Byzantion, 41 (1971), 5-17.
- BERGER DE XIVREY, J., 'Mémoire sur la vie et les ouvrages de l'empereur Manuel Paléologue', Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, 19 (1853), pt. 2, 1-201.
- BEZODIS, P.A., 'The Greek church, later St. Mary's, Crown Street and St. Martin's almshouses', Survey of London, vol. 33 (London, 1966), ed. F.H.W. Sheppard, pp. 278-84.
- BIANCHI, L., 'Bemerkungen zu Manuel Adramyttenos', BZ, 22 (1913), 372-6.

- BIDEZ, J., La tradition manuscrit et les éditions des discours de l'Empereur Julien (Paris and Ghent, 1929).
- BIERBRIER, M.L., 'Modern descendants of Byzantine families', Genealogists' Magazine, 20 (1980-2), 85-96.
- BLIQUEZ, L.J. and KAZHDAN, A., 'Four testimonia to human dissection in Byzantine times', Bulletin of the History of Medicine, 58 (1984), 554-7.
- BONDS, W.N., 'Genoese noblewomen and gold thread manufacture', Medievalia et Humanistica, 17 (1966), 79-81.
- BÖRNER, C.F., De Doctis Hominibus Graecis (Leipzig, 1750).
- BORSETTI, F., Historia Alma Ferrariae Gymnasii (Ferrara, 1735), 2 vols.
- BOURAS, L., 'The Epitaphios of Thessaloniki, Byzantine Museum of Athens no. 685', L'art de Thessalonique et des pays balkaniques et les courants spirituels au XIVe siècle - des rapports du IVe colloque serbo-grec, Belgrade 1985 (Belgrade, 1987), pp. 211-31.
- BRADLEY, H.L., The Italian Community in London, c.1350-c.1450, University
- BRADY, W.M., The Episcopal Succession in England, Scotland and Ireland,
- BRAYER, E., LEMERLE, P., AND LAURENT, V., 'Le Vaticanus Latinus 4789: histoire et alliances des Cantacuzenes aux XIVe et XVe siècles', REB,
- BRÉHIER, L., 'Bessarion', Dictionnaire d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques, ed. A. Baudrillet, vol. 8 (Paris, 1935), cols. 1181-99.
- BRÉHIER, L., 'Les colonies d'orientaux en occident au commencement du
- BRESCIANI, P.E., Cenni storici sull'antica e prodigiosa immagine della
- BROWN, A., 'Platonism in fifteenth century Florence and its contribution to early modern History, 58 (1986), modern political thought', Journal of Modern History, 58 (1986), BROWN, P., 'The rise and function of the holy man in Late Antiquity', Journal
- BROWNING, R., 'A further testimony to human dissection in the Byzantine Studies, 59 (1985), 518-20. BROWNING, R., 'Greek influence on the Salerno School of Medicine',

 Byzanting and Ryzantine Conference, Delphi World', Bulletin of the History of Medicine, 59 (1985), 518-20.
 - Byzantium and Europe: First International Byzantine Conference, Delphi

- BROWNING, R., 'Some early Greek visitors to England', Essays in Memory of Basil Laourdas (Thessalonica, 1975), pp. 387-95.
- BRUTAILS, A., 'Étude sur l'esclavage en Rousillon du XIIIe au XVIIe siècle', Nouvelle Revue Historique de Droit Français et Étranger, 10 (1886), 388-417.
- BRYER, A.A.M., 'Ludovico da Bologna and the Georgian-Anatolian embassy of 1460-1', Bedi Kartlisa - Revue de Kartvélologie, 19-20 (1965), 178-98.
- BULLOUGH, V.L., The Development of Medicine as a Profession (Basle and New York, 1966).
- BURN, A.R., 'Procopius and the island of ghosts', EHR, 70 (1955), 258-61.
- BYWATER, I., The Erasmian pronunciation of Greek and its precursors (London, 1908).
- CALÒ, M.S., La pittura del cinquecento e del primo seicento in terra di Bari (Bari, 1969).
- CAMERON, M.L., 'Bald's Leechbook and cultural interactions in Anglo-Saxon England', Anglo-Saxon England, 19 (1990), 5-12.
- CAMPBELL, M., 'Gold, silver and precious stones', English Medieval Industries - Craftsmen, Techniques, Products, ed. J. Blair and N. Ramsey (London, 1991), pp. 107-66.
- CAMERON, AVERIL, Procopius and the Sixth Century (London, 1985).
- CAMMELLI, G., 'Andronico Callisto', *La Rinascita*, 5 (1942), 104-21, 174-214.
- CAMMELLI, G., I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. I: Manuele Crisolora (Florence, 1941).
- CAMMELLI, G., I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. II: Giovanni Argiropulo (Florence, 1941).
- CAMMELLI, G., I dotti bizantini e le origini dell'umanesimo. III: Demetrio Calcondila (Florence, 1954).
- CANDAL, E., 'Bessarion Nicaenus in Concilio Florentino', OCP, 6 (1940), 417-66.
- CATTAPAN, M., 'I pittori Andrea e Nicola Rizo di Candia', Th, 10 (1973), 238-82.
- CECCHETTI, B., 'Nomi di pittore e lapidici antichi', Archivio Veneto, 33 (1887),
- CERONE, F., 'La politica orientale di Alfonso di Aragona', ASPN, 27 (1902), 3-93, 384-456, 555-634, 774-852 and 28 (1903), 154-212.
- CHAMPOLLION-FIGEAC, A., Louis et Charles, Ducs d'Orléans, leur influence sur les arts, la littérature et l'esprit de leur siècle (Paris, 1844), 3 vols.

- CHARANIS, P., 'The strife among the Palaeologoi and the Ottoman Turks'.
- CHARTRAIRE, E., Le trésor de la cathédrale de Sens (Paris, 1925).
- CHASIOTES, Ι.Κ., Σχέσεις 'Ελλήνων καὶ 'Ισπανών στὰ χρόνια της
- CHATZIDAKIS, M., 'Contribution à l'étude de la peinture post-byzantine'. Le cinq centième anniversaire de la prise de Constantinople (Athens, 1953).
- CHATZIDAKIS, M., Icones de Saint-Georges des Grecs et de la collection de
- CHATZIDAKIS, N. Venetiae Quasi Alterum Byzantium: From Candia to Venice. Greek Icons in Italy, 15th-16th Centuries (Athens, 1993).
- CHIOGGIATO, A., 'Contenuti delle architetture navale antiche'. Ateneo Veneto. CHRISTIE, A.G.I., English Medieval Embroidery (Oxford, 1938).
- CHRYSOSTOMIDES, J., 'Merchant versus nobles: a sensational court case in the Pelonophase,' διεθνοῦς συνεδρίου Peloponnese', Πρακτικά τοῦ Δ΄ διεθνοῦς συνεδρίου
 1003) 116-34. esp. πελοποννησιακών σπουδών, vol. 2 (Athens, 1993), 116-34, esp.
- CHRYSOSTOMIDES, J., 'Studies on the Chronicle of Caroldo with special reference to the biotom of Parantium from 1370 to 1377', OCP,
- reference to the history of Byzantium from 1370 to 1377', OCP. CIGGAAR, K.N., 'Chrétien de Troyes et la "matière byzantine": Les demoiselles Cahiers de Civilisation Médiévale,
- du Chateau de Pesme Aventure', Cahiers de Civilisation Médiévale, CIRAC ESTOPAÑAN, D.S., Bizancio y España. La caida del imperio bizantino CITTADELLA, L.N., Notizie relative a Ferrara (Ferrara, 1864).
- CLOUGH, C.H., 'Cardinal Bessarion and Greek at the court of Urbino', Manuscripta, 8 (1964) 160-71
- COBBAN, A.B., The Medieval English Universities: Oxford and Cambridge to Coccia, ine Medieval English Universities.

 Roma', Il Cardinale Bessarione e la Basilica dei SS. XII Apostoli in Cardinale Ressarione nel V centenario della morte Roma', Il Cardinale Bessarione e la Basilica dei SS. XII Aposton in (1472-1972) (Rome 1974) 129 44 nel V centenario della morte Cognas, il Cardinale Bessarione nei Rome, 1972) (Rome, 1974), 129-44.

 Bollettino Storico Riki: Per Sortilegio alla corte di Amedeo VIII', 26 (1924), 165-72.

Bibliography

- COGO, G., 'La guerra di Venezia contro i Turchi (1499-1501)', Nuovo Archivio Veneto, 19 (1900), 97-138.
- Il Collegio Greco di Roma, ed. A. Fyrigos (Rome, 1983).
- COMNENUS-PAPADOPOULOS, N., Historia Gymnasii Patavini (Venice, 1726),
- CONSTANTELOS, D.J., Byzantine Philanthropy and Social Welfare (New
- CONSTANTINIDES, C.N., Higher Education in Byzantium in the Thirteenth and Early Fourteenth Centuries, 1204-c.1310 (Nicosia, 1982).
- CORNER, F., Ecclesiae Venetae Antiquis Monumentis nunc etiam Primum Editis Illustratae (Venice, 1749), 18 vols.
- CROSKEY, R., 'Byzantine Greeks in late fifteenth and early sixteenth century Russia', The Byzantine Legacy in Eastern Europe, ed. L. Clucas (New York, 1988) York, 1988).
- CRUSIUS, M., Turcograecia, Germanograecia (Basle, 1584).
- DE ANDRES-MARTINEZ, G., El cretense Nicolás de la Torre, copista griego
- DE ANGELIS, P., L'architetto e gli affreschi di Santo Spirito in Saxia (Rome,
- DE ANGELIS, P., L'Ospedale di Santo Spirito in Saxia (Rome, 1960-2), 2 vols.
- DE ANGELIS, P., L'Ospedale di Santo Spirito in Saxia e le sue filiali nel mondo
 (Rome, 1959)
- DE CICCO, V., 'S. Mauro Forte il quadro del Salvatore', Arte e Storia,
- DE FORMEVILLE, H., Histoire de l'ancien évêché-comté de Lisieux (Lisieux, 1873)
- DEGLI ABATI OLIVIERI GIORDANI, A., Memorie di Tommaso Diplovatazio, patrizio constantinopolitano e pesarese (Pesaro, 1771).
- DE LA RONCIÈRE, C., 'Les navigations françaises au XVe siècle', Bulletin de Géographie Histories Géographie Historique et Descriptive, 10 (1895), 183-213.
- DE LAROQUE, G-A., Histoire généalogique de la maison de Harcourt (Paris, 1662). 2 vols
- DELUMEAU, J., Vie économique et sociale de Rome dans la seconde moitié du XVIe siècle (Rome, 1957 ())
- DE MAS-LATRIE, M.L., Histoire de l'ile de Chypre (Paris, 1852-61), 3 vols.
- DE MEESTER, P., Le collège pontifical grec de Rome (Rome, 1910).

- DEMUS, O., Byzantine Art and the West, The Wrightsman Lectures, 3 (London,
- DEMUS, O., The Mosaics of San Marco in Venice (Chicago and London, 1984),
- DEMUS, O., 'Zur Pala d'Oro', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinischen Gesellschaft, 16 (1967), 263-79.
- DENHOLM-YOUNG, N., 'Richard de Bury, 1287-1345', Collected Papers on Medieval Subjects (Oxford, 1946), 1-25.
- DE NOLHAC, P., La bibliothèque de Fulvio Orsini (Paris, 1887).
- DILLER, A., 'Three Greek scribes working for Bessarion: Trivizias, Callistus, Hermonymos', Italia Mediovale e Umanistica, 10 (1967), 403-10.
- DONNET, D., 'Théodore de Gaza: "Introduction à la Grammaire". Livre IV: A la recherche des sources byzantines', Byzantion, 49 (1979), 133-55.
- DU CANGE, C. DU FRESNE, Historia Byzantina (Paris, 1682). DÜLL, S., LUTTRELL, A. and KEEN, M., 'Faithful unto death: tombslab of Sir William Neville and Sir John Clanvowe, Constantinople 1391' Antiquaries Journal, 71 (1991), 174-90
- EGIDI, P., GIOVANNONI, G. and HERMANIN, F., I monasteri di Subiaco, vol.
- ENEPEKIDES, P.K., 'Die Wiener Legation des Kardinals Bessarion in den Jahren 1460 1, Passarionei (Padua, 1976), 1460-1, Miscellanea marciana di studi Bessarionei (Padua, 1976),
- EUBEL, C., Hierarchia Catholica Medii Aevi (Münster and Pavia, 1914-28), 8
- FABRIS, G., 'Professori e scolari greci all'università di Padova', Archivio Veneto, FANELLI, V., 'Il Ginnasio Greco di Leone X a Roma', Studi Romani, 9 (1961), 379-93
- FARAGLIA, N., 'Le memorie degli artisti napoletani', ASPN, 8 (1883), 259-86.
- FASSOULAKIS, S., The Byzantine Family of Rhaoul-Rhalles (Athens, 1973).
- FENNELL, J.L.I., Ivan the Great of Moscow (London, 1961). FERNANDEZ-POMAR, J.M., 'La coleccion de Uceda y los manuscritos griegos de Constantino I. L. Colección de Uceda y los manuscritos griegos 34 (1966), 211-88. FERRIGUTO, A., Almorò Barbaro - L'alta cultura del settentrione nel 400, i
- "Sacri Canones" di Roma e le "Sanctissime Leze" di Venezia (Venice, FINLAY, G., History of Greece (Oxford, 1877), 7 vols.

- FIORIN, M.B., 'Giovanni Permeniate, pittore greco a Venezia e una tavola del Museo Nazionale di Ravenna', Bollettino d'Arte, 6th series, 66 (1981), pt. 11, 85-8.
- FIORIN, M.B., 'Icone della communità greco-ortodossa di Trieste', Atti dei civici musei di storia ed arte di Trieste, 9 (1976-7), 81-116.
- FLYNN, V.J., 'The intellectual life of fifteenth century Rhodes', Traditio,
- FOGOLARI, G., 'La teca del Bessarione e la croce di San Teodoro in Venezia',
- FORCELLINI, F., 'Strane peripezie d'un bastardo di casa di Aragona', ASPN, 39 (1914), 172-214, 268-98, 459-94, 767-87.
- FORTESCUE, A, The Uniate Eastern Churches (London, 1923).
- FROLOW, A., La relique de la vraie croix (Paris, 1961).
- FROTHINGHAM, A.L., 'Byzantine artists in Italy from the sixth to the fifteenth century', American Journal of Archaeology, 9 (1894), 32-52.
- FROTHINGHAM, A.L., 'A Syrian artist, author of the bronze doors at St. Paul's, Rome', American Journal of Archaeology, 18 (1914), 484-91.
- FRYDE, E.B., 'Anglo-Italian commerce in the fifteenth century: some evidence about profits and the balance of trade', Revue Belge de Philologie et d'histoire, 50 (1972) d'histoire, 50 (1972), 345-55, reprinted in E.B. Fryde, Studies in
- GALATARIOTOU, C., 'Travel and perception in Byzantium', DOP 47 (1993), 221-41
- GARIN, E., 'A proposito della biografia di Giovanni Argiropulo', Rinascimento,
- GAUCI, C.A. and MALLAT, P., The Palaeologus Family (Hamrun, Malta, 1985).
- GAY, J., L'Italie méridionale et l'empire byzantin (Paris, 1904)
- GEANAKOPLOS, D.J., Byzantine East and Latin West (Oxford, 1966). GEANAKOPLOS, D.J., 'A Byzantine looks at the Renaissance', Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies 1 (1999)
- GEANAKOPLOS, D.J., Greek Scholars in Venice (Cambridge, Mass., 1962).
- GEANAKOPLOS, D.J., 'Theodore Gaza, a Byzantine scholar of the Palaeologan "renaissance" in the Telling Transition. "renaissance" in the Italian Renaissance', Medievalia et Humanistica, 12 (1984) 61-81
- GEGAJ, A., L'Albanie et l'invasion turque au XVe siècle (Louvain, 1937).
- GERLAND, E., 'Histoire de la noblesse crétoise au moyen âge', ROL, 10 (1903-4) 172 247

- GERVASIO, M., La pinacoteca provinciale di Bari (Molfetta, 1936, 2nd ed.).
- GIGANTE, M., 'Il tema dell'instabilità della vita nel primo carme di Eugenio di Palermo', Byzantion, 33 (1963), 325-56.
- GILL, J., The Council of Florence (Cambridge, 1959).
- GRATTAN, J.H.G. and SINGER, C., Anglo-Saxon Magic and Medicine (Oxford,
- GRAY, H.L., 'Greek visitors to England in 1455-6', Anniversary Essays in Medieval History by Students of Charles Homer Haskins, ed. C.H. Taylor (Boston, 1929), pp. 81-116.
- GRUNZWEIG, A., 'Philippe le Bon et Constantinople', Byzantion, 24 (1954),
- GUALDO ROSA, L., 'Il Filelfo e i Turchi un inedito storico dell'Archivio Vaticano', Università di Napoli. Annali della Facoltà di Lettere e Filosofia, 11 (1964-8), 109-65.
- GUILLAND, R., 'Les appels de Constantin XI Paléologue à Rome et à Venise pour sauver Constantinople (1452-3)', Byzantinoslavica, 14 (1953),
- GWYNN, A., The Medieval Province of Armagh (Dundalk, 1946).
- HALECKI, O., Un empereur de Byzance à Rome (Warsaw, 1930). HARRIS, J.R., The Origin of the Leicester Codex of the New Testament (London,
- HARRISON-THOMSON, S., The Writings of Robert Grosseteste (Cambridge,
- HASKINS, C.H., The Renaissance of the Twelfth Century (Cambridge, Mass.,
- HAY, D., 'England and the humanities in the fifteenth century', Itinerarium Italicum - The Profile of the Italian Renaissance in the Mirror of its
- European transformations: Dedicated to Paul Osker Kristeller on the Occasion of his 70th Birthday (Leiden, 1975). HEAD, C., 'Pius II and the Wars of the Roses', Archivum Historiae Pontificiae,
- HERALD, J., Renaissance Dress in Italy (London, 1981).
- HEYD, W., Histoire du commerce du Levant au moyen âge, trans. F. Raynaud
- HILL, G., A History of Cyprus (Cambridge, 1940-8), 3 vols. HIRSCHBERG, J., Geschichte der Augenheilkunde (Leipzig, 1899)

- HODGETTS, C., 'Venetian officials and Greek peasantry in the fourteenth century', Καθηγήτρια - Essays Presented to Joan Hussey for her 80th Birthday, ed. J. Chrysostomides (Camberley, 1988), pp. 481-99.
- HODY, H., De Graecis Illustribus (London, 1742).
- HUNGER, H., Johannes Chortasmenos, Wiener Byzantinische Studien, 7 (Vienna,
- HUNGER, H., 'Markos Bathas, ein griechischer Maler des Cinquecento in Venedig', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 21 (1972), 131-7.
- INALCIK, H., 'Gelibolu', Encyclopaedia of Islam, ed. B. Lewis, C. Pellat and J. Schacht, vol. 2 (Leiden and London, 1965, 2nd ed.), pp. 983-7.
- INALCIK, H., The Ottoman Empire The Classical Age, 1300-1600 (London,
- INALCIK, H., 'The policy of Mehmed II towards the Greek population of Istanbul and the Byzantine buildings of the city', DOP, 23-4 (1969-70),
- IORGA, N., 'Un "comte de Valachie" en occident', Bulletin de l'Institut pour l'Étude de l'Europe Sud-orientale, 10 (1923), 112-13.
- IRIGOIN, J., 'Georges Hermonyme de Sparte: Ses manuscrits et Budé, enseignement à Paris', Bulletin de l'Association Guillaume Budé,
- JACOB, E.F., 'Archbishop John Stafford', TRHS, 12 (1962), 1-23.
- JACQUART, D., Le milieu médical en France du XIIe au XVe siècle (Geneva, 1981).
- JAMES, M.R., 'Another book written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex', JAMES, M.R., 'A Graeco-Latin lexicon of the thirteenth century', Mélanges offerts à M. Émile Charles
- JAMES, M.R., 'The scribe of the Leicester Codex', Journal of Theological Studies. 5 (1914) 445 7
- JAMES, M.R., 'Two more manuscripts written by the scribe of the Leicester Codex'. Journal of Theological States and April 2012
- JÁRÓ, M., 'Gold embroidery and fabrics in Europe: XI-XIV centuries', Gold Bulletin. 23 (1990) 40.57
- JEANSELME, E., 'Sur un aide mémoire de thérapeutique byzantin contenu dans un manuscrit de la Biblioth un manuscrit de la Bibliothèque Nationale de Paris', Mélanges C. Diehl (Paris, 1930). vol 1 pp. 147.70 (Paris, 1930), vol. 1, pp. 147-70.

- JEREMIĆ, R. and TADIĆ, J., Prilozi za istoriju zdravstvene kulture starog Dubrovnika (Belgrade, 1940), 3 vols.
- JOHNSTONE, P., The Byzantine Tradition in Church Embroidery (London,
- JONGKEES, A.G., Staat en kerk in Holland onder de Bourgondische Hertogen, 1425-77 (Groningen, 1942).
- JUGIE, M., 'Le voyage de l'empereur Manuel II Paléologue en occident', Échos d'Orient, 15 (1912), 322-32.
- KAHANE, H. and KAHANE, R., 'Two nautical terms of Greek origin: "Typhoon" and "Galley"', Etymologica - Walther von Wartburg zum siebzigsten Geburtstag (Tubingen, 1958), pp. 417-39.
- KAHANE, H., KAHANE, R. and PIETRANGELI, A., 'Cultural criteria for western borrowings from Byzantine Greek', Homenaje a Antonio Tovar (Madrid, 1972), pp. 205-29.
- KAHANE, H., KAHANE, R. and TIETZE, A., The Lingua Franca in the Levant - Turkish Nautical Terms of Italian and Greek Origin (Urbana, 1958).
- KELEMEN, P., El Greco Revisited (New York, 1961). KELLER, A., 'A Byzantine admirer of "western" progress: Cardinal Bessarion', Cambridge Historical Journal, 11 (1953-5), 343-8.
- KELLER, A., 'Two Byzantine scholars and their reception in Italy', Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes, 20 (1957), 363-70.
- KIANKA, F., 'The Apology of Demetrius Cydones: a fourteenth century autobiographical source', Byzantine Studies, 7 (1980), 57-71.
- KIANKA, F., 'Byzantine-Papal diplomacy: the role of Demetrius Cydones', International History Review, 7 (1985), 175-213.
- KIANKA, F., Demetrius Cydones (c.1324-c.1397): Intellectual and Diplomatic Relations 1 West in the Fourteenth Century, Relations between Byzantium and the West in the Fourteenth Century, Fordham University Ph.D. thesis (1981).
- KITZINGER, E., 'The Byzantine contribution to western art in the twelfth and KNÖS, B., Un ambassadeur de l'hellénisme - Janus Lascaris (Stockholm and
- ΚΟΣΥVΑ, Μ., Θεόδωρος Παλαιολόγος, "στρατιωτών" καὶ διερμηνέας στὴν ύπηρεσία τῆς Βενετίας
- (c.1452-1532)', Th, 10 (1973), 138-62.

 1576-1622, 'Les premiers temps de l'histoire du collège grec de Rome,
 1227, 91 97 137-51 and 6 (1929), 40-8. 1576-1622, Stoudion, 4 (1927), 81-97, 137-51 and 6 (1929), 40-8.

- KRAFFT, P., Die handschriftliche Überlieferung von Cornutus' Teologia Graeca
- KRASIĆ, S., 'Dipinti di Angelo e Donato Bizamano in Dubrovnik', Studi di storia pugliese in onore di Giuseppe Chiarelli, vol. 2 (Galatina, 1973),
- KREKIĆ, B., 'A note on the economic activities of some Greeks in the Latin Levant towards the end of the fourteenth century', Studi Veneziani,
- KREUTZ, B.M., 'Ships, shipping and the implications of change in the early medieval Mediterranean', Viator, 7 (1976), 79-109.
- KRISTELLER, P.O., The Philosophy of Marsilio Ficino, trans. V. Conant (New York, 1942)
- LABOWSKY, L., 'Il Cardinale Bessarione e gli inizi della Biblioteca Marciana', Venezia e l'Oriente fra tardo medio evo e Rinascimento, ed. A. Pertusi
 (Venice 1966)
- LACAZE, Y., 'Politique "méditerranéenne" et projets de croisade chez Philippe le Bon: De la chute de Byzance à la victoire chrétienne de Belgrade (mai 1453 initiale de Belgrade) (mai 1453-juillet 1456)', Annales de Bourgogne, 41 (1969), 5-42, 81-132
- LAIOU, A.E, 'The provisioning of Constantinople during the winter of 1306-7',

 Byzantion 37 (1967) 01 112
- LAIOU, A.E., 'Venice as a centre of trade and artistic production in the thirteenth century'. Il medic control of trade and artistic production in the thirteenth century'. Il medic control of trade and artistic production in the thirteenth century. century', Il medio oriente e l'occidente nell'arte del XIII secolo, ed. H.
 Belting (Bologna 1982)
- LAIOU-THOMADAKIS, A.E., 'The Greek merchant of the Palaeologan period: 'Aθηνών, a collective portrait' a collective portrait', Πρακτικά της Ακαδημίας Αθηνών, 57 (1982), 96-132
- LAMBROS, S.P., ''Η 'Ελληνική ἐκκλησία Νεαπόλεως', ΝΕ, 20 (1926), 3-19.
- LAMBROS, S.P., 'Κωνσταντίνος Παλαιολόγος Γραίτζας', *ΝΕ*, 11 (1914), 260-88.
- LANE, F.C., Venetian Ships and Shipbuilders of the Renaissance (Baltimore, 1934).
- LANGER, W.L. AND BLAKE, R.P., 'The rise of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its historical background' American transfer of the Ottoman Turks and its high transfer of the Ottoman Turks and i historical background', American Historical Review, 37 (1932), 468-505. LASCARIS-COMNENO, C., 'Participación catalana en la defensa Constantinopla durante su ultimate en ulti
- Constantinopla durante su ultimo assedio', Argensola, 7 (1956), 8Z LAURENT, V., 'Une famille turque au service de Byzance: les Melikès', BZ 49 (1956), 349-68

- LAURENT, V., 'Le vrai surnom du Patriarche de Constantinople Grégoire III', REB, 14 (1956), 201-5.
- LAZAREV, V.N., Theophanes der Grieche und seine Schule (Vienna and Munich, 1968).
- LEE, E., Sixtus IV and Men of Letters, Temi e Testi, 26 (Rome, 1978).
- LEGRAND, E., Dossier Rhodocanakis (Paris, 1895).
- LEGRAND, E., 'Notice biographique sur Jean et Théodose Zygomalas', Receuil de textes et de traductions publié par les professeurs de l'École des Langues Orientales Vivantes, vol. 2 (Paris, 1889), pp. 67-264.
- LEMERLE, P., 'Documents et problèmes nouveaux concernant les juges généraux', Δελτίον της Χριστιανικής 'Αρχαιολογικής 'Εταιρείας, 4th series, 4 (1965), 29-44.
- LILLA, S., 'Gli Excerpta di Strabone fatti da Demetrio Raoul Cabakes nel codice Vat. Gr. 2238', Scriptorium, 33 (1979), 68-75.
- LOENERTZ, R-J., 'Bessarione', Enciclopedia Cattolica, vol. 2 (Vatican City,
- LOENERTZ, R-J., 'Démétrius Cydones, citôyen de Venise', Échos d'Orient,
- LOENERTZ, R-J., 'Les dominicains byzantins Théodore et André Chrysobergès et les negotiations pour l'union des églises grecque et latine', Archivum Fratrum Praedicatorum, 9 (1939), 5-61.
- LOENERTZ, R-J., 'Pour la biographie du Cardinal Bessarion', OCP, 10 (1944),
- LOENERTZ, R-J, 'Pour l'histoire du Péloponèse au XIVe siècle (1382-1404)',
- LOMBARDI, A., 'Contributo alla storia del rito greco in Italia', Roma e Lombardi, A.A., Cenni istorici intorno la sacratissima immagine di Maria santissima del Maria Maria et Mater Omnium (Naples,
 - santissima sotto il titolo Virgo Virginum et Mater Omnium (Naples,
- LO PARCO, F., Niccolò da Reggio antesignano del risorgimento dell'antichità ellenica nel secolo XIV (Naples, 1913).

 R.S., 'Le problème des relations anglo-byzantines du septième au dixième siècle,' De des relations 139-48.
- LOPEZ, R.S., 'Silk industry in the Byzantine Empire', Speculum, 20 (1945), 1-42. LOWDEN, J., 'Silk industry in the Byzantine Empire', Speculum, 20 (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. J. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Diplomacy, ed. (1) Shepard and c Book as diplomatic gift', Byzantine Book as diplomatic gi

- LOWRY, H.W., 'The island of Limnos: A case study of the continuity of Byzantine forms under Ottoman rule', Continuity and Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society, ed. A.A.M. Bryer and H.W.
- LOWRY, M., 'John Rous and the survival of the Neville circle', Viator,
- LUNT, W.E., Financial Relations of the Papacy with England, 1327-1534
- LUTTRELL, A., 'English Levantine crusaders, 1363-7', Renaissance Studies,
- LUTTRELL, A., 'Gregory XI and the Turks: 1370-8', OCP, 46 (1980), 391-417.
- LYNCH, J., De Praesulibus Hiberniae, ed. J.F. Doherty (Dublin, 1944), 2 vols.
- MACKOWSKY, H., 'Das Silberkreuz für den Johannisaltar im Museo di S. Maria del Fiore zu Florenz', Jahrbuch der Königlich Preussischen Kunstsammlungen 22 (1992)
- McGANN, M.J., 'The Ancona epitaph of Manlius Marullus', Bibliotèque
- McGANN, M.J., 'A call to arms: Michael Marullus to Charles

 Byzantinische Franch
- McGANN, M.J., 'Medieval or Renaissance. Some distinctive features in the Ancona epitable of Mariana and Mariana an Ancona epitaph of Manlius Marullus', Bibliotèque d'Humanisme et Renaissance, 43 (1081), 241.2
- McGANN, M.J., 'Reading Horace in the Quattrocento: The Hymn to Mars of Michael Marullus' Home of Michael Marullus', Homage to Horace. A Bimillenary Celebration, ed. S.J. Harrison (Oxford 1997) McROBERTS, D., 'The Greek bishop of Dromore', Innes Review, 28 (1977), 22-38.
- MAISANO, R., 'Su alcune discendenze moderne dei Paleologi di Bizancio',

 Rassegna Storica Salamita di 1999, T. C.
- ΜΑΝΟUSAKAS, Μ.Ι., 'Η παρουσίαση άπο τον Ιάνο Λάσκαρις Πάπα πρώτων μαθητών του ελλουσίαση άπο τον Ελλουσίαση απο πρώτων μαθητών του ελλουσίαση απο τον Ελλουσίαση απο τον Ελλουσίαση απο Ελλουσία απο Ελλουσίαση απο Ελλ πρώτων μαθητών του έλληνικού γυμνασίου της Ρώμης στον 1 (1963).
 Λέοντα Ι΄ (15 Φεβρουνσίου του της Ερωμης στον 1 (1963). πρωτων μαθητών του έλληνικου γυμνασίου τής Ρώμης στόν 11 (1963), Λέοντα Ι΄ (15 Φεβρουαρίου 1514), Ο Ερανιστής, 1 (1963), 161-72.
- ΜΑΝΟUSAKAS, Μ.Ι., ''Η πρώτη άδεια (1456) της Βενετικής γερουσίας για το ναο των Ελλανίας για το ναο των Έλληνων της Βενετικής γερουσιώς το δία των Έλληνων της Βενετίας και δ καρδινάλιος Τοίδωρος', Th, 1 (1962) 100-19 ΜΑΝΟUSAKAS, M.I., 'Recherches sur la vie de Jean Plousiadenos', REB, 17 (1959), 28-51.

- MANSELLI, R., 'Il Cardinale Bessarione contro il periculo turco e l'Italia', Miscellanea Franciscana, 73 (1973), 314-26.
- MARIE-JOSÉ, QUEEN, 'Un capitaliste du XVe siècle: Jean Lageret, conseiller d'Amédée VIII, duc de Savoie', Bulletin Philologique et Historique du Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques, 1 (1960), 461-9.
- MARINESCO, C., 'Deux empereurs byzantins, Manuel II et Jean VIII Paléologue, vus par des artistes occidentaux', Le Flambeau, 40 (Nov-Dec. 1957), 758-62.
- MARINESCO, C., 'Du nouveau sur les relations de Manuel II Paléologue (1391-1425) avec l'Espagne', Atti dello VIII Congresso di Studi Bizantini, in Studi Bizantini e Neoellenici, 7 (1953), 420-36.
- MARINESCO, C., 'Manuel II Paléologue et les rois d'Aragon', Bulletin de la Section Historique de l'Académie Roumaine, 11 (1924), 192-206.
- MARINESCO, C., 'Notes sur quelques ambassadeurs byzantins en occident à la veille de la chute de Constantinople sous les Turcs', Annuaire Bulletin de l'Institut de Philologie et de l'Histoire Orientales et Slaves,
- MARINESCO, C., 'Le Pape Calixte III (1455-8), Alfonse V d'Aragon et l'offensive contre les Turqs', Bulletin de la Section Historique de l'Académie Roumaine, 19 (1935), 77-97.
- MARINESCO, C., 'Le Pape Nicolas V et son attitude envers l'empire byzantin', Bulletin de l'Institut Archéologique Bulgare, 9 (1935), 331-42
- MARSHALL, F.H, 'An eastern patriarch's education in England', Journal of MARTYNOV, I., Annus Ecclesiasticus Greco-Slavicus (Brussels, 1863).
- MASAI, F., Pléthon et le platonisme de Mistra (Paris, 1956).
- MAVROEIDI-PLUMIDIS, F., 'Νέες είδησεις για την 'Ελληνική παροικία
- MAZZAOUI, The Italian Cotton Industry in the Later Middle Ages (Cambridge,
- MERCATI, A., 'Giovanni Ciparissiota alla corte di Gregorio XI (novembre 1376-dicembre 1373) 1373 (1930) 496-501. MERCATI, G., Per la cronologia della vita e degli scritti di Niccolò Perotti.
- MERCATI, G., Scritti d'Isidoro, il Cardinale Ruteno, Studi e Testi, 46 (Rome, 1926).
- MERCATI, G., Se la versione dall'Ebraico del codice Veneto Greco VII sia di Simone Atumana Carriera Provincia del Come. 1916).

- MERCATI, S.G., 'Di Giovanni Simeonachis, Protopapa di Candia', Miscellanea G. Mercati, vol. 3, Studi e Testi, 123 (Vatican City, 1946), pp. 312-41.
- MEUTHEN, E., 'Zum Itinerar der Deutschen Legation Bessarions (1460-1)', Quellen und Forschungen aus Italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken,
- MICHEL, F., Recherches sur le commerce, la fabrication et l'usage des étoffes
- MILLER, T., The Birth of the Hospital in the Byzantine Empire (Baltimore,
- MILLER, W., 'Balkan exiles in Rome', Essays in the Latin Orient (Cambridge,
- MINIO-PALUELLO, L., 'Guglielmo di Moerbeka, traduttore della "Poetica" di Aristotele (1279). Propositione della "Poetica" di Aristotele (1279). Aristotele (1278)', Rivista di Filosofia Neoscolastica, 39 (1947), 1-19. MIONI, E., 'Bessarione scriba e alcuni suoi collaboratori', Miscellanea marciana di studi Rossarione (D.)
- MIRET Y SANS, J., La esclavitud en Cataluña en los últimos tiempos de la edad media (Paris and New York 1917) MOLLAT, M., Le commerce maritime normand à la fin du moyen âge (Paris, 1952).
- ΜΟΜΡΗΕRRATOS, Α., Διπλωματικαὶ ενέργειαι Μανουήλ Β΄ τοθ Παλαιολόγου εν Ευρώνου
- MORÄITIS, S., 'Sur un passage de Chalcocondyles relatif aux Anglais', Revue des Études Grecours 1 (1999) 64 9 MORDURGO-CASTELNUOVO, M., 'Il cardinale Domenico 1-142.

 Archivio della Società Para dell
- Archivio della Società Romana di Storia Patria, 52 (1929), 1-142.
- MULLETT, M., 'The classical tradition in the Byzantine letter', Byzantium and the Classical Tradition of the Classical Tradition of the Syzantium and the Classical Tradition of the Cl the Classical Tradition, ed. M. Mullett and R. Scott (Birmingham, 1981), pp. 75-93. MÜNTZ, E., 'Les artistes byzantins dans l'Europe latine', Revue de l'Art

 Chrétien, 36 (1893). 181-90
- Musei e gallerie di Milano: Pinacoteca di Brera-Scuola Veneta (Milan, Journal MUTHESITIS A N. 1000.
- MUTHESIUS, A.M., 'The Byzantine silk industry: Lopez and beyond', Journal of Medieval History. 19 (1903) 1.67 NICOL, D.M., 'A Byzantine emperor in England', University of Birmingham Historical Journal. 2 (1970) 205-25

- NICOL, D.M., 'The Byzantine family of Dermokaites, c.940-1453', Byzantinoslavica, 35 (1974), 1-11.
- NICOL, D.M., The Byzantine Family of Kantakouzenos (Cantacuzenus). Dumbarton Oaks Studies, 9 (Washington D.C., 1968).
- NICOL, D.M., 'The Byzantine view of Western Europe', Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies, 8 (1967), 315-39.
- NICOL, D.M., 'Byzantium and England', Balkan Studies, 15 (1974), 173-203.
- NICOL, D.M., Byzantium and Venice. A Study in Diplomatic and Cultural Relations (Cambridge, 1988).
- NICOL, D.M., The Immortal Emperor (Cambridge, 1992).
- NICOL, D.M., The Last Centuries of Byzantium, 1261-1453 (Cambridge, 1993,
- NIKAS, C., 'La chiesa e confraternità dei SS. Pietro e Paulo dei Greci a Napoli'. Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 32/6 (1982), 43-50.
- OLEROFF, A., 'Démétrius Trivolis, copiste et bibliophile', Scriptorium, 4 (1950),
- OMONT, H., 'Georges Hermonyme de Sparte, maître de Grec à Paris et copiste des manuscrits', Mémoires de la Société de l'Histoire de Paris et de l'Île
- ORIGO, I., 'The domestic enemy: The eastern slaves in Tuscany in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries', Speculum, 30 (1955), 321-66.
- OSTROGORSKY, G., A History of the Byzantine State, trans. J.M. Hussey OURLIAC, P., 'Louis XI et le Cardinal Bessarion', Bulletin de la Société

 Archéologie S. 1942-5), 33-55.
- Archéologique du Midi de la France, 5 (1942-5), 33-55.
- PANAGIOTOPOULOS, Κ., Έλληνες ναυτικοί καὶ πλοιοκτήτες ἀπό τὰ Γελληνικής ἀδελφότητας παλαιότερα οίκονομικά βιβλία της Ελληνικής άδελφότητας
- PAPADOPOULOS, Th, 11 (1974), 284-352.

 1938). N. 1938). N. Versuch einer Genealogie der Palaiologen (Munich,
- ΡΑΡΑDΟΡΟULOS, J.B., 'Οἱ ἀρραβώνες τῆς "'Αὐθεντοπόυλας" μετά τοῦ ΕΕΒS. 12 (1936), 264-8. PAQUET, J., 'Les missions dans les Pays-Bas de Luc de Tolentis, évêque de Sebenico (1462 943), 2040.
- Sebenico (1462-84)', Bulletin de l'Institut Belge de Rome, 25 (1949), PARK, K., Doctors and Medicine in Early Renaissance Florence (Princeton, N.J.,

- PASCHINI, P., 'La flotta di Callisto III (1455-8)', Archivio della Società Romana di Storia Patria, 53-5 (1930-2), 177-254.
- PASTOR, L., History of the Popes, ed. and trans. F.I. Antrobus et al. (Nedeln,
- PATTENDEN, P., 'The Byzantine early warning system', Byzantion, 53 (1983),
- PAULUS, N., Indulgences as a Social Factor in the Middle Ages, trans. J.
- PÈRCOPO, E., 'Nuovi documenti su gli scrittori e gli artisti dei tempi aragonesi',
- PERITO, E., 'Uno sguardo alla guerra d'Otranto e alle cedole della tesoreria aragonese di quel tempo', ASPN, 40 (1915), 313-35. PERTUSI, A., Leonzio Pilato fra Petrarca e Boccacio (Venice and Rome, 1964).

- PIERLING, P., La Russie et le Saint Siège (Paris, 1896-1912), 5 vols. PIGNATARO, G., 'Un vescovo di Gerace alla corte di Cipro (1467-8) e un
- PISANI, P., 'Les chrétiens de rite oriental à Venise et dans les possessions vénitiennes (1420-1701). vénitiennes (1439-1791)', Revue d'Histoire et de Littérature Religieuses, 1 (1896) 20124
- PLUMIDIS, G.S., 'Considerazioni sulla popolazione greca a Venezia nella seconda metà dal 500. seconda metà del 500', Studi Veneziani, 14 (1972), 219-26.
- POLLARD, A.W. and REDGRAVE, G.R., Short Title Catalogue of English

 Books 1475 1640 2016 Books ... 1475-1640, 2nd revised edition, ed. W.A. Jackson, F.A. Ferguson and K.E. Boots. POWELL, J.E., 'The Cretan manuscripts of Thucydides', Classical Quarterly, 32 (1938) 103 °
- Prosopographisches Lexikon der Palaiologenzeit, ed. E. Trapp et al. (Vienna, 1976-)
- PRUTZ, H., 'Pius II Rüstungen zum Türkenkrieg und die Societas Jesu des flanderers Gerard des Character von des Societas Jesu des Königlich flanderers Gerard des Champs, 1459-66', Sitzungsberichte der Königlich Bayerischen Akademie der Ur Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-philologische und historische Klasse (Mariet) und historische Klasse (Munich, 1912), pt. 4, pp. 1-63.
- PRYOR, J.H., Geography, Technology and War (Cambridge, 1988).
- RAVENNA, B., Memorie istoriche della città di Gallipoli (Naples, 1936).
- RAWCLIFFE, C., 'Medicine and medical practice in later Medieval London',

 Guildhall Studies in London'
- REDDAWAY, T.F. and WALKER, L.E.M., The Early History of the Goldsmiths'
 Company, 1327-1509 (London 1975)

- REMY, F., Les grandes indulgences pontificales aux Pays Bas à la fin du moyen âge (Louvain, 1928).
- RENET, M., 'Les Bissipat du Beauvaisis', Mémoires de la Société Académique d'Archéologie, Sciences et Arts du Département de l'Oise, 14 (1889),
- RENIERES, Μ.Ι., Ιστορικαὶ μελέται ὁ Ἑλλην πάπας Αλέξανδρος Ε΄ τό Βυζάντιον καὶ ἡ ἐν Βασιλεία σύνοδος (Athens, 1881)
- RENOUARD, A.A., Annales de l'imprimerie des Alde (Paris, 1803-12), 3 vols.
- RIDDLE, J.M., 'Byzantine commentaries on Dioscorides', DOP, 38 (1984),
- ROBINSON, W.R.B., 'Sir Hugh Johnys: a fifteenth century Welsh knight',
- RODRIGUEZ ESCORIAL, J.L., 'El pintor Nicolás Greco, pirotécnico', Estudios ROZEMUND, K., Archimandrite Hierotheos Abbatios, 1599-1664 (Leiden, 1966).
- RUBINSTEIN, R.O., 'Pius II's Piazza, S. Pietro and St. Andrew's head', Enea Silvio Piccolomini, Papa Pio II, ed. D. Maffei (Siena, 1968), pp. 221-43
- RUBIÓ I LLUCH, A., 'Mitteilungen zur Geschichte der griechischen Sklaven in Katalonien im XIV Jahrhundert', BZ, 30 (1930), 462-8.
- RUNCIMAN, S., The Fall of Constantinople, 1453, (Cambridge, 1965). RUNCIMAN, S., The Great Church in Captivity (Cambridge, 1968).
- RUSSELL, J.C., Dictionary of Writers in Thirteenth Century England, Special Supplement to Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research,
- RYDER, A., 'The Eastern Policy of Alfonso the Magnanimous', Atti della SABBE, E., 'L'importation des tissus orientaux en Europe occidentale au haut moven accidentale au haut Philologie et d'Histoire, 14 (1935),
 - moyen âge', Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire, 14 (1935),
 - leur caractère autobiographe', Mélanges Eugène Tisserant, vol. 3, Studi
- SAFFREY, H.D., 'Recherches sur quelques autographes du Cardinal Bessarion et leur caractère autographes Eugène Tisserant, vol. 3, Studi SAN ROMAN, F. de B., 'De la vida del Greco', Archivio Español de Arte y
- SARACINI, G., Notitie historiche della città d'Ancona (Rome, 1675). SAVAGE-SMITH, E., 'Hellenistic and Byzantine ophthalmology: trachama and

- SCHIOPPALALBA, J.B., In Perantiquam Sacram Tabulam Graecam Insigni Sodalito Sanctae Mariae Caritatis Venetiarum ab Amplissimo Cardinali Bessarione Dono Datam Dissertatio (Venice, 1767).
- SCHLUMBERGER, G., Un Empereur de Byzance à Paris et à Londres (Paris,
- SCHMITT, W.O., 'Eine unbekannte Rede zum Lob der Griechischen Sprache und Literatur - zur literarischen Biographie des Humanisten Andronikos Kontoblakes', Philologus, 115 (1971), 264-77.
- SCHUHMANN, G., 'Die "Kaiserin von Konstantinopel" in Nürnberg', Archive und Geschichtsforschung: Studien zur Fränkischen und Bayerischen Geschichte, Fridolin Solleder zum 80 Geburtstag dargebracht (Neustadt,
- SCHUHMANN, G., 'Kardinal Bessarion in Nürnberg', Jahrbuch für Fränkische
- SCOTT, R., 'The Classical tradition in Byzantine historiography', Byzantium and the Classical To its in the Classical To its incham, the Classical tradition, ed. M. Mullett and R. Scott (Birmingham, 1981), pp. 61-74
- SEGRE, A., 'Delle relazioni tra Savoia e Venezia da Amedeo VI a Carlo II (III), 1366-1553', Memorie della Reale Accademia delle Scienze di Torino, series 2 40 (1000) series 2, 49 (1900), Scienze morali, storiche e filologiche, 1-46.
- SETTON, K.M., 'The Byzantine background to the Italian Renaissance', Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society, 100 (1956), 1-76.
- SETTON, K.M., The Papacy and the Levant (1204-1571) (Philadelphia, 1976-84), 4 vols
- SETTON, K.M., 'St. George's head', Speculum, 48 (1973), 1-73.
- ŠEVČENKO, I, 'The decline of Byzantium as seen by its intellectuals', DOP, 15 (1961), 160-96
- SONDERKAMP, J., 'Theophanes Nonnos: medicine in the circle of Constantine Porphyrogenitus', DOP 20 (1997)
- SORBELLI, A., Storia della Università di Bologna, vol. 1 Il medio evo (Bologna, 1940)
- SOULIS, G.C., 'The Thessalian Vlachia', Zbornik Radova des Travaux de l'Institut d'Études Burnalian
- SPENCER, T., 'Turks and Trojans in the Renaissance', Modern Language
 Review, 47 (1952) 330.2
- STEPHANOPOLI, P., Histoire de la colonie grecque établie en Corse (Paris, 1826)
- STEINMANN, E., Die Sixtinische Kapelle (Munich, 1901-5), 2 vols.

- STOIANOVICH, T., 'The conquering Balkan, Orthodox merchant', Journal of Economic History, 20 (1960), 234-313.
- STURGE, C., Cuthbert Tunstall (London, 1938).
- TALBOT, C.H. and HAMMOND, E.A., The Medical Practitioners in Medieval England (London, 1965).
- TAYLOR, J.W., 'Bessarion the mediator', Transactions and Proceedings of the American Philosophical Association, 55 (1924), 120-7.
- TEMKIN, O., 'Byzantine medicine', DOP, 16 (1962), 97-115.
- ΤΗΕΟCHARIDIS, G.I., ''Οι Τζαμπλάκωνες', Μακεδονικά, 5 (1961-3).
- THEODORIDES, J., 'La science byzantine', Histoire générale des sciences, ed. R. Taton, vol. 1 (Paris, 1966), pp. 544-56.
- THIELEMANS, M-R, Bourgogne et Angleterre (Brussels, 1966).
- THOMAS, A., 'Un document inédit sur la présence à Paris de l'humaniste Grégoire Tifernas (nov. 1458)', Académie des Inscriptions et
- Belles-lettres. Comptes Rendus (Paris, 1910), pp. 636-40. THOMAS, A., 'Nouveaux documents sur Thomas le Franc, médicin de Charles VII, protecteur de l'humanisme', Académie des Inscriptions et Belles
- Lettres. Comptes rendus (Paris, 1911), pp. 671-6. THOMSON, I., 'Manuel Chrysoloras and the Early Italian Renaissance', Greek.
- Roman and Byzantine Studies, 7 (1966), 63-82. THORNDIKE, L., A History of Magic and Experimental Science (New York, 1923, 50), 2
- THORNDIKE, L., 'Translations of works of Galen from the Greek by Niccolò da Repois', Paranslations of works of Galen from the Greek by Niccolò da (1946), 213-35.
- Reggio', Byzantina, Metabyzantina, 1 (1946), 213-35. THRUPP, S.L., 'Aliens in and around London in the fifteenth century', Studies in London in the fifteenth century', Studies
- in London History Presented to P.E. Jones, ed. A.E.J. Hollaender and W. Kellander P.E. Jones, ed. A.E.J. Hollaender and W. Kellaway (London, 1969), pp. 251-72. W. Kellaway (London, 1969), pp. 251-12.

 THRUPP, S.L., The Merchant Class of Medieval London (Ann Arbor, 1962).
- THRUPP, S.L., The Merchant Class of Medieval London (Ann Albert), 32 (1957), 262, 72 the alien population of England in 1440', Speculum,
- TIPTON, C.L., 'The English at Nicopolis', Speculum, 37 (1962), 528-40. TOMADAKIS, N.B., 'I Greci a Milano', Istituto Lombardo: Rendiconti, Το_{ΜΑ}D_ΑΚΙς, Ν.Β., 'Ναοὶ καὶ θεσμοὶ τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς κοινότητος τοῦ Αιβόρνου,' ΕΕΒς Ιζαίολου 21-127

- TOZER, H.F., 'The Greek-speaking population of Southern Italy', Journal of
- TRAPP, E., 'Hermetianos und Hermonymos', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen
- TRAPP, E., 'Die Stellung der Ärzte in der Gesellschaft der Palaiologenzeit', Byzantinoslavica, 33 (1972), 230-4.
- TYERMAN, C., England and the Crusades (Chicago, 1988).
- ΤΥΡΑΙDOS, G.E., 'Οἱ ἀπόγονοι τῶν Παλαιολόγων μετὰ τὴν άλωσιν', Δελτίον τής Ιστορικής καὶ Εθνολογικής Εταιρείας τής
- VACALOPOULOS, A.E., 'The flight of the inhabitants of Greece to the Aegean
 Islands Cross Studies Islands, Crete and Mane during the Turkish invasions', Charanis Studies
 - Essays in Honoroof D - Essays in Honour of Peter Charanis, ed. A.E. Laiou-Thomadakis (New Brunswick, 1980), pp. 272-22
- VACALOPOULOS, A.E., The Greek Nation, 1453-1669 (New Brunswick, N.J., 1976).
- VACALOPOULOS, A.E., Origins of the Greek Nation (New Brunswick, 1970).
- VACALOPOULOS, A.E., Thasos son histoire, son administration de 1453 à 1912 (Paris 1952)
- VASILIEV, A.A., 'La Guerre de Cent Ans et Jeanne d'Arc dans la tradition byzantine' Byzantian 2 (1997)
- VASILIEV, A.A., 'Pero Tafur A Spanish traveller of the fifteenth century and his visit to Constanting 1. his visit to Constantinople, Trebizond and Italy', Byzantion, 7 (1932), 75-122.

- VELOUDES, I., Έλληνων 'Ορθοδόξων ἀποικία έν Βενετία (Venice, 1893).
 VERLINDEN C. I.
- VERLINDEN, C., L'esclavage dans l'Europe médiévale, (Bruges and Ghent, 1955-77), 2 vols
- VÖGEL, M. and GARDTHAUSEN, V., Die griechischen Schreiber Mittelalters und der Rengiagen (2000)
- VRYONIS, S., The Decline of Medieval Hellenism in Asia Minor and the Process of Islamization from the Elements of Islamization from the Elemen of Islamization from the Eleventh through the Fifteenth Century (Los Angeles, 1971).
- VRYONIS, S., 'The Ottoman conquest of Thessalonica in 1430', Continuity and Change in Late Byzanting and Transfer Change in Late Byzantine and Early Ottoman Society, ed. A.A.M. Bryer and H. Lowry (Birmingham 1997) and H. Lowry (Birmingham, 1986), pp. 281-321.

- WALSH, R.J., 'Charles the Bold and the crusade: politics and propaganda', Journal of Medieval History, 3 (1977), 53-86.
- WARE, K., Eustratios Argenti: a Study of the Greek Church under Turkish Rule (Oxford, 1964).
- WARE, J., De Praesulibus Hiberniae Commentarius a Prima Gentis Hibernicae ad Fidem Christianam Conversione ad Nostra usque Tempora (Dublin, 1665).
- WEISS, R., 'England and the decree of the Council of Vienne on the teaching of Greek, Arabic, Hebrew and Syriac', Bibliothèque d'Humanisme et Renaissance, 14 (1952), 1-9.
- WEISS, R., 'The Greek culture of South Italy in the later Middle Ages', Proceedings of the British Academy, 37 (1953), 23-50.
- WEISS, R., Humanism in England during the Fifteenth Century (Oxford, 1957,
- WEISS, R., 'Per la storia degli studi greci alla curia papale nel tardo duecento e nel trecento', Medieval and Renaissance Greek - Collected Essays by Roberto Weiss (Padua, 1976), pp. 193-203.
- WEISS, R., 'Lo studio del Greco all'Abbazia di San Dionigi durante il medio
- evo', Rivista di Storia della Chiesa in Italia, 6 (1952), 426-38. WEISS, R., 'The study of Greek in England during the fourteenth century', Rinascimento, 2 (1951), 209-39.
- WEISS, R., 'Translators from the Greek of the Angevin court of Naples',
- WEISS, R., 'Two unnoticed "portraits" of Cardinal Bessarion', Italian Studies,
- WELLESZ, E., Eastern Elements in Western Chant Studies in the Early History
- WICKERSHEIMER, E., Dictionnaire biographique des médicins en France au
- WILLIAMS, L., 'Aliens and industry in Tudor England', Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London, 19 (1956), 146-69.
- WILSON, N.G., From Byzantium to Italy. Greek Studies in the Italian WITTEK, P., 'De la defaite d'Ankara à la prise de Constantinople', Revue des
- WOLFFE, B., Henry VI (London, 1981).
- WOODHOUSE, C.M., George Gemistus Plethon The Last of the Hellenes

- WULFF, H.E., The Traditional Crafts of Persia (Cambridge, Mass. and London,
- WYLIE, J.H., History of England under Henry IV (London, 1884-98), 4 vols.
- ZACH, C.R., 'Familles nobles italiennes d'origine grecque', Jahrbuch der Österreichischen Byzantinistik, 32/6 (1982), 19-26.
- ZACHARIADOU, E.A., 'The conquest of Adrianople by the Turks', Studi
- ZACHARIADOU, E.A., 'Holy war in the Aegean during the fourteenth century', Mediterranean Historical Review, 4 (1989), 212-25.
- ZACHARIADOU, E.A., 'Notes sur la population de l'Asie Mineure turque au XIVe siècle', Byzantinische Forschungen, 12 (1987), 223-31.
- ZAKYTHINOS, D.A., Le despotat grec de Morée (London, 1975, 2nd ed.),
- ZENGHELIS, C., 'Le feu grégeois et les armes à feu byzantins', Byzantion,
- ZIEGLER, A.W., 'Isidore de Kiev, apôtre de l'Union florentine', Irenikon,
- ZILEMBO, M.G.M., 'Gli amanuensi di Grottaferrata', Bollettino della Badia
- ZIPPEL, G., 'L'allume di Tolfa e il suo commercio', Archivio della Società
- ZIPPEL, G., 'Un pretendente ottomano alla corte dei Papi il "Turchetto", Nuova Antologia, 5, 162 (1912), 69-84.

A	achen 151
Al	bbeville 19, 73
. "	cialuoli Done.
A	dam of Hele 7-
A	drianople 11, 14, 15
A	driatic 126
A	egina 124
A	gallon x
A	gallon, Manuel 69, 70
A	gallon, Nicolas 48, 59, 67
A	ancourt, battle of 51
100	2018
A	gnes of Constantinople 33
Δ	Albania, Albanians 29, 30
Δ	Alcock, John, bishop as a
Δ	idine Press 16 16 172
A	Alcock, John, bishop of Ely 68, 73 Alexander of T.
	Hexander V Pralles 159 161
-	Alexander of Tralles 159, 161 Philarges) 89 Alexander VI P
•	Mexander (Ses) 89 (Peter
í	Alexander (1492-1503)
í	Alexander, John 19
	Alexandria 183
	(14) V, king
	(14 ₁₆₋₅₈), king of Aragon Alfonso V, king of Aragon Alfonso V, king
	Alfonso refugees, 63-65, 72 107
	- 1/ D/
	Alfra, 1438, o. Mille of r
	the Grand 177
1	Alien (871-90) king of
	Subside 161 & Of Wessex
	Aliah: 00, 181 4, 34 25
	Aline, Mi., 186, 187, 35, 37, 38
	Alighieri, Michael 65 Saints Auguer: Withs
	93; ~un .
	Saints Without-the-Walls, Alpheios, rive
	Al. 94 Sustinian Mout-the re-
	Alterios Convent Duty,
	Augustinian convent, Dublin Altobasso, Par. 126
	Alpheios, river 126 Altobasso, Peter de 91, 166
	ue 91, 166
	, 106

Amadeo VI count of Savoy
(1343-83) 53
America 203
Amiens 17, 19, 73
Amiroutzes, George 49, 100
Amsterdam 201
Anaxios, Cosmas 127
Ancona 17, 109, 111
Greek colony in 201
Andronicus de Constantinople (see
also Effomatos, Andronicus)
88
Andronicus II Palaeologus,
Byzantine emperor
(1282-1328) 169
Andronicus III Palaeologus,
Byzantine emperor (1328-41)
169
Angelos, stradiot 86
Ankara, battle of 11
Anthony 'de Trapezonde' 65
Apostolic Camera 3, 115
Apostolis, Michael 49, 54, 122,
124, 125, 126, 140, 166
protégé of Bessarion 100, 103
Arabs 166
Aragon 19, 46, 75
Aralli, John 19
Arbalesters, Greek 171
Arbroath 95
Archives Départementales du Nord,
Lille 3
Chambre des Comptes 3
Archives Départementales
Archives Départementales du Seine-Maritime, Rouen 3
Customs Accounts 3
Archives Nationales, Paris 3
Chambre des C
Chambre des Comptes 3 Trésor des Chartes 3
Archivio della
Archivio della chiesa di San
Giorgio dei Greci, Venice 2

Minuti di Inventori 58

Index

Archivio di Stato, Rome 3 Depositaria Generale della Crociata 3 Libri dei Mandati 3, 115 Archivio di Stato, Venice 2 Consiglio dei Dieci, Misti 2 notarial deeds 2, 60, 68, 88 Privilegi 2 Senato, Mar 2 Senato, Misti 2 Senato, Secreta 2 Senato, Terra 2 Archivio Segreto Vaticano 3 Introitus et Exitus 3 Registri Laterenses 3 Registri Vaticani 3, 145 Argentan 175 Argos 24 Argyropoulos, Bartholomew 102 Argyropoulos, Isaac 30, 32, 89, 90, 155, 156 Argyropoulos, John 1, 2, 54, 56, 69, 70, 102, 123, 124, 151, ambassador of Thomas 155 Palaeologus 47, 56, 59 at Florentine Studium 23, 32, 56, 134 attends Council of Florence 48, 68 contacts with West 55 in Rome 30, 122, 139, 140 refugee in Italy 67 supports Union of Florence 55 teaches in Constantinople 122 Aricolo, Manuel 106 Aristoboulos, Michael 115 Aristotle 115, 124, 129-131, 138, 148, 149 De Animalibus 139 De Virtutibus 146 Ethics 148, 149 Metaphysics of 127 Armenia 165 Armonio Greco 31

Arsenal, Venetian 172, 173 Arta 21, 88 Arthur, King 182 Artists, Greek 24, 156-158 in Venice 25, 157, 172 in West 180 Asanes family 83 Asanes, Alexander 74, 109 claims kinship with emperor 83 indulgence for 191 plans to capture Imbros 109 Asanes, Manuel Lascaris 109 Asanes, Matthew 83 Asanina, Irene 83 Asia Minor 9, 10, 110, 156, 182 Asser 161 Athens 17, 99, 120, 133 Simon, bishop of Atumanos, Thebes 121 Roman emperor Auge 176 Augustus, (31 BC-14 AD) 77 Austin Friars, church and convent of, London 60 Aventine Hill 31 Avignon 49

Bacon, Roger 121, 131 Baker, Matthew 180 Baltic 46 Bangor 90 Barbaro, Ermalao 123 Barbarossa brothers 169 Barbary Coast 169 Barbo, Bernardo 61 Barbo, Marco, Cardinal 202 Barbosa, Ayres 133 Bardas, Stephen 172 Barletta 157 Basile family 28 Basle 104, 133, 139, 140, 142, 179. Bassanos, Theodore 172, 174, 179, 185

ships preserved in Arsenal 173 Bate, John 132 Bayezid I, Ottoman sultan (1389-1402) 11, 12, 43 Bayezid II, Ottoman sultan (1481-1512) 66, 115 Beauchamp, Richard, bishop of Salisbury 68, 93 Beaufort, Henry, Cardinal 90, 92, patron of Thomas Frank 91, 135, 136, 164 Beaumaris castle 153 Beauvais 176 archives of 176, 197 bishop of 199 Bekynton, Thomas, bishop of Bath Belevider, Giovanni 61, 92 Bembo, Giovanni 40 Bembo, Pietro 86 Bere, John de la 91 Bernardo, Shipwright 173 Bessarion, Cardinal 1, 49, 68, 71, 77, 82, 89, 96, 99, 102, 111, 112, 125, 130, 134, 139, 140, Academy in house of 71, 128, 129, 131, 139, 140, 142, 149 acquainted with George Neville acquainted with William Grey and Plant, 57, 124, 126-128 and Plethon 130 assists fellow-Greeks 59, 70, at Comments, 102, 104, 179 at Council of Florence 99 death of (1472) 105, 115, 139, guardian of children of Thomas

In Calumniatorem Platonis of 130, 131 involved in crusading plans 105, 108 legate in France (1472) 105, 141, 199 settles in Rome 30, 31, 99, 100 writes to Constantine Palaeologus 154, 155, 169, 175 Biblioteca Nazionale, Naples 144 Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris 3, 18 Biondo, Flavio 71, 128 Bishop Auckland 148 Bishopsgate, ward of, London 35 Bissipat, Antoinette 199 Bissipat, Charles 199 Bissipat, Georges de (see Dishypatos, George Palaeologus) 175 Bissipat, Guillaume 199, 200 Bissipat, Jean 199 Bizamanos, Angelos 157 Bizamanos, Donatos 157 Black Sea 64 Blackfriars, convent of, London 78 Blackheath 75 Blemmydes, Nicephorus 159 Bodleian Library, Oxford 145, 147 Bologna 128, 140 University of 132-134, 139, 140, 162 Booth, William, archbishop of York indulgences 193 Bordeaux 176 Bortolomio da Candia 25 Bosphorus 64 Botery, John 73 Boucicaut, French marshall 65, 66 Bourbon, Charles de, Cardinal 144

Bracciolini, Poggia, 122

Branas, Alexius 46 Branas, Constantine 67 Branas, George, bishop of Dromore 36, 93, 95, 98, 99 consecrated in Rome 93, 94 in Ireland 94 origins of 94, 99 plans to build hospital in Ireland 97, 98 translation to Elphin 98 the vicar commissary of Confraternity of the Holy Spirit 96, 97 Branas, Nicolas 67 Branas, Stamates 114 Branković, George, despot of Serbia (1429-56) 15 Branković, Lazar, despot of Serbia (1456-8) 113 Brassò 33 Brera Gallery, Milan 158 Brewhouse, Margaret 98 Brightwell, rectory of 90, 92 held by Thomas Frank 90, 91 Brindisi 28, 115 Andreas Palaeologus at 115 Bristol 62 British Museum 4, 182, 187 Broadstreet, ward of, London 35, 61 area for Italians 60 Bruges 38, 87 Greek refugees in 17, 19, 20 Bruni, Leonardo 120, 188 Brusa 161 Brussels 5, 22, 107, 165 Greek refugees in 19, 125 Budapest 33 Budé, Guillaume 143-145 Burgundy, duchy of 3, 81, 86, 107, 108, 109, 157 Byzantine embassies in 47, 48, Bury St. Edmund's, abbot of 90 Byzantine Empire 16, 75

and Turks 171 cultural influence on West 151, 152, 153, 154, 158 fresco painting in 157, 158 goldsmiths in 156 invaded by Turks 9, 10 literary heritage of 119-122, medical practice in 159-163, military technology of 152, 153 naval technology of 171, 175, production of gold cloth in 179 181, 182, 183, 184 relations with West 2, 189

Caernarfon castle 153 Cairo, sultan of 105 Calabria 89 Calais 140, 141 Calaphates, Manuel 26 Demetrius 100 Caleba Caleba, Demetrius 64 Calecas, Manuel 43 Caliph of Baghdad 152, 153 Calixtus III, Pope (1455-8) 101 plans crusade 63, 67, 80, 105, Callistus, Andronicus 1, 59, 81, at Bologna 134 defends Aristotle 130 in household of Bessarion 103, in London 140, 142, 146 leaves Rome 139

letter to George Palaeologus Dishypatos 143, 145, 176, Camariotes, Matthew 130 Cambrai 33 Cancellaria Palace, Rome 30 Candia 25 Cantacuzena, Eudocia 58, 102 Cantacuzena, Thomasina 115 Cantacuzenus family 83, 147 Cantacuzenus, Constantine Palaeologus 55 Cantacuzenus, Demetrius 36, 146 Cantacuzenus, Manuel, despot of the Morea (1348-80) 147 Cantacuzenus, Matthew, Byzantine co-emperor 147 Cantacuzenus, Theodore Palaeologus 44, 45 Canterbury 36 Court of 93 Canterbury Tales 164 Cape St. Vincent 177 Cape Verde islands 178 Capranica, Domenico, Cardinal 67 Caracciolo family 113 Caramalos, John 37, 156 Carrerio, George 166 Carsafry, Dunty 5 Carystinos, Theodore 46 Supports Union of Florence 55 Cascaes 178 Caschadinus, John and Manuel 18 Castello, sestiere of 25, 60 Castile 46, 75 Castriota, Irene 29 Castriota, John 29 Catacalon, John 29
Catalana on 181, 184, 185 Catapopinus, Michael 18 Caterina, Greek widow 86 Catherine, Greek Widow Canalon, Queen of Bosnia Caualoropolo, Demetrius 88 110

Cavaces, Demetrius Rhaoul 31, 197 admirer of Plethon 129 in the household of Andreas Palaeologus 115 Cavaces, Manuel Rhaoul 30, 31, 202 Census of Rome (1527) 30 Centurione III, ruler of Arcadia 110 Cevaal, Charles 74 Chalceopoulos, Athanasius, bishop of Gerace 89, 103 Chalceopoulos, Philip 89 Chalcocondyles, Demetrius 17, 32, 104, 122-124, 148 at Padua 58 in household of Bessarion 128 teacher of Grocyn and Linacre 133 Chalcocondyles, Laonicos 50-52, Chalons-sur-Mer 47 Chambellan, David 144 Chambèry 33, 165 Charlemagne, Emperor (768-814) Charles II, king of Naples (1289-1309) 162 Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy (1467-77) 37 attitude to crusade 64 Charles VI, king of France (1380-1422) 18, 44, 65, 75, Charles VII, king of France (1422-61) 48, 59, 107, 135, assists refugees 67, 84 attitude to crusade 66, 72

employs Thomas Frank

Charles VIII, king of France (1483-98) 116, 170

135, 164, 167

and George D:

purchases hereditary rights of Andreas Palaeologus 116 Charles, duke of Orleans 136 Charlotte Lusignan, queen of Cyprus (1458-64) 30, 82, 96 assists fellow-Greeks 103 prefers to speak Greek 103 Charsianites, Michael 70 Chaucer, Geoffrey 164 Chelmsford 96 Chichester, diocese of 80 Chinese 202 Chios 172 Chora, monastery Constantinople 157 Chortasmenos, John 163 Christodoulos of Thessalonica 164, 165 Chrysobalantes (Nonnos), Theophanes 159 Chrysoberges, Maximus, Theodore and Andreas 43 Chrysocces, Manuel 68 Chrysoloras family 14, 16, 134 Chrysoloras, Manuel 46, 68, 82, 121, 122, 124, 134, 145 lectures in Florence 68, 120, 122 on the English 51 Chrysoloras, Michael Dermocaites 18 Chryssonima, type of thread 181 Cilento, Southern Italy 28 Cinnamos, John 159 Ciparissiota, John 17 Clavijo, Ruy Gonzalez 53 Clemente da Toscanella 83 Clerical Subsidy 91 Clerical tenths 68 Coetivy, Alain, Cardinal 67, 96 Coffee 203 Cologne 33, 46 Colombo, pirate 177 Comford, James 97

Commusos, Andronicus 55 Commynes, Philippe de 86 Comnena, Anna 50, 159 Comnenus family 20 Compiègne 19, 73 Comusius, Demetrius 68, 73 Conciliar Movement 89 Constantine 'de Morea' 115 Constantine 'de Trapezonde' 65 Constantine I, Roman emperor (324-37) 13, 52 Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus, Byzantine emperor (913-59) Constantine XI Palaeologus, Byzantine emperor (1449-53) 5, 14-16, 154 Constantine, companion of Zoe Constantinople 5, 12, 17, 32, Palaeologina 114 40-42, 46, 53-55, 62, 85, 99, capture by Turks (1453) 12, 13, 20, 40, 43, 63, 64, 69, 74, 80, 83, 89, 102, 105, 124, 171, 200 dilapidated state of 53 Genoese attack on 169 gold wire drawing in 181 literary circles in 68, 121, 122, Manuel Palaeologus flees to medical care in 160, 162, 163, plans for a crusade to retake reception of Union of Florence refugees from 4, 5, 15, 16, 18, 19, 22, 41, 67, 70, 71, 73, 83 refugees in 10

settlers in the West from 26, 27, 34, 38, 89, 106, 115, 179, siege of (1394) 11, 43, 44, 65, 66, 75 source of manuscripts 124 unrest in (1481) 66, 116 Constantinople, Latin patriarchate Consul of the Greeks, Genoa 32 Contoblacas, Andronicus 104, 128, 129, 139, 144, 149 in Basle 139, 140 Contos 114 Conwy castle 153 Coppini, Francesco, bishop of Terni Corcyra 51 Corfu 25, 40, 110, 111, 164, 165 flight of Greeks to 16 Greek scribes on 127, 166 Corinth 20, 153, 187 Corone 24, 25, 61, 154, 200 Corpus Christi College, Oxford Corrado de Noia, Francesco 158 Cortesi, Alessandro 31 Coryate, Thomas 202 Council of Ten, Venetian 2, 27, Coventry 165 Crales Xenon, Constantinople 122, Crete 23, 24, 30, 62, 83, 100 flight of Greeks to 12, 15, 16 Greek artists on 156, 157 Greek scribes on 125, 127, 166 Crétin, Guillaume 199 Cripplegate, Ward of, London 34, Crisasios, Demetrius 71 Critoboulos, Greek historian 13 Cromwell, Thomas 203

Crusades 39 Crusade of Nicopolis 53, 65, 169 Fourth Crusade 24, 33, 42 plans for after 1453 63, 64, 72, 105, 108-110 Third Crusade 39 Cydones, Demetrius 42, 49, 54, 99, 119, 120 obtains Venetian citizenship 55 Cyprus 62, 103 annexed by Venice (1489) 25 capture by Turks (1571) 200 flight of Greeks to 16 gold textiles of 182 gold thread of 185

Daggers 88 Dalmatic of Charlemagne 182 Damietta 169 Damilano, Demetrius 123 Danzig 177 Darset, William 90, 93 David Comnenus, emperor of Trebizond (1458-61) 65 Davit Manoli da Retimo 25 Del Monte, Piero 76, 132 Demetrius 'de Larta' 88 Demetrius de Cerno 36, 60, 164 Demetrius of Rhodes 87 Demetrius of Thessalonica 25 Demetrius the unfortunate 14 Demosthenes 136-138, 144 Denmark 75 Dermocaites, George 106 Diassorinos, James 202 Digenis, Xenos 156 Diodorus Siculus 50 Dionysius the Areopagite 82, 145 De Divinis Nominibus 131 Dioscorides 159, 163, 166, 168 Diplovatatzes family 22, 23 Diplovatatzes, George 22, 70, 100 hands Limnos over to Cardinal Trevisan 106

indulgence for 193 Diplovatatzes, Thomas 23 Disegli, James 112 Dishypatos, George Palaeologus 59, 143, 145, 175, 176, 189, 199 captain of the king's ship 178, 180 death of 197 descendants of 199 involved in naval operations 176, 177, 178 origins of 179, 180 Dishypatos, George, abbot 179 Dishypatos, George, father of George Palaeologus Dishypatos? 179 Dishypatos, Michael 33, 164, 166 Dissection 160, 162 Doria, Bartolomeo 61 Doria, Francesco 60 Doria, Ilario 45 Douai 19, 41, 84 Dover 71 Drogheda 94 Dromore 94, 99 Du Cange, Charles du Fresne 3 Dublin 97 Ducas, Demetrius 25 Ducas, historian 56, 77 supports Union of Florence 40 Dunois, count of 155 Durham abbey 62 Dysentery 161 Edinburgh 67, 98 Edward IV, king of England (1461-83) 37, 60 attitude to crusade 66 Effomat, Everard 200 Effomatos, Alexius 34, 37, 43, 56, 189, 199 and gold wire drawing 181, 185, 186, 187

plea to Lord Chancellor 37, 195, 197 resident in Broadstreet ward, London 60 Effomatos, Andronicus 34, 37, 43, 56, 189, 199 and gold wire drawing 181, 185, 186, 187 imports goods into London 61, resident in Broadstreet ward, London 60 Egal, Manuel 69 El Greco (Domenicos Theotocopoulos) 158 Elias, patriarch of Jerusalem 161, 168 Elizabeth I, queen of England (1558-1602) 187 Ely 4, 21 England, English 5, 33, 65, 86, 87, 92, 95, 96, 141, 166, 168 and Council of Florence 76 attitude to crusade 65, 68, 75, Byzantine cultural influence in Byzantine embassies in England Byzantine view of 50-54, 56 gold wire drawing in England Greek physicians in England Greek refugees in England 18, interest in Greek in England 21, 38, 41, 71, 74, 200 132, 133, 134, 136, 138, 142, 143, 145, 147, 148, 189 production of gold cloth in Manuel II in England 75

view of Byzantines 78, 80, 81 Eparchos, Thomas 22, 70, 100 indulgence for 193 Epiros 29 Episcopal registers 68, 73, 94, 97 Epitaphios of Thessalonica 182 Erasmus, Desiderius 51, 123, 149 and George Hermonymos 143, Estfeld, William 35 Estouteville, Guillaume de, Cardinal Eton College 138 Eugenicos, Theodore 73 Eugenius IV, Pope (1431-47) 72, Eugenius of Palermo, admiral 170 Eustratius of Nicaea 149 Commentaries of 148, 149 Evora, bishop of 115 Evreux, cardinal bishop of 141 Fabbrica di Galere 174, 180 Faber, Felix 40 Falaise 175, 179, 180, 199 Famileti, Nicolas 170, 177 Federigo, count of Montefeltro 127 Ferdinand, king of Aragon and Sicily (1479-1516) 88 Fernando, son Palaeologus 197 Ferrante, king of Naples (1458-94) Ferrara 122, 157 Fichet, Guillaume 104 Ficino, Marsilio 131 Filelfo, Francesco 124, 128, 164 assists refugees 14, 18, 22, 59, 15, 70, 103, corresponds with Thomas Frank crusading propagandist 72 studies in Constantinople 68

Filelfo, Giovanni Mario 135 Filioque controversy 42 Finlay, George 111 Fireworks 203 Fish, preservation of 203 Flanders 17, 19, 41, 88 Flax 87 Florence 68, 77, 99, 104, 124 Andronicus Callistus in 140 Byzantine embassies in 56 Council of (1438-9) 40, 46, 74, 76, 77-79, 99, 100, 102, 129, 154 Greek physician in 164, 165 Greek refugees in 82 Greek residents of 32, 56, 122, 123, 125 Platonic Academy 32, 131 Studium at 120, 121, 125, 133, 140 Union of 54, 89, 102 University of 162 Foggia 115 Fontainebleu 202 Forsett, Mary 187 Framlingham, Anne 186, 187 Framlingham, John 186 France, French 33, 39, 45, 65, 104, 168 and Council of Florence 76 attitude to crusade 65, 108 Byzantine embassies in France 44, 46-49 Byzantine view of 50, 52, 56 Cardinal Bessarion in France 105 George Dishypatos in France 175, 176-180 Greek gold wire drawer in France 181, 184 Greek physicians in France 164, 165, 167 Greek refugees in France 17-19, 22, 38, 74, 200 Greeks living in France 59, 92 Index

Index

interest in Greek in France 135, 144, 145, 189 music in France 156 Francopoulos, Constantine 20 Frank, Thomas 35, 37, 59, 60, 67, 92, 99, 136, 139, 164 and medical literature 167, 168 connected with Venetians in London 61 descendants of 198, 199 holds rectory of Brightwell 90, 91, 92, 93 literary connections 135, 136 native of Corone 61 obtains denizenship 90 resident in Broadstreet ward, London 60, 90 Franke, possible Greek 36 Frederick III, Emperor (1440-93) 41, 48, 72

Galatiani, Maria 26 Galen 159, 162, 163, 166 Gallipoli 10, 14, 54, 171 Galway 98 Garona de Avalona, Giovanni 170 Gascoigne, Thomas 135 Gattilusi family 108 Gavriopoulos, George 164, 165 Gaza, Theodore 17, 72, 89, 90, 122, 123, 151 defence of Aristotle 130 Grammar of 123, 134, 147, 148, 188 in household of Bessarion 103, 128 leaves Rome 115, 139 translates texts 124 Gazri, Constantine and John 20 Genoa, Genoese 13, 60-62, 88, 171 Bank of St. George 56 employ Greek shipwrights 172 Greek merchants in Genoa 87 Greek residents of Genoa 32 in Constantinople 169

Manuel II in Genoa 75 George 'di Salvatore', artist 157 George 'Grec', archer 86 George 'Greco', artist 156 George 'Greco', merchant 88 George 'le Grec', musician 155, George of Constantinople 88 George of Constantinople, mariner George of Trebizond 23, 30, 123. in household of Bessarion 128 translates texts 124 Georgia 156 Gerard 41, 106 Cardinal Bessarion in (1460-1) Germany 54 105 Gevor, Senas 5 Gherardi da Volterra 114 Gigli, Giovanni de', bishop of Worcester 81, 95 Gill, Joseph 76 Ginte, Raymond 97 Giorgio de Modon 61 Giotto 158 Glass-making 187 Gloucester 50 Glykys, George 69 Godard, Henry 45 181. Gold wire drawers, Greek 183, 185, 200 Gold wire drawing 180, 181, 184 in Constantinople 181 Goldsmiths, Greek 156, 158 Goldsmiths, Company, London 37, Gonzaga, Francesco, Cardinal 127 Gospels 137, 147 Goulas, Theodore 71

Gozzoli, Benozzo 77 Graitzas, Constantine Palaeologus Gray, Howard 1-6, 138, 189 Greek fire 152 Greek language and literature 29, 72, 119, 201, 203 interest in, in England 78, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 142, 145, 146-149 interest in, in France 134, 144, interest in, in Italy 68, 121, 123, 126, 128, 131 studied in Byzantium 119, 120 Green ginger 88 Gregoras, Nicephorus 51, 169 Gregorio da Tiferno 132 Gregory I, Pope (590-604) 157 Gregory of Cyprus 127 Gregory XI, Pope (1370-8) 63 Gregory XIII, Pope (1572-85) 31 Grey, William, bishop of Ely 70 assists refugees 70, 135 interest in Greek 133 Grocyn, William 133, 138, 149 and John Servopoulos 148, 149 Grosseteste, Robert, bishop of Lincoln 33, 131, 133, 134 Grottaferrata, monastery of 127 Guarino da Verona 68, 133, 135 teacher of William Grey 70, 71 Guildhall Library, London 4, 78 Hadrian, Roman emperor (117-38) Hagia Sophia, cathedral 13, 83, Hammes, castle of 140 Hannaches, castle of 140
Hangage of 176, 199 Hanseatic league 170, 177 Harlech castle 153 Harp 155, 156

Henry IV, king of England (1399-1413) 52, 75, 78 Henry V, king of England (1413-22) 66, 166 Henry VI, king of England (1422-61) 4, 18, 76, 107, 108, 138 attitude to crusade 66 Henry VII, king of England (1485-1509) 96 attitude to crusade 66 Henry VIII, king of England (1509-47) 86, 187 Hermetianos, John 114, 129 Hermogenes, physician 161 Hermonymos, Charitonymos 129. Hermonymos, George 60, 139, 149, 176, 180 and John Shirwood 146 in household of Bessarion 142 in London 142, 143, 145, 146, 177 in Paris 143-145, 149 sent to England by Sixtus IV 140, 141, 142 Herodotus 146 Hieracos 114 Hildesheim 19 Hippocrates 159, 162 Historia Politica 114 Holy Places 62, 82 Holy Roman Empire 46, 48 Holy Spirit 79 Homer 119, 121, 159 Iliad 127 Odyssey 127 Honfleur 176 Hospitals 160, 162, 163 Humphrey, duke of Gloucester 136 Hundred Years War 51, 65 Hungary 33, 54, 76 bishop from 133 king of 41 Hypsilas, Peter 124

Iagoup, admiral 170 Iagoup, Manuel 69 Iagoup, Nicolas 106 Iani, shipbuilder 203 Ibn Battuta 182, 184 Icons 81, 83, 84 brought to Venice by Anna Notaras 58 popular in West 157 Imbros 106, 109 Indulgences 3, 4, 72-74, 81, 101, 109, 189 for Alexander Asanes 191 for Thomas Palaeologus 112 issued by George Branas 97 issued by William Booth 193 on behalf of Alexander Asanes 109 printed 41 Inkepettis, Katerina 36 Innocent III, Pope (1198-1216) 96 Innocent VIII, Pope (1484-92) 104 Investiture Controversy 50 Ionian Islands 24 Ionian sea 115 Ireland, Irish 81, 89 and Confraternity of the Holy Spirit 96-98 Irish opinion of George Branas 93 Isabel of Constantinople 33 Isaiah, commentary on 148 Isidore, Cardinal 1, 56, 99, 102, 105, 111 and Greek community in Venice 27 assists fellow-Greeks 59, 101, 102 at Council of Florence 99 legate in Constantinople (1452) 54 literary interests 124 settles in Rome 30, 99, 100 Isidoros, Nicolas 14 Islam 9

Italy 1-3, 6, 38, 99 and proposed crusade 105 Byzantine cultural influence on 151, 153, 179 Byzantine embassies in 43, 45, 46, 47 Byzantine view of 49, 54, 154, 169 foreigners study Greek in 121, 133, 134, 146, 148, 149 Greek artists in 157 Greek physicians in 164, 166, 203 Greek population of South 28, 86, 88, 89, 121, 161 Greek refugees in 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 111 Greek settlers in 23, 24, 34, 56, 189, 201 humanist circles in 135 music in 156 Ottoman threat to 80 production of gold cloth in 183 reception of Byzantine scholars in 68, 120-124, 126, 131, 134, 142, 149, 189 Thomas Palaeologus in 112 visited by John VIII 76 Ivan III, Grand duke of Moscow (1462-1505) 113 James I, king of England (1602-25) James II, king of Cyprus (1464-73) James IV, king of Scotland (1488-1513) 66 assists refugees 67 James, M.R. 137 Jem, Ottoman pretender 115 Jerarchis, John 67, 83 indulgence for 193 Jewell, John, bishop of Salisbury 202

Joan of Arc 51 John 'Sans pitié', surgeon 165 John I, king of Aragon (1387-95) 132 John II Lusignan, king of Cyprus (1432-58) 16 John le Grec, physician 165 John of Basingstoke 133 John of Crete, physician 165 John of Limerick 97 John the Baptist, arm of 82 John V Palaeologus, Byzantine emperor (1341-91) 43 John VI Cantacuzenus, Byzantine emperor (1347-54) 83, 147 John VII Palaeologus, Byzantine co-emperor 18, 52, 53 John VIII Palaeologus, Byzantine emperor (1425-48) 46, 48, 51, 169 and Council of Florence 76, 77, 99 Joseph II, patriarch of Constantinople 76 Jouvenal des Ursins, Guillaume 69 Kempe, Margery 62 Kempe, Thomas, bishop of London 93 Kiev 100 Knights Hospitaller of the Holy Spirit 96 Lageret, Jean 165, 166 Lancastrians 108 Lane, F.C. 174, 175 Langlois, Jacques 103 Lannoy, Gilbert de 66 Laodicea 182, 184 Lascaris family 21 Lascaris, Constantine 52, 54, 109, 122, 124, 140, 142 Grammar of 123 in Southern Italy 28, 123

Lascaris, Janus 15, 30, 31, 101, 123, 124 in Paris 145 Lascaris, pirate 169 Lascars 202 Latin 42, 55, 130 translations from Greek 121, 124, 127, 131-133, 139, 145, 146, 162, 164, 168 Lazaro dalla Morea 25 Le Franc, François 67, 199 Le Franc, Guillaume 198 Le Roy, Louis 144 Lebrixa, Antonio de 134 Leechbooks 161 Leicester Codex 137 Leiden, University of 136 Leland, John 132 Leo the Mathematician 152 Leo X, Pope (1513-21) 31, 123, Leonard of Chios, archbishop of Leo, shipwright 172 Lesbos 40, 63 Leontaris, Demetrius 5, 73 Leontaris, Demetrius Lascaris 125 works as scribe 125 Leontaris, John Lascaris 125 Leontaris, Michael 5, 73, 125 Les Yveteaux, church of 175 Lexicons 132 Lichfield 45 Feast of the Pheasant at 81 Lille 3, 22, 65 Lily, William 133 Limburg brothers 77 Linacre, Thomas 133, 149 and John Servopoulos 148, 149 translates Proclus 133 Lips, monastery of, Constantinople Lisieux 176 Livorno 32, 201

Logothetes, Anthony 124 London 1, 4, 45, 78, 87, 134, 183 Byzantine opinion of 52, 54 Callistus and Hermonymos in 140, 141-143, 145-147 Franculios Servopoulos in 107 George Branas in 95 George Hermonymos in 146 gold wire drawing in 181, 183, 185, 186, 187, 200 Greek mariners in 202 Greek merchants in 87, 88 Greek refugees in 19, 22 Greek residents of 34-38, 43, 60, 61, 62, 90, 136, 189, 197, 199, 201, 203 Greek studies in 132, 149 import of gold thread into 185 Italian community in 60, 61, 143, 177 news of Union of Florence proclaimed in 76 visited by Manuel II 75, 87, 135 Louis XI, king of France (1461-83) 59, 65, 69, 141, 178, 181 attitude to crusade 66, 105 employs George Dishypatos 143, 175, 177, 178 Louis, duke of Orleans 44 Louvain 5 Lucca 183 Lucera 153 Lull, Ramon 132 Lute 155, 156 Lyons 44, 167 Magdalen College, Oxford 138 Maggior Consiglio, Venetian 25

Maestro Giorgio, artist 158 Magnafa, George 20 Magoula, Theodore 58 Majorca 88 Mamali, John 14

Mancaphas 114 Manntrot, gold wire drawer 186 Mantua 5, 108, 109, 112 Congress of 66, 71, 106, 107 Greek refugees in 125 marquis of 69, 96, 101, 111 Manuel I Comnenus, Byzantine emperor (1143-80) 159 Manuel II Palaeologus, Byzantine emperor (1391-1425) 11, 52, appeals to West for aid 43-46 literary interests 119, 120, 122, visits West 45, 49, 50, 52, 7; 74, 75, 77-79, 82, 87, 135 Manuel of Constantinople 73 Manuel of Constantinople, scribe 136, 137-139, 147 Manuel, Greek dwarf 37 Manutius, Aldus 58, 123, 128 Manzikert, battle of 9 Maremma, proposed Greek colony Margaret Howard, English ship 47 Margaret, duchess of Burgundy Marguerite of Poix 176 daughter Palaeologus 198 Maria, Mariners, Greek 202 Marullos, Manuel, physician 165 Matthew 'Grekus, 35 Maxios, Isidore 172 Medici, Lorenzo de, 32 124, 140
Medici, Lorenzo de, 31, 124, 140 Medicine 159, 189, 199, 203 ancient Greek, preserved 162.

Byzanti.... Byzantium 159, 160, 162, 163, 166 Anglo-Saxon 161 western 162, 164
Megadux, Demetrius, stradiot 87

Megalia 'de Morea' 115 Mehmed I, Ottoman sultan (1402-21) 11 Mehmed II, Ottoman (1451-81) 14, 20, 22, 26, 69, sultan 80, 109, 113, 115, 126, 144, captures Constantinople 12, 14 death of (1481) 66 Melema, Tito, character in Romola Melices, Manuel Palaeologus Melissenos, Gregory, patriarch of Constantinople 102 flees to Rome 101 Merchants 2 Greeks as 87, 88, 170, 203 Meshih Pasha 170 Messina 28, 123, 127 Metempsychosis, concept of 129 Methone 24, 25, 61, 154 capture by Turks (1500) 89, Metochites, Theodore 119 Metrophanes of Constantinople 89 Michael 'de Trapezonde' 65 Michael 'Greke' 34, 60 Michael VIII Palaeologus, Byzantine emperor (1259-82) Milan 22, 124 ambassador of in France (1456) Andronicus Callistus in 140, Byzantine embassies in 47 Greek refugees in 18, 103 Greek residents of 32, 122, 123 Mirandola 123 Mistra 20, 103 death of Plethon at (1452) 129

Monferrat, marquis of 69 Mons 107 Monte Cassino, monastery of 151 Morea, despotate of 5, 28, 94, 106, 112, 115, 147 conquered by Turks (1460) 20. 126 refugees from 20, 37, 42 refugees in 15 silk industry in 154 Mosaics 157 Moscow 115, 157, 198 Muntaner, Ramon 10 Murad II, Ottoman sultan (1421-51) 11, 12 Musicians, Greek 155, 158 Mustafa, Ottoman pretender 12 Musuros, Mark 25 Mylan, Peter de 203 Myrepsos, Nicolas 169 Mytilene 73

Naples 87, 122, 123, 125 Greek community in 27-29 Greek refugees in 18, 102, 126 kingdom of 109, 125 Nauplia 24 Navarre 46, 75 Negroponte 24, 25, 61, 68, 100 fall of (1470) 20, 110 refugees from 20 Neophytos, Byzantine abbot 65 Nevers 19, 69 Neville, George, archbishop of York 140 acquainted with Bessarion 140, 141 and George Hermonymos 143,

assists refugees 137 imprisonment of 140-142

145, 146

interest in Greek 136-138, 140 Nicolas 'da Corfu', gold wire drawer 181

Nicolas 'dall'Arta', gold

drawer 181

wire

Nicolas 'Greke' 35 Nicolas da Reggio 162 Nicolas Greco, merchant 87 Nicolas Grecus 90, 134 Nicolas of Constantinople, architect 153 Nicolas V, Pope (1447-55) 63, 70, 91, 124 Nicolas, adviser of Manuel Palaeologus 114 Nicolò de Modon 61 Normande, la, French ship 178 Normans 28 Norway 75 Norwich 33, 134, 135 Notaras, Anna 26, 32, 56, 82, 197 assists fellow-Greeks 103 secretly Orthodox 58, 59 Notaras, Isaac 56 Notaras, Lucas 26, 56 Notaras, Nicolas 44, 45 Novgorod 157 Nozeroy 19, 65 Nucius, Nicander 51 Nuremberg 114 O'Fallon, Donald, bishop of Derry Oises, John Rhalles 111, 112 Oises, Manuel Rhaoul 86 Omont, Henri 144 Opus Anglicanum 183 Orhan, Ottoman emir (1326-62) 10, 161 Orthodox Church 78, 203 Orthodox liturgy 78 Ostrogoths 28 Otranto 21, 89, 125 capture by Turks (1480) 110,

Greek artists in 157

Otto I, Western emperor (936-73)

Ottoman Empire 20, 87, 109 Greek goldsmiths in 156 Greek merchants in 170 Ottoman Turks 16, 18, 38, 42, 52, besiege Constantinople (1394) besiege Rhodes (1480) 115 capture Constantinople (1453) capture Gallipoli (1354) 10, 54 capture Methone and Corone capture Negroponte (1470) 20, capture of Trebizond (1461) 20 capture Otranto (1480) 21, 110, conquest of the Morea (1460) defeated at Belgrade (1456) 80, navy of 170, 171, 203 108, occupy Aegean Islands projected expedition against 64, 65, 71, 104, 107, 112, 113, threat to West 62, 75, 79-81, 106, 200 Calixtus, Oxford 81, 132, 134, 136-138, 147 University of 55, 57, 166, 198, Padua 74, 104, 122, 128. Pagumenos, George 115 Palaeocappa, Constantine 202 Palaeologina, Euphrasina Palaeologina, Helena Asan Palaeologina, Helena Asan Palaeologina, Helena 113

Palaeologina, Helena, queen of Cyprus 16 Palaeologina, Lucretia 31, 103 Palaeologina, Zoe 97, 113-115 brought to Rome (1465) 113 married to Grand duke Ivan III Palaeologus family 83, 110, 170, Palaeologus, Alexius 28, 65 Palaeologus, Andreas, titular despot 30, 97, 112, 113, 179, 198, assists fellow-Greeks 114, 115 death of (1502) 197 financial problems 113, 115, involved in plans for crusade involved in trade 88 sells hereditary rights to Charles Palaeologus, Constantine, stradiot Palaeologus, Demetrius 5, 19, 68, Palaeologus, Demetrius, despot of the Morea (1449-60) 5, 15, 20, 56, 83, 109, 111 attends Council of Florence 48 sends embassies to West 47 Palaeologus, George 84 Palaeologus, George 84
Palaeologus, Isaac 28, 65, 73, 83 Palaeologus, John 18
Palaeologus, John Rhaoul 15 Palaeologus, John Rhaoui palaeologus, John, stradiot 87 Palaeologus, John, stradiot o, 102 1, Manuel 19, 28, 65, Palaeologus, Manuel, titular despot flees to Constantinople 114 Palaeologus, Michael 41, 83 Palaeologus, Michael 41, 83 Nicolas, Stradiot 87

Palaeologus, Theodore, brother of Manuel II 12 Palaeologus, Theodore, stradiot 86, 87 Palaeologus, Thomas Asanes 29 Palaeologus, Thomas, despot of the Morea (1449-60) 1, 15, 20, 30, 37, 77, 82, 111, 112, 114, 139, 164, 189 and plans for crusade 112 assists fellow-Greeks 111 death of (1465) 113 flees to Rome 96, 110, 111 sends embassies to West 47 Palazzo Medici-Riccardi 77 Palermo 153, 179 Palopanos, George 172, 175, 179, 185 succeeds Nicolas Palopanos Palopanos, Nicolas 172-174, 179, 185, 189 designs adopted in Venice 174 succeeds Theodore Bassanos Pantocrator, monastery and hospital of, Constantinople 160 Paris 3, 22, 38, 44, 45, 49, 54, 65, George Hermonymos in 143-145, 149 Greek studies in 149 manufacture of gold thread in University of 132, 134, 169 visited by Manuel II 75, 78 Passer, Evangelist 98 Paston, Sir John 37 Patmos Stole 182 Patmos, monastery of 12

Patras 20, 26, 202

Paul of Aggir

Paul II, Pope (1464-71) 110

Palaeologus 113

receives children of Thomas

267

Index

Paul of Vlachia 17, 36
Pauli, Nicolas 16
Pavia 75, 122
Penelopes, Manuel 73
Peny, Nicolas 88
Deretola 77
Periblentos, church of, Mistra 137
Perotti, Niccolò 70, 128
Persia 64
kings of 160
Perugia 112
Pesaro 23
Peter of Abano 163
Peter, servant 34
Detrarch 121
Philarges, Peter (Pope Alexander)
V) 89, 134
V) 89, 134 Philip II, king of Spain (1555-98)
202
Philip the Good, duke of Burgundy 4 47, 69, 73, 74,
(1419-67)
86, 165
assists refugees 65
assists refugees 65 attitude to crusade 64, 81 Physicians, Greek 159, 164, 166,
Physicians, Greek
202 163
in Byzantium 160, 163 in the West 160, 165-167, 203
I-a WASI 1007
Pigli, Giovanni de 77
Diletoe Leonidos
Pilgrim traffic 62 Pilgrim traffic 62
Pilgriff trains Pirates, Greek 169
Pisa 87 Pius II, Pope (1458-64) 40, 41, 66,
Pius II, Pope (17), 106, 110
71, 106, 110 assists refugees 63, 72, 74, 96,
assists 1012
110, 111 indulgence for Alexander
Asanes 191 plans crusade 63, 64, 67, 80,
plans crusade 112 105, 106-109, 112
. Maxillus
Planudes, Maxima 129 Platina, Baptista 129
Platina, Baptista Plato 119, 138, 159
Flato

debate about 129-131
debate about 121
Platonism 131
Plethon, George Gemistos Plethon, George Gemistos Associated and Associated
Plethon, George Gemistos attends Council of Florence 48,
68, 129 tile of 129, 130
68, 129 De Differentiis of 129, 130 De Differentiis of 129
De Nominious of
followers of 129 Plousiadenos, John, bishop of Methone 59, 89, 103
Plousiadenos, John, 59, 89, 103
Methone 39, 69,
Plutarch 144 123, 133, 146,
Plutarch 144 Poliziano, Angelo 123, 133, 148,
202 133, 166, 170
Poliziano, Angera 202 Portugal, Portuguese 133, 166, 170
Prato 77 Prejudice against Greeks 39, 40 Priora Gregory 4
Prejudice against Green
Delote. Ore
- 1.1c 1.2
Procopius 50, 51 Procopius 50, 51 Sergius 172
Procopius 50, 51 Protomartii, Sergius 172 Protomartii, Northern
Psalms 15' . Office of 1
Protomartii, Seigree Psalms 137 Public Record Office of Northern Ireland, Belfast 94 Public Record Office, London 1, 4 Public Record Office, London 4, 61, 87 Customs Accounts 4, 61, 87
Ireland, Bellius, London 27
P. Hic Record C. 4. 61,
Customs Accounts 4 Early Chancery Pleas 4 Early Chancery 1, 3, 4
Early Chancer, 1, 3, 4 Issue rolls 1, 3, 4
Issue rolls 1, 5,
Patent Roll
Patent Rolls 4 Treaty Rolls 4 Treaty for Issues 4 Seal 4
Treaty Rolls 4 Warrants for Issues 4 Warrants for the Great Seal 4 Warrants for the Great Seal 4
Putte, Henry 36 Putte, Iohn, finer 37
Daile 101111
-na 145
Ouintus of Sings, 128
Quintus of Smyrna Quirinal hill 102, 128
100115
Ragusa Palaeolog
and Thomas Palactarion 157 Greek artists in 157 Greek artists in 87, 88
die idemini 07. 00
Greek Berchants III 155
Greek musicians in 165
Greek physicians 118
Greek merchans in 1365 Greek musicians in 165 Greek physicians in 18 Greek refugees in 18
Gleen .

Ramsey, abbey of 132 Ransoms 13, 18-21, 65, 200 Ravenna 105 Rayes, Nicolas 165 Reading 91 abbey of 147, 148 Relics 81, 82, 84 Rethymnon 25 Reuchlin, John 133 and George Hermonymos 144 patron of Andronicus Contoblacas 139 Reynald of Sickingen, bishop of Worms 22 Rhalles Palaeologus, George, Paul and Andronicus 28 Rhalles, George, stradiot 87 Rhalles, Manuel 28 Rhalles, Thomas 114 Rhaoul, Manuel 20 Rhaoul, Manuel Palaeologus Melices 125, 126 Rhaoul/Rhalles family 19 Rhecaworth, Richard 91 Rhodes 28, 87 capture by Turks (1522) 200 Greek studies on 133 Hospitallers on 172 Nicolas Palopanos on 173 siege of (1480) 66, 115, 170 Rhodocanacis, Constantine 202 Rhossos, John 127, 134, 137 Rhousatas, Manuel 125 Rhyndacenos, John Lascaris 108 Richard de Bury, bishop of Durham Richard II, king (1377-99) 45 attitude to crusade 66 of England Richard III, king of England attitude to crusade 66 Richard, Lord Grey of Codnor 71 Ripetta, port of, Rome 30

Rizos, Andreas and Nicolas 157 Robertus Grecus 134 Roger II, king of Sicily (1130-54) 153 Roman Empire 161 Rome 1, 3, 51, 70, 96, 97, 105, 132, 148, 152 Andreas Palaeologus in 113, 114, 116 Byzantine embassies in 43, 47, 52 departure of George Hermonymos from 142, 145 departure of scholars from 139 Greek college 31 Greek refugees in 20, 21, 82, 83, 99, 101, 108, 110-112 Greek residents of 29-31, 99, 103, 104, 105, 115, 121, 122, 139, 155, 179, 180 Greek scholars in 121, 126, 127, 129, 130, 134, 137, 149 visited by Manuel II? 45 Romola, novel by George Eliot 99 Rosata, Demetrius 73 Rouen 3, 38, 41, 67 Greek mariners in 170 Greek merchant at 87 Greek refugees in 19 Rowers, Greek 171 Russia 15, 113, 114 Greeks in 197, 198

Sabina, bishopric of 100
Saint-Denis, abbey of 75, 78, 82
abbot of 145
Saladin 39
Salamanca 132
Salazar, Tristan de, archbishop of
Sens 144
Salerno 162
Salisbury 4, 134
diocese of 90
Salmenica 26
Salterston, Robert 187

Samandora, John 172 Samarkand 156 Samothrace 106, 108 Samuel, Greek bishop 15 San Biagio, church of, Venice 27 San Giorgio dei Greci, church of, Venice 27, 170 San Giovanni della Pigna, church of, Rome 89 San Lorenzo in Damaso, church of Rome 93 San Marco, church of, Rome 198 San Paolo fuori le Mura, church of, Rome 181 San Salvatore in Pesoli, church of, Rome 89 San Zaccaria, church of, Venice Sant'Agata dei Goti, church of, 151 Rome 30 Sant' Agostino, church of, Rome 83 Sant'Alfonso Liguori, church of, Rome 83 Santa Consolata, Genoese ship 61 Santa Maria in Aracoeli, church of, Rome 110 Santa Maria in Cosmedin, church of, Rome 31 Santa Maria Nuova, hospital of, Florence 162 Santa Maria Sopra Minerva, church of, Rome 30 Santa Maura (Leucas) 113 Santi Apostoli, church of, Rome 31, 100, 102 Santo Spirito in Sassia, hospital of, Rome 96, 202 and Thomas Palaeologus 111 confraternity of 96 master of 97 renovated by Sixtus IV 96 Saumur 105 Savoy, duchy of 33 duke of 104, 166 Scanderbeg (George Castriotes) 29

Scandinavia 46 Scaranos, Demetrius 26 Scholarios, George 129, 130, 144 Sceba, James 103 Scotland, Scots 75, 80 Byzantine cultural influence in George Branas in Scotland 95, Greek physician in Scotland? Greek refugees in Scotland 20 Scribes, Greek 58, 124, 125, 129, 134, 142, 147, 189 in England 136-139, 146-148 in France 143, 144 Scuola della Carità, Venice 82... Scuola of San Giovanni Evangelista 88 prior Seljuk Turks 9 Canterbury William, Selling, Christchurch, 133, 134, 140 library of 148 teaches Greek 133 Senate, Venetian 165, 173-175 Sens cathedral 183 Serapion, physician 165 Serbia 15, 116 Servopoulos, Franculios 15, 56, 59, meeting at (1393-4) 11 ambassador of Demetrius Palaeologus (1456) 47, 56 ambassador of Pius II (1458-9) contacts with West 55 in service of Anna Notaras 103 supports Union of Florence 55 Servopoulos, John 147-149 at Reading 147, 148

Sevastopoulos, Phocas 44 Sforza, Francesco, duke of Milan (1450-66) 167, 168 Sforza, Galeazzo Maria, duke of Milan (1466-76) 140 Shadwell 202 Shipbuilding 154, 169, 180, 189 Shipwrights, Greek 171, 172 in Venice 172-175 Shirwood, John, archdeacon of Richmond 73, 149 and George Hermonymos 146 assists refugees 137 becomes bishop of Durham friend of George Neville 137 learns Greek 134, 137, 146 library of 148 Shroud of St. Siviard 183 Sicily 28, 161, 170 Siena 32, 80 Silk 154, 169, 184, 203 industry in Byzantium 153, industry in the Morea 154, 155 Sinai, monastery of St. Catherine Sinopito, Anna 104 Sinopito, Demetrius 104 Sistine Chapel, Rome 30 Sixtus IV, Pope (1471-84) 27, 98, and Andreas Palaeologus 113, and George Branas 93, 97 assists refugees 42, 99 attitude to crusade 110 patron of hospital of Santo Spirito in Sassia 95, 96 promotes Greek studies 139 sends George Hermonymos to Skopje 14 Slaves 33, 79 Slave 30, 61

Smyrna 170 Societas Jhesu Christi 106 Soldiers, Greek 85, 86 Somerset County Record Office, Taunton 4 Sophianos family 37 Sophianos, Manuel 37 Sophianos, Manuel Asanes 37, 112 Soranos of Ephesus 164 Southampton 62 Spain, Spanish 23, 33, 40, 47, 54, 88, 169, 177 Byzantine embassies in Spain 46, 49, 134 Greek refugees in Spain 19, 21, 74, 200 Greek settlers in Spain 201 Spandonino, Matthew 58, 102 Spandonios, Matthew 102 Spata, Andreas 165 Sphrantzes, George 11, 14, 15, 103, 105, 111, 114 embassy in Georgia 156 supports Union of Florence 55 Sphrantzes, John 14 Sphrantzes, Thamar 14 Spies 85 Spinelli, Ottaviano, archbishop of Armagh 94, 97 SS. Giovanni e Paolo, church of, Venice 27 St. Andrew, head of 82 St. Andrews, archbishop of 95 St. Bartholomew, church of, Paderborn 151 St. Basil of Caesarea 148 St. Basil, church of, Constantinople 163 St. Cuthbert 183 St. Jerome 77 St. Mark, church of, Venice 151, 156

Bessarion gives books to 127

St. Omer 65

Panteleemon, hospital of, Constantinople 163 St. Paul's cathedral, London 95, 202 St. Paul's cross, London 76 St. Paul's school, London 133 St. Peter's, basilica, Rome 155 Staines 50 Stamati de la Valona, mariner 170 Stammatico Greco, artist 157 Staphidas, John 163 Stauracios, John 4, 71 Stefano de Bizancio 28 Stillington, Robert, bishop of Bath and Wells 197 Stradioti 85, 86, 170 Strategos, Caesar 125 Strozzi, Ludovico di 60 Strozzi, Pallas 68, 69, 123, 128 Sturmy, Robert 62 Subiaco, monastery of Sacro Speco 157 Sugar 62 Suidas 134, 138, 147 Suleiman, Ottoman general 10 Sweden 75 Sybyanos, Manuel 88 Synesius 148 Syria 66 Syropoulos, Silvester 76, 79 Tafur, Pero 40, 53 Tahrir registers 171 Tailors, Greek 203 Talenti, Rolando 136 Taranto 28 Tarchaniotes, Catherine 28 Tarchaniotes, George 103, 112, Tarchaniotes, Michael Marullos 86 Tarchaniotes, Nicolas 22, 23, 56 Taronites, physician 161 Tebaldi, Tommaso 167, 168 Thasos 16 Theodora, Byzantine empress 58

Theodore of Constantinople 25 Theodore of Syceon 159 Theodore of Tarsus, archbishop of Canterbury 161, 168 Theodore, Manuel 4, 41 Theodorina 'de Mori' 115 Theodosian walls, Constantinople Theophanes the Greek, painter Theophano, Byzantine princess 32 Theophilus, Byzantine emperor (829-42) 58, 152 Theophilus, George 74, 83 Thessalonica 103, 122, 125, 182 capture by Turks (1430) 12, 17, 72 Thread, gold 181-187, 189, 200 imported into France and England 184 Thucydides 51, 120, 144, 159 Timur, Mongol ruler 11, 156 Tiptoft, John, earl of Worcester Tolenti, Luca de', bishop of Sebenico 81 Tolfa, alum mines at 3, 110 assists fellow-Greeks 102 Torcello, John 111 involved in trade 88 promotes crusade 106 tutor to Calixtus Ottomanus Torre, Giovanni Francesco della 140 Touques 176 Tourrianos, Nicolas 202

Tours 22, 178 Greek gold wire drawer in 183 Thomas Frank in 136 Trapezuntius, Andreas 30 Trapp, E. 5 Trebizond 20, 37, 116, 163 refugees from 20 Très riches heures du Duc de Berry Trevisan, Ludovico, Cardinal 96, 106, 109 Trieste 201 Trim hospital at 97, 98 Trivolis, Demetrius 127, 166 Troy, Trojans 40 True Cross 82, 83 Trumpet 156 Tuam, archbishop of 98 Tunic of Christ 82 Tunstall, Cuthbert, Durham 148 bishop Turkish 171 Turnhout 41 Tusculum, bishopric of 100 Tzachas, Turkish emir 170 Tzamblacon, John 56 Tzamblacon, Theodore 115 Tzamblaconissa, Catherine 115 Uniate clergy 88, 89 Utrecht Psalter 151 Valla, Lorenzo 128 Valladolid 21 Valtim, John 70 Varangian Guard 53 Vasari, Giorgio 158 Vatican Library 123, 130 Vauquelin, Jean 175 Vegio, Maffeo 135, 168 Venice, Venetians 2, 6, 15, 32, 40, 42, 45, 76, 82, 88, 104, 163, and Greek stradioti 86 attitude to crusade 64, 106, 109, 112 Byzantine embassies in Venice centre for Hellenic culture 57, colonies in Greece 12, 24, 166 commercial network 57, 60, 61 Flanders galleys 87, 177 Greek artists in Venice 157, 172 Greek community in Venice 24, 25, 26, 27, 57, 101, 203 Greek gold wire drawers in Venice 180, 183, 185 Greek goldsmiths in Venice 156 Greek merchants in Venice 87. 88, 170 Greek physician in Venice 164 Greek refugees in Venice 82, 200 Greek scholars in Venice 123, 125, 126, 128 Greek Scuola in Venice 25, 26, 59, 86, 180 Greek shipwrights in Venice 172, 173, 174, 175, 179, 185, 203 Greeks in navy of 170 navy of 170, 171 Venetian community in London 60, 61 worried by Byzantine silk industry 154 Vergicios, Angelos 202 Verna, George 88 Vespasiano da Bisticci 77, 188 Vienna 5

Vienne, Council of (1312) 132

Visconti, Lucia, countess of Kent

Virgin Mary, robe of 83

60, 164

Vigo 33

272

Index

Vlachs 17 Vlastopoulos, Theodore 85 Volterrano, Gaspar 127

Wales 75, 153 Wallachia 15 Ware, Sir James 97 Warwick, earl of 140 Waterford 97 Waurin, Waleran de 53 Waynflete, William, bishop of Winchester 92, 138 Weiss, Roberto 141 Westminster 95, 107, 200 Wheat 87 Whittington, Richard 75 William of Moerbeke 131, 162 Winchester 36 diocese of 91 Winchester Troper 155 Windsor 50 Wine 62, 87 Wolsey, Thomas, Cardinal 197 Women relatively free in West 51 secluded in Byzantium 51

Woodward, John 187
Wool 51
Worcester 95
diocese of 95
Writtle 96
Wyclif, John 78

Xanthopoulos, Demetrius 124, 164 Xenons 160, 163 Xenophon 127, 144

Yon, Thomas, archdeacon of Salop 93 York 4, 132, 137 Yorkists 108 Yorkshire 73

Zaccaria, Giovanni Asan 110
Zancus, Peter 2
Zara 13
Zelodanos, Alexius, bishop of
Gallipoli 89, 103
Zenone da Castiglione, bishop of
Bayeux 136
Zoroastrianism 130